

by Oxford  
May Mitchell  
then return to  
Sorrel Am, 63

# Te RETA ENETINIA



**RNZE**

**Liaison Letter**

**No 7 -:- 1 Jul 76**

230A 12302

THE CORPS OF

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col R.K. Rutherford

RNZE

Lalson Letter

EDITORIALYOU SPEAK BUT DO YOU COMMUNICATE?

People have a constant requirement to communicate verbally. Our ability to speak distinguishes us as being in the higher order of animals, but speaking is only one part of this communication process.

To provoke thought on ways of overcoming inevitable misunderstandings is always timely and that is the intention of presenting these views. We are surely all aware that misunderstandings do occur. Many misunderstandings will be avoided if we accept the fact that speaking is not necessarily communicating. We must endeavour to become effective with our verbal communications.

Effective communication is accomplished when the speaker's original meaning is in the listener's mind and feelings. Clearly the speaker and the listener are of equal importance in this two-way communication process.

It is essential to effective verbal communication that both sender and receiver are conjuring thoughts about the same subject. To this end, slang terms and colloquialisms are dangerous.

Effective speaking starts from within the person and comes about by projection of one's self - his total self and this includes attitude, feelings and vitality which the listener immediately can see, hear and re-act to as a major part of the communication process. Effective speaking is the speaker using guile, charm and wit to entice the full attention of the listener.

This is as important between two people as it is when addressing a public gathering. Different approaches by persons on TV are interesting to study. The reader has little vitality, is often mechanical and impersonal rather than the live animated presentation of the person who knows his subject, makes correct natural pauses, maintains eye contact and has planned his address to arrive at his main ideas in proper order.

Off-the-cuff public addresses are rarely successful. Speaking without caring is disastrous and undertaking any conversation without bothering to check if your intentions are fully understood, is the direct cause of our daily misunderstandings. Verbal communication is the transmission of ideas and the projection of personalities rather than merely throwing words towards others.

A speech is really an enlarged conversation, and should be prepared in outline, from which the briefest of notes may be taken and used during the presentation. It is also important that normal conversation receives similar consideration in order to become successful communication. Preparation, content and delivery must be done with the listener in mind.

CONTENTSThe Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers

Appointments	I
Editorial	II
Contents	III - IV

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
ONE	Directorate of Works	1-1
	Home Command	1-1
TWO	HQ Force Engineer	2-1 to 2-2
THREE	1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-10
	Works	3-2
	First Field Regiment	3-3 to 3-5
	Training	3-6 to 3-10
FOUR	2 Field Squadron	4-1
	East West Highway	4-2 to 4-3
FIVE	3 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-8
	Musical Chair Saga	5-2 to 5-3
	Training	5-4 to 5-5
	Saga of the Block	5-6 to 5-8
SIX	5 Support Squadron	6-1 to 6-3
SEVEN	The School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-4
	Timed Test	7-5
EIGHT	RNZE Apprentice Wing	8-1 to 8-4
	Survey Sect	8-4
NINE	Fire Brigades	9-1 to 9-5
	Ngaruawahia	9-1
	Linton	9-2 to 9-3
	Burnham	9-4 to 9-5
TEN	Corps Matters	10-1 to 10-8
	Equipment Supplies	10-1 to 10-2
	Queens Birthday Honours	10-2
	Farewelled but not Forgotten	10-3
	Your Diary	10-4
	Sams War	10-5
	U Knit Cymbals	10-6 to 10-8

CHAPTER ONE  
DIRECTORATE OF WORKS

SAPPER NEWS:

Postings:

Spr John Satchwell to 2 Fd Sqn  
Maj N.A. Bradley to Auckland Univ. for his  
M.E. Thesis  
Capt G.N. Davies to Civvy Street

Family Benefit Increase

Congrats to Chris and Pauline Bell on the  
long awaited arrival of a son. (Now have 3 Girls + 1 Boy)

--oo00oo--

Content removed  
due to copyright

HOME COMMAND

WOII Watson posted to 3 Fd Sqn  
from Central Region Wks WO and replaced  
by Ssgt Burton ex 2 Fd Sqn.

Sitting Pretty  
*Participants in sports and games  
Acquire physical fitness,  
We, who watch, enlarge our frames  
By too much physical sitness.*

--oo00oo--

Content  
removed due  
to copyright

Busy Works Officer: "Now where in  
the world is my pencil?"

Clerk: "It's behind your ear."

Busy Works Officer: "Come, come.  
You know I'm a busy man. Which  
ear?"

--oo00oo--

In 1864 when General Ulysses Grant  
commanded five armies operating in  
area half the size of Europe - his  
headquarters staff consisted of  
fourteen officers.

Montgomery of Alamein

--oo00oo--

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
ELEVEN	Sappers Abroad	
	Singapore Sob	11-1 to 11-2
	The Phillippines	11-2
	Atiu	11-3 to 11-5
TWELVE	Articles and Reports	
	Moving On	12-1 to 12-2
	Who wins by Default?	12-3 to 12-4
	Argo Man	12-5

--oo00oo--

The Editorial Staff regret the reduced distribution of the Liaison Letter. This has been caused by restrictions imposed on our Government Printing Office as a result of the financial climate.

--oo00oo--

This Liaison Letter has been compiled at

THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

(TE KURA O TE ENETINIA TAUA)

--oo00oo--

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles or extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications, without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

--oo00oo--

The next contributions for the Liaison Letter are requested to be in the hands of the Editor by:

24 SEPTEMBER 1976

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER TWOFIELD FORCE HEADQUARTERSHQ FORCE ENGINEERPersonal

We have recently had a slight internal re-organisation. Lt Luscombe is now SORE 3 (Works) and deals with all works matters, assisted by WO2 Wills.

WO1 Chapman has taken over as SORE 3 (Ops/Trg/Pers). His main concerns are Annual Corp planning, postings, and of course electrical matters.

Spr Robbie Webster left us recently to go back to soldiering at 1 Fd Sqn. We hear he is now working on the Airmen's Club at Hobsonville between exercises in Waiouru.

Lepl Paul Lynch has joined us from 5 Spt Sqn, however, we won't see much of him for a while as he has two long courses to attend.

RNZE Pers at FF Comd

Lt Col Brighthouse has returned from Australia and is now AWMG at Field Force Command. Maj. O'Brien recently attended a two week Joint Warfare Course in Australia and has returned to the post of GSO2 Exercises and Air. In this job he is responsible for all exercises both in N.Z. and overseas.

Capt Stewart has also had a shift; to GSO3 Staff Duties. He is busily preparing for a trip to Eurpoe later this year.

Works

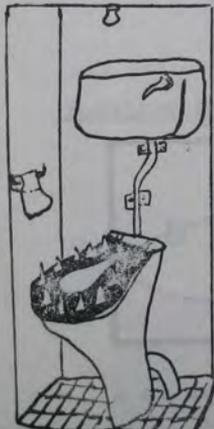
Units appear to be progressing well on most works tasks. In the not too distant future the Corps will be right out of the really large tasks and this should allow for better management and experience at all levels. It will also assist in scheduling the ever growing commitments to exercises both at home and overseas.

It appears also that our total works commitments for the next year will be lower than previously. This is a result of cuts in the works programme. Some units have very little work in view and should be able to devote more time to training. There are still, however, sufficient small tasks available to allow us to maintain those all important trade skills.

---oo00oo---

The Major expects to see the men sober; and it is his order, that they parade without noise, and in a soldier-like manner.

By Order Major Wolfe. 15 Aug 1749



Annual Camp 77

Here at Field Force we are starting to think about next years Annual Camps. In the Defence, which is again the phase of war for study, most engineers work occurs prior to the operation. There is a large requirement for many types of stores - timber, wire, pickets, CGI, electric cable etc, and it all has to be assembled in advance. Also there are many CPs, weapon pits etc to be dug before the troops arrive.

It is possible that the North Island squadrons will be centrally controlled next year by HQ CRE or similar organisation. This could be reminiscent of the old engineer group camps and will allow us to practise some procedures that are almost forgotten. This will be good practice and it will be interesting to see how it works.

--oo00oo--

How does a male elephant find a female elephant in the long grass?  
...Very nice.

\* \* \*

Complete the following:

People in glass houses should not throw.....

Nude parties, each other, up, stones.



What do you call a man who marries another man?

.... A Vicar.

\* \* \*

Reports are not self executive.

Marginal Comment on a document, 1857. Florence Nightingale

\* \* \*

I went to Charring Cross to see Major-general Harrison hanged, drawn and quartered, which was done there, he looking as cheerful as any man could in that condition.

Diary 1660.

Samuel Pepys



Rhinoceros in a paper bag.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONKey Appointments as at 25 Jun 76

OC	Maj D.A. Gormack
AO	Capt J.S. Hollander
Trg Officer	Lt S.T.J. Rouse
Wks Officer	Lt G.E. Goldsworthy
SSM	WOI F.R. Flavell
SQMS	Sgt B.J. Knowles
CCLk	Sgt L.C. Nilsen

Promotions

Congatualtions to the following NGO's on their  
Promotion:

Lcpl Henry	to Sub Lcpl wef 1 Jun 76
Lcpl Sinclair	to T/Cpl wef 30 Apr 76
Lcpl Hartley	to T/Cpl wef 12 May 76
Lcpl Ward	to T/Cpl wef 26 May 76
Spr Akari	to T/Cpl wef 30 Apr 76
Spr Powell	to T/Lcpl wef 30 Apr 76
Spr Wall	to T/Lcpl wef 30 Apr 76
Dvr Te Puni	to be Spr wef 17 May 76

Discharges

Spr Marsh	to Civvy Street wef 19 May 76
Spr Pringle	" " " 20 May 76
Spr Codlin	" " " 30 Apr 76
Spr McDonald	" " " 30 Apr 76

Postings In

Spr Collingwood	ex Basic 130 wef 17 Jun 76
Spr Smith	" " " " " " "
Spr Te Puni	ex 1 Tpt Coy (RNZASC) wef 17 May 76
Spr Langlands	ex Basic 129 wef 21 Apr 76
Cpl Leach	ex 2 Fd Sqn wef 21 Apr 76
Cpl Ward	ex 5 Spt Sqn wef 26 May 76
Spr Webster	ex HQ Engr wef 26 Apr 76
Ssgt Rolle	ex WSU Singapore wef 12 May 76

Postings Out

Ssgt Inwood	to WSU Singapore wef 4 May 76
Cpl Heke	to 5 Spt Sqn wef 14 Apr 76
Cpl Wilson	to 5 Spt Sqn wef 14 Apr 76
Spr Halkett	to 3 Fd Sqn wef 20 Apr 76
Lcpl Maber	to Cdt School wef 31 Mar 76

TOD

Spr McLennan	to Cdt School wef 20 Apr 76
--------------	-----------------------------

1 FIELD SQUADRON WORKS

With training commitments and the annual flu bugs doing their rounds, the squadron works output has taken a beating over the last few months. The Works Officer was heard to comment that it was quite handy having a works cell in the squadron. This solved the problem of entertaining the carpenters and field engineers when not involved with training exercises.



Notwithstanding the previously mentioned harassment against our works establishment substantial progress is being made with works tasks.

Annual shoots and monsoons have driven "Spike" Milligan and his merry band of revetting experts off the Ardmore Ranges. It is hoped to move back onto the job in October when it is reported that the Auckland area turns on "Summer" weather. Don't believe it.

Force Engr probably didn't believe it when advised that the Officers Quarters in Papakura were completed. Over the final stages the pace was on, but as always the Sappers produced results. There were many smiling faces amongst the works pers (including the OC) on the day the MWD and Camp reps accepted the Bldg. Comments made by the Chief of the Defence Staff when he inspected the building suggested that he was suitably impressed. Many thanks for your assistance  
1 Fd Sqn (Cpl Jackson).



Murray Holt is disrupting the natives of RNZAF Hobsonville with his tribe of renovators working on the Amenities Building. Anyone visiting Hobsonville should pay Murray a visit. If only to see his organization at work. He can be found in his new site hut which advertises the fact that the Sappers are in residence.

The Apprentice House is well advanced, even if it is surrounded by a sea of mud. Storky advocates that any visitors to the site should wear gumboots. The same can be said for our squadron yard. The MWD and Contractors appear to be going for an entry in the "Guinness Book of Records" to see how many piped drains can be laid in an acre of ground without removing any water away from the area.

Apart from a few minor works tasks, the future of works is not too bright. If more projects are not forthcoming the Works Officer and his Works Warrant Officer may have to play more golf and reluctantly take up training to justify their existence.

Content removed due to copyright

FIRST FIELD ENGINEER REGIMENT

At the recent RNZE Lt - Capt Promotion course held at the SME (5 May - 1 Jun 76), a "junior" Corps Conference took place.

Many Corps aspects were discussed, however, the major point of contention was that of problems arising from our present organizational structure.

To cut a long story (and many hours of bitter argument) short, the course suggested that the only solution to these problems was to change back to an engineer regimental setting.

This subject has been "bandied" about alot and to quell any resultant rumours, posting problems etc, the following recommendations were made:

All present engineer units would come immediately under-command of the RHQ with the addition of 1 Engr Wksp (that should cause a stir in the RNZEME directorate).

To gain one of the most important principles of the employment of engineers, all engineer units be taken away from their respective formations and the RHQ would be directly responsible to HQ FF Comd. This would mean that all 1 Bde, & LSG "bogs" CP's etc be dug by their respective HQ Coys!

Although there is a shortage of engineer officers in the Corps, the following organization/postings were suggested : See diagram.

It is understandable that this may cause some concern, however, with the possible re-introduction of 1 (NZ) Div, this would seem to be the only way out for us engineers.

We would commend to you the benefits of this organisation and hope you will bring as much pressure to bear on the powers that be in order to obtain a change in the not too distant future.

Just remember, if we were lucky enough, we would :

Be under command of fellow sappers

Be understood a little better by our brother "grunts".

Be able to build the Taj Mahal with a combined engineer effort.

Complete Argo Road before the year 2001.

Occupy the beautiful new buildings planned for the return of 1 Bn (RNZIR) in Linton.

--oo00oo--

Someone hadn't much to do,  
the day they put 'g' in gnat and gnu.

Not have to shift the SME to Waiouru.

Have more say in what we do on Sappers Day.

Not leave the "gunners" on their own in having their Regiment(s).

Have our fair share of overseas postings and exercises.

Let formation HQ's fight wars without our hinderance and "unrealistic" delays.

Turn the RNZE Apprentice wing into the Waiouru Technical Institute.

Increase the limit of scollops/pauas etc per diver.

All be shareholders in the Coyote Construction Company.

Obtain our new Corps uniform.

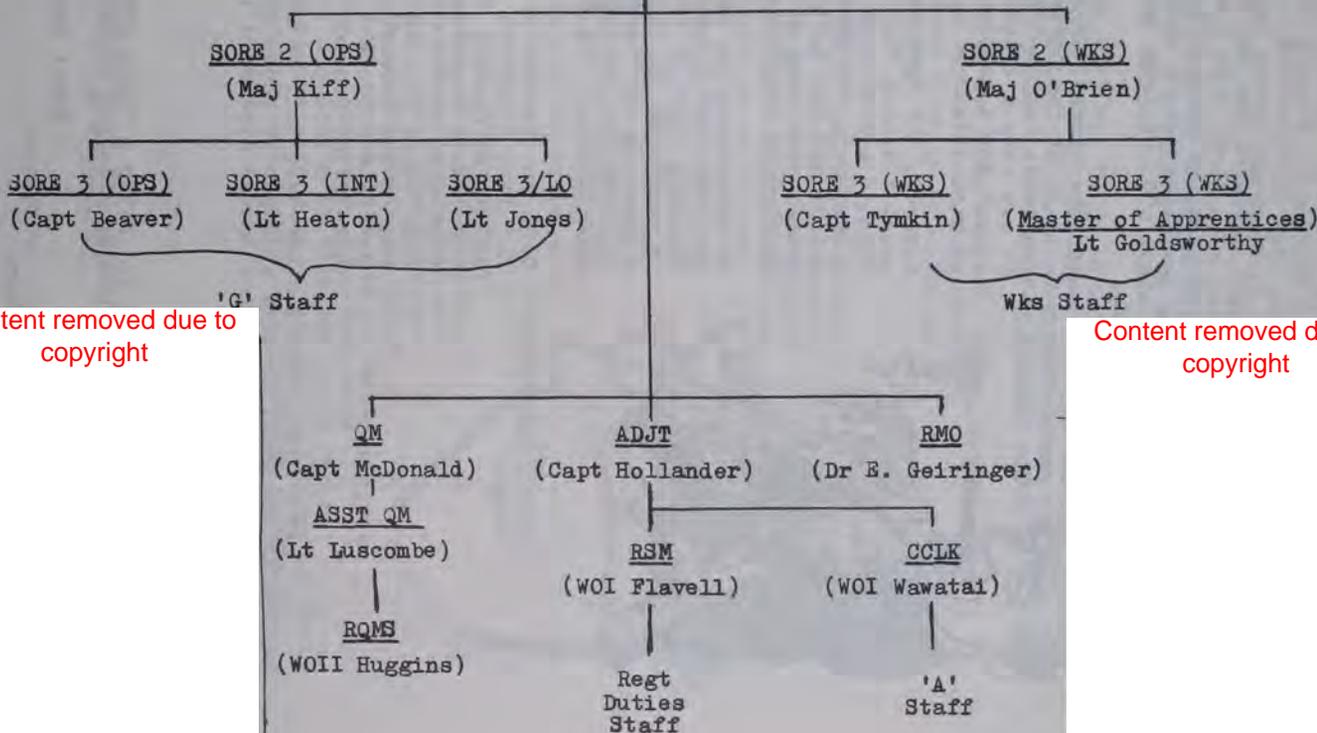
Make moustaches compulsory.

Content removed due to copyright

Sign : The Lts & Capts  
(RNZE) Inc.

COMD  
(Lt Col Rutherford)

2IC  
(Maj Broadbent)



Content removed due to copyright

Content removed due to copyright

TRAININGDiving Camp

A team of RNZS divers assisted the Bay of Plenty Harbour Board in the uplifting of a steel pipe line off the harbour bed at Tauranga. The pipeline which had been used in a dredging operation was 18 inches in diameter and about 600 ft long, made up of 90 ft sections.

Content removed  
due to copyright

The depth of water the divers worked in varied from 9 to 15 ft at the deepest parts. The current was so swift due to the tide that it was very difficult to work, except for a couple of hours at high tide.

Content  
removed due to  
copyright

However, the task was of great training value to those able to attend. It provided a chance to use basic diver skills and was a task worth doing, providing great satisfaction on completion.

As the others in the team know, the team left a very good Engineer name in Tauranga and is confirmed by reports from 6 (Hau) Bn of "Tauranga Welcomes You Anytime and Come Back Soon". The team was:

Diving Supervisor	-	Capt Rus Radford
Divers	-	Maj Jack Broadbent
		WOI Ralph Flavell
		Cpl Graham Kingston
		Capt Alan Beaver
		Ssgt Barry Knowles
		Spr "Thomo" Thomas
Assistants	-	Spr Pete O'Toole
		Sgt Trevor Compton

It's hoped that another camp will be held before the end of the year, to give a chance to those who missed this camp, and give experience to new divers in the Corps.

"Blinds Clearance"

Cpl Larry Langdon was given a small problem down in the Kauaeranga Valley, Thames, clearing Blinds.

/ About ten years

--oo00oo--

The guy who lets rain drops keep fallin'  
on his head is a damp fool.

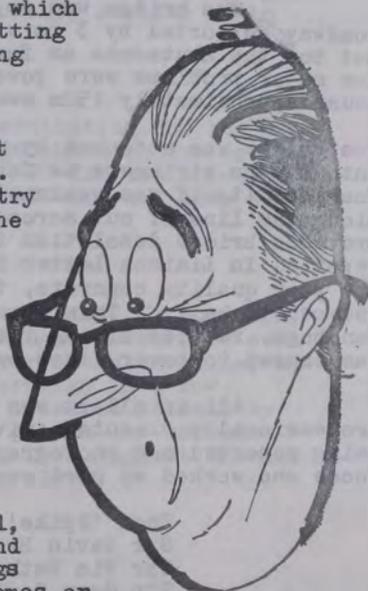
About ten years ago our brothers in arms (they have the same 'Motto' "Ubique", but for them it means "all over the place") fired onto a feature at the top of the valley. Not only did they manage to have 25 blinds, they were also spread anywhere in a 400m radius from the target.

The Forestry Dept now intend opening up the general area as a Public Reserve hence this particular area had to be fenced off.

The plot was to go in with a mine detector and clear a safe lane around the feature. The total distance was approx  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles. However, mine detectors are a wee bit difficult to use in 6ft high secondary growth.

Plan B was then adopted, which meant a visual check first then cutting a track followed finally by clearing using the detector.

A team of five, ably commanded by Larry Langdon, set out from Papakura to complete the task. The team was supplemented by Forestry workers, and it was decided that the two Groups should start at one point and meet halfway round the track. (This proved to be a bad move.) The job took four days to complete, The Big Meeting being on Thursday with our boys completing about  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the whole track. The final day was spent clearing the track with the mine detector.



The team, consisting of Cpl Larry Langdon, Lcpl Murray Wall, Spr Burt Jordan, Spr Gynn Taylor and Spr Mike Pringle, spent the evenings sleeping at the Avalon Motel in Thames or drinking up large at the best pub in town, the "Brian Baru". However, some took time out to improve the Army's PR with the local girls. Apparently there was some form of competition based on the beauty of the girls, but no one will elaborate on exactly what the competition was, except that Burt Jordan won it!!

/ Manhole Detection

--oo00oo--

When everything is coming your way, you're probably in the wrong lane.

--oo00oo--

Failure is not permanent; Neither is success.

Manhole Detection

The training office is considering setting itself up as a detection agency specialising in finding wayward manholes. Our fame in this field is spreading with manholes being found for MOW in Newmarket, Post Office in Pakakohae, MOW in Papakura and recently in Paunui.

Bridge Demolition

A section of Field Engineers under the guidance of the SSM Ralph Flavell assisted the Waikato County Council by Demolishing a reinforced concrete bridge near Te Kauwhata.

The bridge was approximately 10m by 5m with the roadway supported by 3 rc stringers. The span had to be cut but the abutments as far as possible left intact. The major problems were power lines almost overhead and a house approximately 150m away.

The bridge was attacked by drilling down through the deck into the rc stringers as far as the tension reinforcement. The deck itself was weakened by drilling a row of holes along the line of cut across the bridge. Remembering the previous bridge demolition for the ARA by this unit (as reported in Liaison Letter No.6) and taking into account the poor quality concrete, the amount of explosive was reduced to half. This, combined with the blast mats and sandbags, reduced flying rock to a minimum and no damage was caused to power lines or building.

All in all it was a challenging task that was professionally executed, giving rise to good PR. The event being reported and photographed by the Waikato Times. Those who worked so hard were:

Ssgt 'Spike' Milligan  
Spr Gavin Brooker  
Spr Win Nathan  
Spr Gynn Taylor  
Cpl Mac Renata  
Lcpl Murray Wall  
Spr Pete O'Toole

Content removed  
due to copyright

Dastardly Deeds

BEAR THIS IN MIND...

Lt Steve Rouse worked hard to earn the 'Order of the Most Dastardly Deed Doer' at the recent 'DOB' session.

He has for some time now been trying to win the hearts of fellow sappers in the unit, but this has been to no avail. Resorting to the only method of attack left, MONEY. In that he cunningly tried to pay one of the sappers twice but was caught out when he ran out of money making up the last pay envelope. A Dastardly Deed causing alarm and despondency amongst the sappers. Perhaps he may be better suited in another Corps, may we suggest the "Bank Corps".

Further heinous crimes were committed by:

The SSM Ralph Flavell:

We all know 1 Fd Sqn is a rather fit outfit, but to help determine how fit, many have been undergoing Cholestrol tests. One Monday morning at 0745 hrs, after being duly notified, 15 members of the unit arrived at the hospital, not having eaten breakfast, and ready for the test. However, the SSM had failed to inform the lads that the tests had been cancelled and now it was too late for breakfast. Consequently several members were forced to fight the hunger pains, and in the line of duty, soldier on in 1 Fd Sqn.



Chris Henry:

He's been doing a bit of estimating for the Plumber shop recently. On checking the estimate, Tom Charman had to ring CORSO for the price of a certain item. However CORSO did not have 5kg of Rags Old for sale.

Charlie Te Paa:



Charlie's usually 'quick' off the mark, but recently he managed to surpass even his own record, over at Hobsonville, by sleeping in two mornings in a row. Naturally Charlie redeemed himself by 'Volunteering' to polish the barracks for a second time. We suggest Charlie purchases an alarm clock.

--oo00oo--

KIT INSPECTION

Who lifted all the clothing and caused this ruddy row,  
To have my gear inspected is what the boss wants now.  
So I trots out me belongings; I stand to by my bed,  
For a very great occasion, an inspection of the 'eads.  
Sure enough along they comes to peer and then enquire,  
Askin' awkward questions 'bout stuff that's been acquired.  
They sniffs at me collection, at things I haven't got,  
No lovely posh tin cans; no blankets on me cot.  
So now I asks this question, I thinks it only fair,  
"How about a real inspection, and let me look at theirs?"

--oo00oo--

ARGO COWBOY

Lyrics by Sgt Dave Ridland,  
 (with apologies to Glen Campbell  
 and "Rhinestone Cowboy")

I've been walking this road so long,  
 Singing the same old song,  
 I know every stone in this dusty old pavement of Argo,  
 Where bustle's the name of the game,  
 And dozers get washed away by the snow and the rain,  
 There'll be a load of basecourse rising,  
 On Waiouru's high horizon,  
 And I'm gonna be where the wind is blowin' on me.

Like an Argo Cowboy,  
 Riding out on the road in a gungy old IHC.  
 An Argo Cowboy,  
 Gettin' cards and letters from people I so seldom see,  
 A Sapper in the Enzed Army.

I really don't mind the pain,  
 And a swanny will keep out the rain,  
 And I'm down when I'm driving a crane that's laying in  
 culverts.  
 And I think of the things that I'll do with my Railyway  
 warrant and a leave pass tucked inside my shoe.  
 There'll be a load of basecourse rising,  
 On Waiouru's high horizon,  
 And I'm gonna be where the wind is blowin' on me.

Like an Argo Cowboy,  
 Riding out on the road in a gungy old IHC.  
 An Argo Cowboy,  
 Gettin' cards and letters from people I so seldom see,  
 A Sapper in the Enzed Army.

CHAPTER FOUR2 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

The following are the current appointments as at 1 Jul 76:

OC	Maj A. Anderson
AO	Capt J. McDonald
Recce/Liaison Offr	2Lt T. Jones
SSM	WOI B. Malloch
Works Offr	WOI D. Roberts
Stores WO	WOII F. Chick
CCLk	Sgt G. McIntyre

Postings/Promotions etcIn

Maj Andrew Anderson	Ex 6 Fd Sqn
WOII Fred Chick	Ex 3 Bde
2Lt Tom Jones	Ex RTD Waiouru
Spr Derek Ransom	Ex Basic
Spr Micheal Cardno	Ex Basic
Sgt Peter Phillips	Ex 6 Fd Sqn
Spr Alan Hawkes	Ex 1 Tpt Coy
Pte Shirley Barwick	Ex Northern Coy
Spr Aaron Bracken	Ex Basic
Spr George Taiatini	Ex 5 Spt Sqn
Spr John Satchwell	Ex Def HQ

Out

WOII John Lock	to 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt Dan Cunningham	to 6 Fd Sqn
Ssgt Arthur Burton	to HQ MWT AA
Spr Micheal Page	to 3 Fd Sqn
Capt Stuart Dickson	to 2/1 Bn

Promotions

To Lcpl	Ken Jones
	Les Kemp
	Manu Vincent
	John Satchwell
	Shane Harris
To Cpl	Caleb Stevens
To Major	Andrew Anderson

--oo00oo--

After I had dictated my first letter to the new typist, I said cautiously, "Do you think you could read it back to me, please?"

"Beg Pardon?"

"Please read it to me back."

"You won't believe this. That girl got up and started to walk areound behind me .....

PERSONAL NOTES ON GRIKand theEAST WEST HIGHWAY MAJOR BRIDGING PROJECTBy Capt. H.A. MawsonLiving in Grik

The town has a population about that of Otaki Railway but covers much less ground. There are a few buildings up to modern western standards including a 5 storey reinforced concrete hotel - the hotel standard however is not what you would expect at home. The township is near the junction of the road running north from Ipoh towards the Thai border and a minor road which will be developed into the East West Highway. Apart from construction activities the principal legitimate occupations in the region are related to rubber, logging and small rice and vegetable holdings. Ilegitimate activities include terrorism, smuggling of drugs and rice from Thailand and simple banditry and lawlessness. The climate is torrid. The temperature varies slightly throughout the year around a mean of about 32°C and the 2500mm of rain is also fairly well spread with a slight increase during the November to January monsoon season.

Leisure facilities are few. There is a cinema which often has programmes with an English sound track but more often not. The town hall to my knowledge is only used for wedding receptions - already I have been to a Chinese and an Indian wedding. There is a CLUB which I have not yet visited. As far as I know its only facilities are a couple of Billiard tables - however, it does have reciprocal rights for its members with better clubs in the bigger towns. Drinking may be indulged in at the three hotels, the government rest house and any of the many restaurants. While coming back from R & R in Thailand a couple of weeks ago, we did a kampong crawl all the way from the border town of Changlun. It was a good days exercise if somewhat expensive at \$M2.40 a bottle of beer. You may think I have fallen among a bunch of boozers here? Well that's true. We have visited a certain restaurant in the Thailand town of Hatyai on three occasions now, and on each occasion three of us have not failed to drink the place dry - on the first we did it twice in one day!

The Project

The principal development works in progress in the north of West Malaysia are the Temengor hydro electric scheme on the Perak River, designed and supervised by Canadian consultants with Japanese contractors and the East

--ooOoo--

Have you a musician living upstairs, girls? An ideal gift - give him a violin with no strings attached !!!

West Highway, designed by Malaysian consultants and being built by the Public Works Department (J.K.R.) The purpose of the road is to provide a ready outlet for the produce of the east coast to the large markets (Ipoh, Penang and Butterworth) on the west coast. The CT's firmly believe the purpose of the road is to allow increased government activity against them. The number six consortium of ENEX OF NEW ZEALAND as a Colombo Plan project has designed the five largest bridges on the highway and is supervising their construction. The sit of the two largest bridges will be flooded as from the end of this year when the Temengor dam starts filling. These two bridges are located about 25 miles from Grik on an active terrorist area. The last 20 miles of the track (similar standard to the pilot tracks used on the Moawhanga section of the Argo Road) and the work sites themselves are guarded by a battalion of Malaysian infantry and about 200 Police Field Force each having light wheeled armoured support. The access track is swept of mines immediately after first light each day. Construction traffic is now so heavy that the convoy system has been abandoned and the road is open between 0800 and 1730 daily weather permitting and subject to checks at each of three army check points.

Shortly after my arrival the batching plant started producing flash setting concrete at occasional and awkward moments. I saw a technician doing a slump test finish rodding, trowell the top off, lift the cone - and all the concrete came with it. After ten days of this we decided the cement was faulty in manufacture and changed brands.

#### Technical Details

All five bridges are built to utilise a common 120' prestressed precast span. Longer spans are obtained between piers by building cantilever spans on the top of the pier caps to support the ends of the 120' beams. On the Sungai Perak Reservoir bridge, 300' spans are obtained by making the tallest piers in four legs on a 41' x 44'6" grid base and cantilevering 70' each way from that. The piers are being slipformed, crossbeams and capping beams cast conventionally in situ and the cantilevers cast and post tensioned in segments in situ with travelling formwork. The tallest piers are just over 300' high. Piers and foundations are designed to carry four lanes of traffic although at this stage only two lanes are being provided. Generally substructure concrete is 5500psi and superstructure concrete is 6500psi cube crushing strength. With normal curing, these strengths are being achieved at about 8-9 days. Foundations are usually 8' dia. pile shafts 20-105' deep bearing on solid rock - the exception is a surface footing fixed with 40' deep rock anchors. Construction is scheduled for completion at the end of October 77.

--oo00oo--

Property Developer: One who processes the films for a photographer attached to a real estate agency.



CHAPTER FIVE3 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

The following are the unit appointments as at  
30 Jun 76:

Sqn HQ

OC	Maj R.A. Laybourn
2IC	Capt G.R. Jason-Smith
Works Officer	Lt S.G. Heaton
L&RO	2Lt P.B. Chapman
AO	WOI J.T. Blyth
SSM	WOII Oliver M.A.
Works WO	WOII Bruce E.W.
Stores WO	WOII McKernan B.J.
Trg NCO	Ssgt McAllister R.L.
SQMS	Sgt Carlin J.M.
Chief Clerk	Sgt Atkinson J.G.
Tpt Sgt	Sgt Ferguson R.W.

No.1 Tp (Christchurch)

Comdr	2Lt G.B. Manning
Cadre NCO	Sgt Mitten G.F.
Tp NCO	Sgt McTurk B.

No.2 Tp (Dunedin)

Comdr	2Lt W.F. Thomson
Cadre NCO	Sgt Hubner V.M.J.
Pt NCO	Sgt Johnson E.W.

No.3 Tp

Comdr	Lt S.G. Heaton
Tp NCO	Sgt Milliken D.R.

Spt Tp

Comdr	Capt J.B. Bell
Tp NCO	Sgt Berry D.L.
MPF	Sgt Hefferen B.J.

/ Postings, Promotions and Discharges

--oo00oo--

From 17th March 1800 by Royal Warrant, NCO's and their men were allowed one penny per day in addition to their pay in lieu of the small beer previously issued to them.

Postings, Promotions and DischargesPostings In

Lt Selwyn Heaton	from SME
Sgt Robin McAllister	" 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt Derek Berry	" 2/1 RNZIR
Sgt Pete Kennedy	" Burnham Camp Fire Stn
Sgt Don Milliken	" Cadet School
Cpl Colin Oliver	" 2 Fd Sqn
Spr Bill Halkett	" 1 Fd Sqn
Spr Kevin Peterson	" Basic AA 129
Spr Johannes DeBreuk	" Cadet School
Spr Russ Barrett	" Cadet School

Postings Out

Sgt Mike Lacey	to Cadet School
Cpl Gillian Adamson	to Addington

Discharges

Capt Geoff Stevenson
Ssgt Ray Hay
Sgt Don Riordan
Cpl Gordon Iggo
Spr Duncan Boyd
Spr Paul Lindsay
Spr Garth Luscombe
Spr Russ Murdoch

Promotion

Cpl Piki Ngaratata	to Sgt
Spr Ken Kennedy	" Lcpl
Spr Larry Nielson	" Lcpl
Spr O.P. Smith	" Lcpl
Spr Alan Stockwell	" Lcpl

Musical Chair Saga

It seems that our phantom 3 troop commander, Lt S.G. Heaton, eventually made it to the mainland on 29 March. After the many rumours as to his travels that got to us through the grape vine, we finally heard it from the horses mouth:

ex SME

RTD Waiouru or was it down to 3 Fd Sqn

When ?!

Good question, you were meant to be there yesterday but you can't go.

Weeks warning to get to 3 Fd Sqn.

On arrival at the sqn he was greeted with open arms by the 2IC and hierarchy, lubricated with a few ales at the Officer Club and informed times couldn't be better. (Nothing like dreaming). The crunch was to come and the game of musical chairs and wearing of many hats was to begin.

The following day the OC informed us he was off, the following week, on course for a month. So 3 tp comd was to change chairs and wear many hats, plus be at the mercy of the Snr NCO's (much rubbing of hands by the Snr NCO's).

Lt Heaton was to attend the dreaded Lt - Capt cse at the beginning of May. Note the 2IC was to return on 10 May 76 (or was it 17 May 76, bad luck WOI Blyth, you got to wear the hats and sit in the chair.)

The 2IC returned and everything was to be "sweet" for the rest of the year, "such plans"! But it happened again, that organisation in Wellington decided to send him on cse to Aussie for a month. (I heard he was getting married in August, but hell he doesn't want a month long stag doo, or does he!?)

For June it is back to normal (as per April) or is it? What is in store for us, I wonder?

As you can see, if you're not completely confused, it has been rather an "interesting" quarter as regards command of the sqn. It is always refreshing, making a snap decision and keeping ones fingers crossed.

### Bits and Pieces

#### Overheard at Basic Field

Q. "Hey, Fulcher are you going Muff Diving this weekend?"

A. "Naw, I haven't got any tanks."

"Dumb Pom".

#### Sport

"Top Cat" is now whispered by opposing sporting teams within Burnham Camp. Take note fellow Northeners. "BEWARE".

#### Convoy

On Tuesday morning I set out,  
To give the infantry a hand out,  
In convoy we were meant to go,  
and down the road we parted so.  
It was at the bridge by a little tree,  
that this big convoy broke into three.  
When to Tekapo did we get lost,  
the infantry found at their own cost,  
they can, by foot, get bloody lost.

"Sparky"

Note to Northern Sqn's

Please note Northern compatriotes, that the southern confederacy would like to be kept informed as to the latest "rumours" reference overseas exercises, meetings of the Corps and general gossip. So, if you hear some good gossip, please think of us down south. It seems we are always left out in the cold.

Unit Training Week (By BE' OLS)

This Unit held a Training Week from the 8 - 13 June. The RF Element of the unit found it a very rewarding and interesting week. The training consisted of infantry tactics at section level. The Junior NCO's were given a chance to show their leadership qualities in a different context to that which they are normally used. Not allowed to put our coats on until we are told, we are all hoping that the next exercise will be held in a warmer temperature (Singapore).

Content removed due to copyright

Unlike Annual Camp it was well organised and was a credit to all those that had anything to do with it. Some of the sappers were just a bit unlucky that V.C.'s were not given out.

More of this kind of training is required but our TF brothers should show a bit more interest, if they are to be brought along.

Some of the things brought out in the training (not including the block that John Alabaster carried in his pack down there) were that if you go on a night march always take an Ice Pick and some crampons as you don't know how high you are going to climb if you miss a checkpoint.

Another way is just to keep marching north as you must get somewhere sooner or later. One who know knows it all has now been dubbed the little boy lost after his little outing with a compass and map.

One of the things that was sadly missed down Timaru way was a photographer. He could have made a fortune selling his produce. A Movie Camera would not have been needed to take a photo of some. A still is quite sufficient. You have to line a few up with a lamp post sometimes to see if they are moving.

The Unit training NCO has informed us that the Para Course is full, but he will try and get one stalwart on the next one as he showed great promise in diving and rolling over the fire at night. Talking about the fire, Boss Heaton you showed great promise in becoming an alcoholic in the way you drank that coffee.

Some have been misinformed. The Kiwi league team has no tests this year, so all the dive tackling was in vain.

Our boss should have taken that lucrative offer to switch codes as there are some hard times ahead. It is good to see the Unit getting into a good frame of mind about sport, but, there is no need to get all choked up about Hornby as it makes some of us "sick" too, seeing all that good money wasted on them.

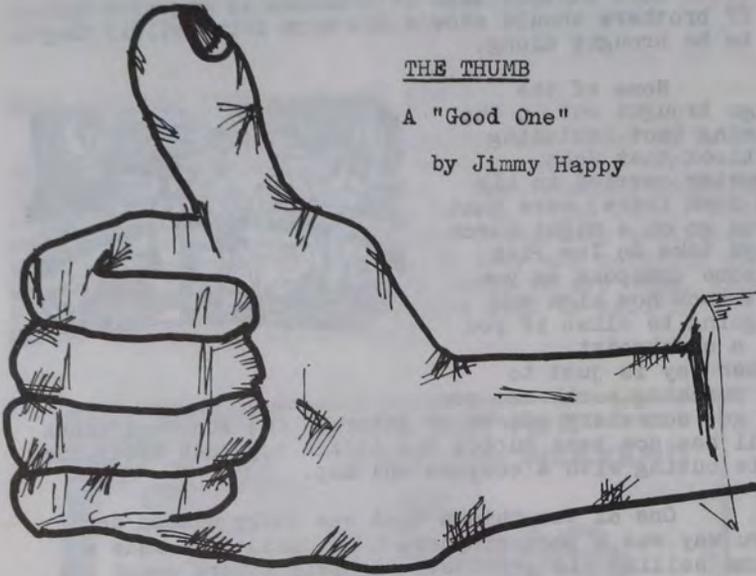
/Saga of the Block

—oo0oo—

The shortest interval of time is that between the lights turning green and the toot of the car behind.

Saga of The Block (By BE' OLE')

Edward the Bruce, sovereign of All 3 Field Workers has been conned.



THE THUMB

A "Good One"

by Jimmy Happy

The Block that John the electrician carried to Timaru has been returned to our royal Wks WO. The Block was painted with a map of Mt Horrible and the training area (which he never managed to get to). Sealed in a wooden box, wrapped in brown paper, labelled "Fragile", it was delivered to Burnham. The mail Bag Johnny was sent to pick it up, but found it to be "too heavy". It was finally delivered to the Royal Wks WO's office when he was holding one of his numerous conferences. A little snicker was heard to come from the Lec Lec. Immediately a doubt of suspicion crept into his swede. It was very

carefully unwrapped, and when he saw the Block his eyes were seen to gain a twinkle. His Devious mind thinking, who can I pass the Block onto now? He picked up a shovel G.S. and at arms length he lifted it out whilst crying out "I bet the bloody thing's Booby Trapped."

THE BLOCK

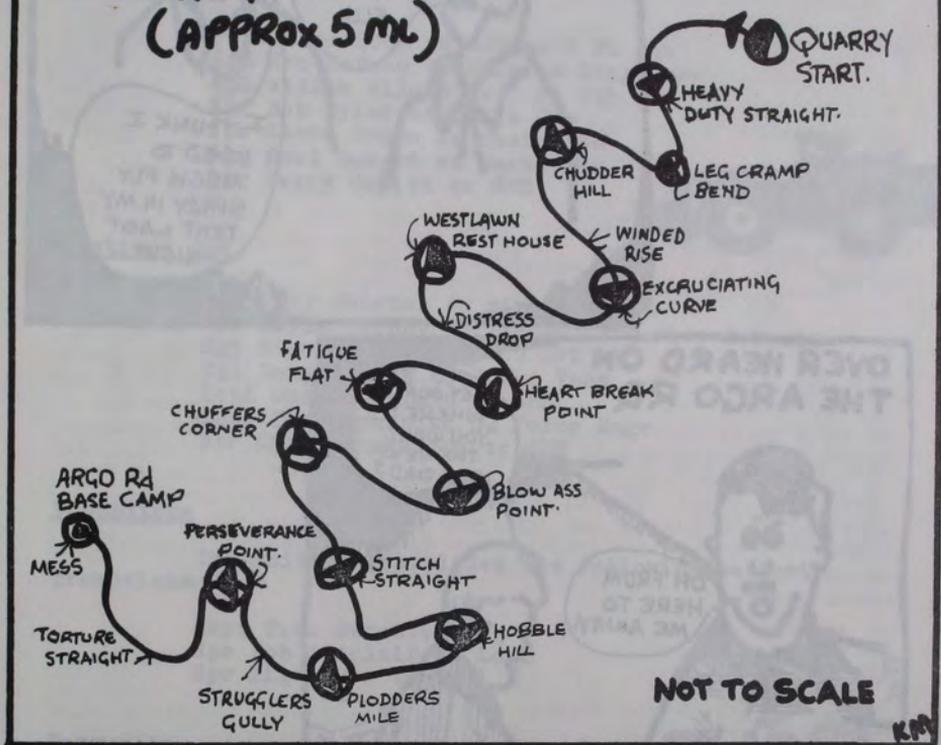


When he found it was not, he passed it on to  
Lt Heaton, and that was where it was last seen.

.... To be continued in the next issue.

--oo00oo--

## THE FAMOUS QUARRY RUN ARGO RD (APPROX 5 ML)

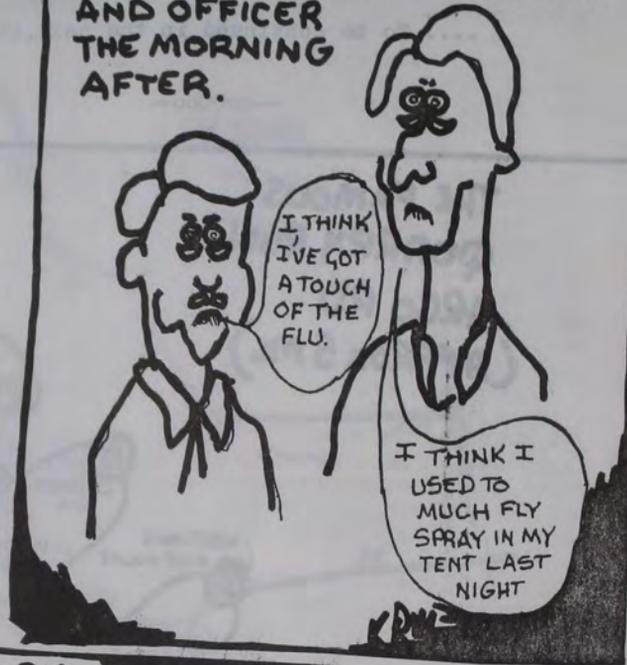


--oo00oo--

My husband does the cooking  
He does it very well  
His steaks are always tender  
His jellies always jell  
His salads look a picture  
The kitchen looks like Hell!!!

--oo00oo--

CONVERSATION OVERHEARD  
BETWEEN A CERTAIN SNR NCO  
AND OFFICER  
THE MORNING  
AFTER.



OVER HEARD ON  
THE ARGO RD.



CHAPTER SIX

5 SUPPORT SQUADRON



Current Appointments

OC	Maj T.W. Dench
AO	Vacant
Wks Offr	Ssgt J.H. Hendrick, B.E.M.
SSM	WOII J. Lock
Tpt WO	WOII G.D. Grieve
Res WO	WOII W.R. Denby
SQMS	Ssgt C.B. McDonald
CCLk	Sgt K.S. McEwen
MPF	Vacant

Postings In

WOII John Lock as SSM ex 2 Fd Sqn  
Sgt Ken McEwen as CCLk ex Singapore  
Cpl Willie Wilson ex 1 Fd Sqn  
Spr Bob Eyles ex Basic Cse  
Spr Steve Brown ex Basic Cse  
Spr Paul Howard ex Basic Cse  
Spr Kerry Hewitt ex SME



Postings Out

Maj Tony Shorter to civvy street  
WOI Colin Corney to Linton Camp Fire Brigade  
Sgt Mike Morrison to HQ MWT AA  
Cpl Doug Creeks to 3 Wks Team  
Lcpl Garry Corlett to SME  
Lcpl Paul Lynch to HQ Force Engr  
Spr Chris Whakatope to SME

Promotions

The unit congratulates the following on their promotions:

Capt T.W. Dench to Maj  
Spr Bob Sinclair to Lcpl  
Spr Nigel Orr to Lcpl

Farewells

We seem to have done nothing but farewell unit members recently and it seems a pity that because everyone arrived here when the unit was formed, key personnel are leaving at the same time. Major Tony Shorter departed for civvy street on 23 May 76, and his plant experience will be very hard to the Corps to replace. All who know him well will



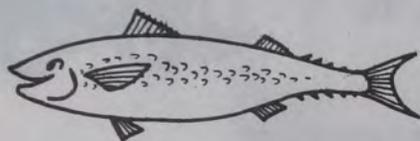
have reason to thank him for his kindly approach, and the manner in which he went out of his way to assist and help people. We wish him and his good wife Iris all the very best for the future.

Sgt Mike Morrison, who has almost become a sapper since the Sqn was formed, has done an excellent job as CClk. He was the ideal man to get the unit off the ground "A" wise, and his blunt and honest manner will be sorely missed.

However, people who leave jobs are always replaced, and we are sure that Maj Dench will have the unit behind him to push the Black Bull's reputation even higher, and Sgt Ken McIwen will be an ideal replacement as CClk.

### Current Tasks and Training

Now that Argo has closed for the Winter, the main accentuation is on maintaining, painting, and all those little tasks which have been put off during the works season.



Training will get a big boost now, and any soldiers who have forgotten soldier skills will very soon have their memories refreshed. WOII Gerry Grieve recently ran a Transporation Training Week. There will be

another week allocated for Engineer skills Training in July, and there will be two weeks field training in September. TF members of the Unit are now appreciating the value of weekend training and it is good to see them attending.

At the present time many unit members are fully involved as students and assistant instructors at SME on the 3 Star Plant Cse, and the 2 Star Cse begins in July. In another year or so there will be many well qualified operators.

### Sport

The winter sports programme was late starting this year because of Argo commitments, and we were not able to select a team for the Athletic Championship. However, our congratulations go to Spr John Young on his selection for the Central Region Rugby Team, and to Sprs Matt Scully, Stuart Lawrence and Bruce Jackson on being selected for the Central Region Colts Rugby Team.

/ The unit golfers

The unit golfers are still the mainstay of the Camp Golf Team and will be even better now that Sgt Shorty Taylor has taken up the game. He appears to be a "natural". Sgt Jim Kendrick, in his capacity of acting Wks Offr, has been able to give the plant operators some good training around the golf course. However, while he has made it less difficult for balls to be found in some areas, he has made a lake in another. While balls are so expensive, he will become more and more unpopular, as the bed of the lake becomes carpeted with golf balls.

Content removed due to copyright

Hatches and Matches



Maybe it is not the time of the year, but births and marriages are down this time. The unit extends congratulations to Spr and Mrs Chris Whakatope on the arrival of their brand new daughter, and to Ssgt and Mrs Alan Brown on the arrival of their brand new son.

Our congratulations are also given to Spr and Mrs Jim Manley on their recent wedding.

Thanks

WOI Colin Corney, who until 9 Jun 76 was SSM, and wrote the 5 Spt Sqn notes for the Liaison Letter wishes to thank all those members of the unit for the assistance they have given him while he has been SSM. He arrived from the Papakura Fire Brigade, and left to take the appointment of Firemaster Linton Camp and considered his posting to 5 Spt Sqn as his best in the Army. He wishes all members of the unit all the very best for the future.

Content removed due to copyright

\*\*\*\*\*



Cow on a Frosty morning.

CHAPTER SEVENTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

The following are the current appointments as at 1 Jul 76.

OC	Maj CR Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI MTOT Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt RB Simmons
Trg WO A	WOII MT Robinson
Trg WO G	WOII WH Lamb
Trg Plant Ssgt	Ssgt MS Grace
SQMS	WOI BD Hook
Cclt	Ssgt MJ Dette

Postings/Promotions etcIn

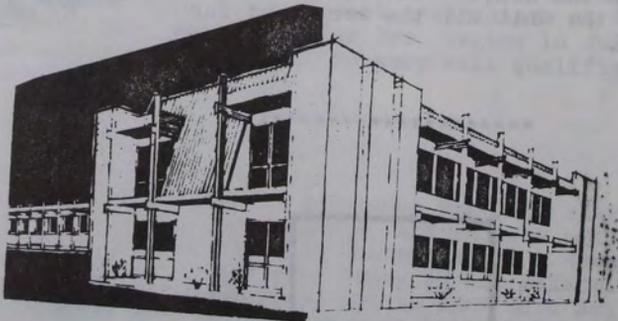
Cpl PL Jackson ex 3 Fd Sqn  
Spr J whakatope ex 5 Spt Sqn

Admin and Employ for RFMF Trade Trg

Sgt CJ Oliver ex 3 Fd Sqn 14 Jun to 30 Sep  
Cpl WG Marr ex 2 Fd Sqn 14 Jun to 30 Sep  
Lcpl MJ Vincent ex 2 Fd Sqn 14 Jun to 25 Nov

Out

Capt JA Tymkin to Def HQ  
Spr KJ Hewitt to 5 Spt Sqn

Promotions

Steve Grace to Ssgt wef 1 May 76  
Bryce Meade to Cpl wef 6 May 76  
Martin Takarangi to Cpl wef 5 May 76  
Len Thomas to WOII wef 29 Apr 76  
Stew Ross to Sgt wef 21 Apr 76

Farewells

Mrs Pullen (Typist) to Burnham  
Mrs Dixon (7 years cleaner) to retirement

Births

Congratulations to Ssgt and Mrs Matt Munro on the arrival of their daughter, Laura Margaret; and to Spr and Mrs Chris Whakatope for their new daughter, Kararaina Georgina.

Courses

Recent news of courses includes:

Camouflage

Twenty students of mixed corps tried to camouflage themselves away. Hand held cameras in helicopters produced some good photographs and blew a few nets off vehicles. The students learnt enough to instruct this subject in their units.

6.2 Engine Hands

Mending Mum's washing machine or Dad's motor mower should be no problem now to the 12 successful students. They can easily keep the Sqn motors alive with minor adjustments and repairs.

TF Lt - Capt

For one week, six potential higher ranking officers assimilated enough information to keep abreast with the times - and Squadron Commanders.

RF Lt - Capt

A spate of learning terminating with unsupervised midnight frolics, stacking many stores on the island in the SME Lagoon. The seven students used plenty pens and paper and made a slight increase in the camp consumption of electricity - sometimes after midnight!



--oo00oo--

"Do you know why elephants have small balls?"

"No".

"Because not many elephants dance".

6.6 Engine Hands

More nominations and cancellations than is usual to finalise the 12 students to learn Husquvarnas etc. Two students are very much wiser and would agree that it is easy to overbalance and fall in the water when adjusting outboard motors.

Demolition Retest

100% success for the 12 students. They purposefully destroyed some timber footbridges on the Linton demolition range for practice.

Plant Op Three Star

A record of 18 accepted for the course with 13 staying to complete the full nine weeks. A knowledgeable bunch of hardworking operators who built a 60ft D/S Bailey Bridge with cranes, and visited Wellington on training.

TF 14th Intake

Sixty-three of prime NZ youth, 30 of whom are only attached for administration, as they are RNZASC drivers. Frosty mornings slow down the engineers but a really good bunch of knowledge and skill hunters. The best Sapper has yet to be selected.

RFMF

A new group of 14 arrived in late April for 12 months training at SME. A boating exercise in terribly cold wet conditions on the lower

Manawatu River, saw them paddling hard into a southerly against the incoming tide-going backwards! Building construction trg follows when finance permits. Yet to prove themselves at Rugby, they are good at Soccer and Volleyball.

/ Basic Plant

--ooOoo--

Notice on Unit Notice Board:

"In case of fire, flee the building with the same reckless abandon that occurs at quitting time."

Basic Plant

12 Students - first plant course with an NZWRAC student. A six day field exercise is planned, and would you believe it - a female cook has been arranged as a tribute to Womens Liberation 1975.

Content removed due to copyright

Displays/Assistance/Visits

Linton engineers banded together to form part of a display for the occasion of the † SAJ reunion.

Groups visiting SME for a guided tour were 40 kindergarten children and 14 OCTU pers.

SME provided some assistance to: New Plymouth EIS cadet week, Ex Captive Lighting, ex TRIAD, RNZSME School, Fielding Freezing Works (please can you find a small piece of machinery which may be in one of those many small packs of beef outlets in that very big cool store. - we never did find it - the shuffling of stacks of beef was too much of a task for all concerned.)

Parades

SME is old fashioned enough to hold ceremonial parades as a part of the passing out ceremonies. A new Engineer-type parade ground dias in the form of a smartly painted smaller-than-real bay of bailey bridging has recently been added to enhance these occasions.

--oo00oo--

A pat on the back, though only a few vertebrae removed from a kick in the pants, is far ahead in results.

--oo00oo--

If you burn the candle at both ends, you may not be as bright as you think.

THIS IS A TIMED TEST  
YOU HAVE THREE MINUTES ONLY  
CAN YOU FOLLOW DIRECTIONS ?

1. Read everyting carefully before doing anything.
2. Print your name in the upper right hand corner of this paper.
3. Circle the word 'name' in sentence number two.
4. Draw five small squares in the upper left hand corner of this sheet.
5. Put an X in each square.
6. Sign your name at the top of this paper.
7. In front of your name write "Yes, Yes, Yes."
8. LOUDLY speak up, so that everyone else can hear and CALL OUT YOUR OWN NAME.
9. Put a circle completely around sentence number 3.
10. Put an X in the lower left hand corner of this paper.
11. Draw a trigangle around the X you have just put down.
12. In your normal speaking voice, count 10 to 1 backwards.
13. Draw a rectangle around the word 'corner' in sentence number 4.
14. Punch three small holes in the top of this paper with your pen.
15. LOUDLY speak, so that everyone can hear you and say: "I AM NEARLY FINISHED, I HAVE FOLLOWED DIRECTIONS".
16. Now that you have finished reading everything carefully, do only sentences one and two.

--oo00oo--

Down at the RSA two old blokes were talking. "Do you remember that stuff they used to put in our tea during the war to make us forget about women?"

"Yeah, why?"

"I think its just beginning to work."

CHAPTER EIGHT  
B COY RF CADET SCHOOL  
AND APPRENTICE WING

OC	Capt J.K. Williams
STI	Ssgt Terry Archer
Instr.	Sgt Les Stowell
"	Sgt Pinky Staines
"	Lcpl Ross Maber
"	Sgt Mike Lacey

Sprgs Attached

NICOL  
BROOME

LIGHTBOURNE  
BRYCE

MCLENNAN  
HAREWA

B Coy has nothing much to report since our last message to the outside world.

Our allocation of money for the Apprentice houses has come through so we are relieved of all worry there except for the actual building which will proceed in the normal efficient fashion.

We are currently erecting an 'A' frame hut at TURANGI for the Army Welfare Fund. This hut has had a chequered career.

It was originally built and prefabricated for a Mr Koroneff and taken up into the now Zone 10 for accommodation.

It was then acquired by the Army and transported out by helicopter during which two of the 30' x 30' 'A' frames were dropped when the Air Force slung them incorrectly.



In spite of a 200' drop the frames were intact when rescued.

Also amazingly, it only started to snow about mid-June so little interference from the cold has come about except during the recent exercise.

/The American influence

--oo00oo--

Just out of Cadet School, he nagged his father for an inexpensive second-hand car. Dad assured him that there was no such thing and that extra unforeseen costs would make car ownership prohibitive. Son didn't believe him and kept on arguing until Dad finally stopped son by asking how old he was;

"Eighteen", he replied.

"Son", said Dad, "If I'd had a car when I was your age, you would be 23 today."

The American influence from ex CAPTIVE LIGHTNING was ten combat engineers who besides helping to re-equip us with Combat Jackets all signed up as volunteer firemen, which meant sitting in the fire station in front of a fire instead of shivering in the barracks, which shows that sappers are the same everywhere.

--oo00oo--

TO THE ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS AND FIRE BRIGADE  
OF WAIOURU TRAINING CAMP  
(BY SGT GILCHRIST, US ARMY)

We of the 1st Platoon, Co B 65th Engineer Bn., would like to express our grateful appreciation for the expert training and hospitality that we have received while on our short stay with the people here.

We would like to thank Capt J.K. Williams for assisting us in getting attached to the Waiouru Fire Brigade.

We would like to thank the following individuals for their taking time out from their normal duties to assist us in every way possible. For showing and teaching us their methods of fire fighting and rescue:  
 WO1 P. Cummings, Ssgt M. Aston, Sgt C. Blackburn, Sgt R. Hargreaves, and all the men in the Fire Brigade at Waiouru.

The training done here goes to show that even though we come from different countries, we can still join forces and get the work done with expert and professional workmanship. This further brings the ties of our two countries closer together.

1st Plt, Co B 65th Engr Bn.,  
 25th Inf Div, Hawaii  
 USA ARMY

--oo00oo--

In military history, events have invariably produced the man: - age has little to do with it. Napoleon (a general at 25) was 27 when he conquered Northern Italy in 1796 as commander of the French Army in that area; Wolfe was 32 when he captured Quebec; Malborough was 54 when he fought the Battle of Blenheim; Abercrombie conducted a short but brilliant campaign in Egypt at the age of 68, Lord Roberts was 69 when he was sent to take command of the British Forces in the South African war in 1900.

Montgomery of Alamein

APPRENTICE WING SYMBOL

Reference A : NZ V/851/3 (P)(ERE) (which proves we are an Engineer unit)

After consideration of the various animals in the Corps, ie Coyote, Rooster, Bull, Goat, Top Cat and Snoopy, we have decided to get in on the act by introducing our own symbol.

Original Suggestions Were:

1. Crossed saws on a field of DB bottles rampant,
2. An eagle snatching up horses, roosters, coyotes, bulls, goats, cats etc,
3. A cadet dressed as per regulation but concealing 2 crates of DB, and
4. A mushroom, (readers may draw their own conclusions).

Much thought went into this and eventually the criteria for selection came out, (It's this living next to Training Technology Wing causes this jargon).



Z47??? Cadet SNEAKY  
Hatched - 1976  
Graduates - 2001

Criteria Selected Were:

1. Should display high intelligence, (or low animal cunning),
2. Should display some item of engineer equipment most used by apprentices.
3. Be difficult to find, and
4. Exhibit as many characteristics of cadets as possible.

As you can immediately see, there was only one logical choice, SNEAKY the snake.

/ The motto

The motto is still in dispute, with:

"HAVE CROWBAR, WILL WRECK"

"COME AND GET IT", and

"DON'T TREAD ON ME", fighting it out.

Perhaps readers will be so kind as to suggest other mottos, and as a token accompanying the suggestion with a small fee. (Send in plain wrappers and bills only please).

We enclose a sample of SNEAKY so your devoted readers even in Darkest Singapore on the depths of 1 BOD, can know and come to love him (or her - we haven't been able to find out SNEAKY's sex).

--oo00oo--

Survey Section  
WAIOURU

WISH YOU WERE HERE

(or a yodel from K.G.)

Haven't seen many engineers up here lately. The Yanks are feeling the cold, won't take their combat jackets off even for a second. Hell its cold.

Had a bit of rain the other day .... in between the snow flakes. Bit late for work last week, the padlock had frozen and couldn't undo it to get into the compound.

The rover is still hacking it, its gotten used to the sideways forward movement.

Must ask the boss for some Arctic clothing. Hell its cold.

Thank goodness for our civvy swandry, parkas, civvy gloves, civvy balliclava, not to mention the long-johns.



Got told by the rugby coach, if you want to play rugby here you don't need boots - just snow shoes. Now I know why white is beautiful, it can't help it. Everything is covered, the only things black are peoples faces. However, faced with this non-productive weather, you will be most happy to know that we will have the road

ready for you all by November. Got to slush off - opps, I mean push off. See Ya!!



CHAPTER NINENGARUAWAHIA CAMP FIRE BRIGADE

The following are the current appointments as at the 1 June 76:

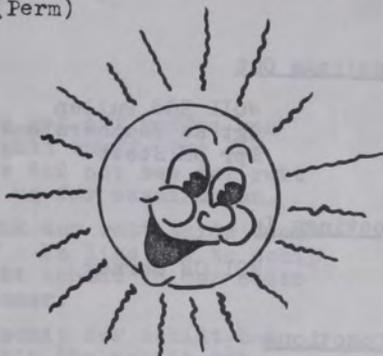
Firemaster Ssgt Canty R.J.F.  
Deputy Cpl Ormsby H.

The brigade consists of:

Lcpl Moffitt G.R. (Perm)

Volunteers are:

Cpl Hughes B.  
Cpl Pompey P.  
Cpl O'Connor  
Cpl Drylie  
Cpl Prescott  
Cpl Bridges  
Cpl Maxwell  
Bdr Williams  
Bdr Nikora  
Lcpl Brown  
Lcpl Kingi



Bunny Ormsby is training a team for the annual competition against Huntly and Ngaruawahia Fire Brigades, so at the moment his melodious voice can be heard from the drill ground.

--oo00oo--

Arriving home unexpectedly from a fire call, the husband found his wife in bed with his best friend, in what may be delicately described as a compromising position.

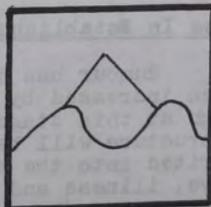
"See here", exclaimed the husband, "just what do you two think you're doing?"

"See!" said the wife to the man beside her.  
"Didn't I tell you he was stupid?"

--oo00oo--



Two Chihuahuas carrying a bone.



A Camel passing a pyramid.

LINTON CAMP FIRE BRIGADEAppointments

Firemaster  
Deputy Firemaster  
Permanent Firemen  
Attached

WOI CE Corney  
Sgt JF Carson  
Cpl TWJ Keong  
Lcpl J Eru  
Spr BM McDonald  
Spr DR Urquhart

Postings Out

WOII RGS Pullen	}	to Burnham Camp
Sgt KW Featherstone		Returned to 2 Fd Sqn
Spr DM Stott		from attachment

Postings In

WOI CE Corney	From 5 Spt Sqn
---------------	----------------

Promotions

Congratulations to Don Pullen on his promotion to WOI on assuming his Firemaster appointment at Burnham, and to Kit Carson on his promotion to Sgt with the Linton Camp Fire Brigade.

Farewell to Ex Firemaster WOII Don Pullen

The brigade was sorry to farewell Don from Linton Camp on 14 Apr 76. He had served for a period of two and a half years with the brigade, and done a lot of good for the Camp during that time. The farewell function was attended by Flt Lt Kyle SO Fire Def HQ, who also presented United Fire Brigades Association Service Honours to the following persons:

Sgt KW Featherstone	Five Year Medal
Lcpl J Eru	Two Year Bar to complete seven years service

Increase In Establishment

Rumour has it that the brigade's establishment has been increased by an extra five permanent firemen, although at this stage it is not yet clear what the new rank structure will be. It is hoped that five men can be spirited into the system by some form of magic so that PA Leave, illness and courses can more easily be covered. In the meantime the brigade boxes on. We are fortunate to have some very keen men, both permanent and volunteer who keep the place moving.

Missing Landrover

This brigade understands that a certain fire brigade Landrover recently went missing for a few days. It is believed that the vehicle may have been used as a "getaway" car for buglars. However, this is purely unsubstantiated rumor.



--oo00oo--

DER KOFFEE

Schentlemens:

Der last two packetches ve got uff koffee vas mit ratt schidt mixt. Der koffee gutt enuff, but der ratt schidt schoile der trade. Ve did not see der ratt schidt in der zamples vich you sent us for examinashun.

Id take so much time to pik der ratt turds from der koffee. It was a mistook, ya? Ve like you to schip us der koffee in von sak und der ratt schidt in der odder sak, den ve mix it to suit der kostomer.

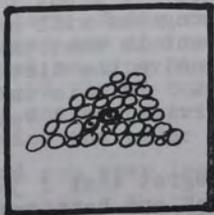
Write please if ve shood schip der schidt bak and kip der koffee, or if ve shood kip the schidt and schip der koffee bok, or schip der hold schitden vorks bak.

Ve vant to do rite in dis matter, but ve don't like dis ratt-schidt business.

--oo00oo--

I gave a little boy a tea party  
This afternoon at three  
'Twas very small, three guests in all  
I, myself and me.  
Myself ate up the sandwiches  
While I drank all the tea  
'Twas also I who ate the pie  
And passed the cake to me.

--oo00oo--



Striptease dancer hiding  
in a pile of grapefruit.

BURNHAM CAMP FIRE BRIGADE

To All Readers of the RNZE Liaison Letter from 34861  
WOI WD Hall RNZE, MNZFB, Retired Firemaster Burnham  
Camp

Now that I have taken my discharge from the New Zealand Army I would like to contribute to the Liaison Letter from a personal point of view. I therefore hope that the editor and readers will bear with me a while.

After 25 years of service, 21 as an Army fireman, and 15 wearing the Engineer's badge, one can easily provide a personal long list of shortcomings of the Corps and the Army, but, if there is such a large organisation without shortcomings, I would be interested to know of it.

Over the years I have learned, and have much faith in the fact, that when required, the Army can rise to the occasion when the task demands. Specifically in our field, proof is supplied to this fact by the recent firemen's strike in Christchurch.

Although not freely admitted, I am rather proud of the Corps and of the badge I wore. There have been many occasions when I was assisted willingly and readily by all trades and ranks throughout the Corps and this to me has been most heartwarming. I look at scrounging, bludging, making do and grumbling as part of the life and my goodness what a feeling of achievement and satisfaction one gets when from this point the object is finally reached.

Unfortunately I had two disappointments: one being that the fire service in the Army has not advanced or progressed in depth as desired. As in the past, the service will lose potentially good men because of our conditions of service. The years are hopefully past where the highest qualification required was dedication and we have moved to an era where dedication and qualification are equally important. I trust this is to stay for without it desirable progress will never be realised. The second disappointment is that there will never be a true Army fireman to receive the distinction of achieving the UFBA 25 yr gold star. This is unfortunate and a distinction the Army Fire Service could well be proud of.

In conclusion I do not regret that I joined the Army for I learnt much, enjoyed much and been provided with a stable life. Nor do I regret leaving the Army for I face my civilian appointment with confidence due directly to the training I received in the Army.

/Finally

Finally, congratulations to the people who are responsible for these liaison letters and briefly to all Officers and soldiers who wear the Engineer's badge: be as proud of it as I am.

Best of luck to all for the future.

W.D. Hall

--oo00oo--

Letter to the Editor

Dear Sir,

Firemens Uniforms

Most Army firemen have at some stage been issued with the standard 1936 firemans uniform. These uniforms are certainly unique, so much so that we look almost the part in our ageing fire appliances.

The standard price for a 1976 uniform is approximately \$132.00. There seems to be two answers to the problem of old uniforms mainly:

- a. Arrange more courses with Metropolitan Fire Brigades. This would give our firemen more of a chance to perhaps "acquire" new uniforms.
- b. Give all firemen \$150.00 to purchase their own uniforms.

Of course there is, yes, one more alternative! What if the Army was to supply the 1976 firemans uniforms to our firemen? Wouldn't that be good.

Spr J.C. Hansen

--oo00oo--

The members of the swimming club couldn't believe their eyes when they saw the new and beautiful member performing the most amazing dives. Her name rang no bells and was in no record books, but it was clear she was a top swimmer. One of the more curious finally steering her into a drink session and after many martinis asked:

"How did you ever learn all those tricks?"

"It was easy," she laughed. "You see, I used to be a call girl in Venice."

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER TENEQUIPMENT SUPPLIES

BY: WOII Chamberlain

Question

Everyone military knows what a brigade of infantry is, and perhaps a brigade of artillery is also known. However, how many know what a brigade of sappers was in former times?

Answer

In earlier times a brigade of sappers consisted of eight men divided into two demi-brigades, whose task it was to dig at the head of a sap.

Compare the present situation with the following two letters. The two letters are extracted from the New Zealand Volunteer and Civil Service Gazette, dated 1886. The letters were anonymous and obviously the work of a disappointed, disgruntled sapper.

4 Jan 1886

THE ENGINEERS

Is the formation of this body to become a subject for ridicule? About half a dozen shovels, ditto picks, and other necessary appliances NIL, are deemed apparently an equipment for an Engineer Corps, while no opportunity is afforded the men receiving instruction in their special duties. In the first place, the authorities should decide at once about giving the necessary assistance to procure material, the cost of which would be heavy, and secondly, a portion of the Government parades ought to be allocated for the attention to special engineering duties.

This was followed shortly after by:-

1 Mar 1886

AN ENGINEER CORP'S EQUIPMENT

If my memory has not gone astray, the equipment for an Engineer Corps, lately served out, comprised three or four picks and shovels, a wheelbarrow (in prospective) an axe, and a two foot rule, besides a lantern and a box of matches, - the two latter being the gift of a friend. Bridge and pontoon construction, throwing up of



earthworks, laying down railway lines, trenching etc., can all be undertaken now and large numbers of smart mechanics will rush to the luck of the Engineer Corps.



--ooOoo--

UBIQUE !!

In 1868 Lt Col E.Y.W. Henderson, Royal Engineers, was appointed Commissioner of Police of the London Metropolitan area.



One of Sir Robert Peel's New Police, 1829. They wore swallow-tailed, dark blue coats, white trousers and a leather tall hat.

During his tenure of office he increased the number of constables from 9000 to 13000 and detectives from 15 to 200 men. He instituted the Criminal Investigation Department.

Commissioner Henderson resigned in 1886 prior to the result of a committee of inquiry into a mistake of judgement on behalf of the Police at the handling of a demonstration and disturbance of unemployed persons in Trafalgar Square.

Commissioner Henderson was awarded the highest pension allowable on the grounds of the zeal, discretion and ability, with which he had discharged the duties of his responsible office over a period of 17 years.

From "The Hidden World of Scotland Yard"  
By Guy R. Williams

--ooOoo--

QUEEN'S BIRTHDAY HONOURS

Congratulations to the following Corps recipients of the awards shown below, as announced in June 1976:

- M.B.E. Capt K.J. Woods, Seconded RFMF, Suva
- M.B.E. WOII W.M. Dyas (TF), HQ LSG
- B.E.M. Ssgt J.H. Hendrick, 5 Spt Sqn

--ooOoo--

Confucious say:

When man suddenly discovers he has a mouth full of scalding hot coffee, no matter what he does next will be wrong.

--ooOoo--

FAREWELLED BUT NOT FORGOTTEN

The Sappers of Linton Camp said farewell to two RNZE Majors who, on 14 May 76 were near the end of their military careers.

Major Tony Shorter between Feb 1939 (pre war) and May 76 served some 34 years in uniform. His exploits during the second world war are worthy of an absorbing action-packed book, and told like he tells it - a humorous book. His immediate future plans include becoming an Inspector of Safety with the Labour Department, Palmerston North.

Major Colin Douglas managed 29 years as a soldier, between 1941 and 1976. Well known to all but recently joined sappers, he served in many overseas theatres and held many a Corps appointment. His future is tied into the fortunes of Real Estate House in Palmerston North.

The high regard that all sappers have for both these men, was most evident at the farewell function. They will be missed by all those who knew and worked with them. Between them, these two with the WWII ribbons, have served in all parts of NZ with sappers, and most parts of the world where sappers have been during the last thirty years or so.

--oo00oo--

TRAVELLING? TIME TO ATTEND A CONFERENCE?

- Aug 9 - 11 Cryogenic Engineering Conference, Boulder, Cali
- Aug 14 - 18 Cosomochemistry Conference, Cambridge, Mass
- Aug 21 - 25 Extended Atmospheres and Circumstellar Matter in Spectroscopie Binary Systems Conference, Victoria, Canada
- Aug 26 - Sep 7 International Union of Crystallography Meeting, Kyoto, Japan

--oo00oo--

NOTICE

On demolition tasks the order to be given is "Fire"

NOT

"Kick her in the guts, Trev"

--oo00oo--



Your DiaryAugust

4	1914	Britain entered 1st World War
6	1915	Suvla Bay Landings
8	1918	Battle of Amiens
14	1900	Battle of Peking
15	1945	VJ Day
19	1942	Dieppe Raid
23	1914	Battle of Mons
25	1944	Liberation of Paris
26	1346	Battle of Crecy
31	1813	Capture of San Sebastian

September

3	1939 1941 1944	Britain entered 2nd World War Spitzbergen Raid Liberation of Brussels
4	1944	Capture of Antwerp
6	1914	First Battle of the Marne
7	1940	London Blitz began
9	1943	Salerno Landings
14	1852	Death of the 1st Duke of Wellington
17	1944	Battle of Arnhem
23	1940	The George Cross and George Medal instituted

October

14	1066	Battle of Hastings
19	1914	First Battle of Ypres
23	1942	Battle of El Alamein
25	1415	Battle of Agincourt
	1854	Battle of Balaclava
26	1907	Inauguration of Territorial Force
	1917	Battle of Passchendaele
27	1917	Third Battle of Gaza
	1943	Capture of Treasury Islands

# SAM LIAR



"WELL SIR! HE SAYS  
HE FELL IN IN MARCH 1951"

U KNIT CYMBALS

Readers are invited to choose new unit symbols. The selection on this page should suffice for:

1 Fd Sqn  
3 Fd Sqn

SME  
6 Fd Sqn



Flying Offhandle



Great Horned Owlephant



Horn-billed  
Happenstance



Hippocritter

U KNIT CYMBALS

Selections on this page will enable:

2 Fd Sqn  
5 Spt Sqn

HQ Force Engr  
RNZE App Wing

to choose new animal symbols:



Horn-rimmed Spectacle



Rampant  
Eyesore



Motley  
Carryall



Elefantary

U KNIT CYMBALS

Selections on this page are for:

Fire Brigades  
Works Teams

Defence Works  
Works WO's



Screaming Galoot



fin-footed Froufrou



CHAPTER ELEVENSAPPERS ABROADSINGAPORE SOLO

By: WOII J.T.Bennett

(This contribution was dated 12 Apr 76 and was received too late for the previous Liaison Letter. Ed)

Things are much the same in Singapore. Every job is urgent and all should have been done yesterday. The Force Engr Wing Commander Dickie is due to go home shortly. We were all very pleased to see him get his much deserved promotion. The accounting officer Lt Colin Hall is off ill at the moment and is due to return to NZ also. Don Rolle who has been a tower of strength here is also soon to return to NZ.

Ian Lamb is getting to be an old timer and is also on the count down. Myself I am the new boy but when Ian goes in a few months I'll be the old boy both in time and age. Now for the funny joke, and this story is true 'cos I know the soldier.

HQ had to be moved from Kangaw to the Naval Basin and of course the most important thing was the flag pole. It was my task to arrange for a contractor to put in a new foundation. Don Rolle and his team were tasked to relocate the pole at the Naval Basin. Well, things started to go wrong. I marked the concrete where the foundation for the pole was to go including the direction the bolts were to face.

I got a ring from Don saying that the foundation was facing the wrong direction. I could not believe it. Anyway, I rang the contractor and gave him the message and told him to leave the bloody thing like it was. That it was too late to change it, and we would alter the pole instead. Don had his team alter the pole. In the meantime the contractor got all upset and altered the foundation. The pole had to be up by noon the next day. It's not all over yet.



Well, Don placed the pole in position after finally getting everything straightened out and put the bottom bolt in place, and applied a coat of paint in readiness for the next day. The next day arrived and I said to Don, "Well, we are right now, let's put the pole up." However, this was not to be as in the meantime, Signals had erected an aerial over the area so we could not stand the pole up.

/All these

All these problems were overcome and the pole stood in all its glory. Sqn Ldr Dickie came on the site and said, "That's good, but where is the Truckel?"

I said "What bloody Truck. I didn't order a truck."

He replied, "The Truckel on top of the pole you fool!"

Well, if you think that's all. I happened to be on duty and had to take the flags off the lanyard. They were jammed! Lt Col Gordon of all people came on the site as I was sitting on the concrete trying to fix the lanyard problem. I think I cried at that stage. I was on duty and couldn't go and bet boozed up, so crying was about the only alternative.

Force HQ is now located at the Naval Basin and our wee cell is located at Tasmania Road as from early April.

--oo00oo--

#### ARMY TEAM HONOURED



The Republic of the Philippines has awarded a New Zealand Army construction team with the Philippines Home Defence Award in recognition of the team's efforts recently constructing two schools in the province of Luzon.

The New Zealanders were taking part in a Seato military civic action project involving engineering activities in the rural areas of Luzon.

These activities, in which four other nations took part, included the construction of schools, roads and an irrigation dam.

In little more than a month, the 20-man New Zealand team led by Major Mike Farland, a company commander with the New Zealand Battalion in Singapore, built two three-roomed schools 300km northwest of Manila. They were assisted in the projects by Phillipino tradesmen.

One school will provide classroom accommodation for 35 children, a library and reading room and a staff study room. The other has classroom accommodation for 105 children.

The project, directed by Captain Dick Sampson, of Wellington, a New Zealand Army engineer, was financed by New Zealand.

--oo00oo--

## N.Z. Army Engineers in the South Pacific

"ATIU - where's that?" A reasonable question that you may well ask yourself.

Atiu Island is part of the Cook Group and lies 116 miles to the north-east of the main island, Rarotonga. A tiny land-mass, little larger than Kapiti Island off Paraparaumu, Atiu supports a population of some 1500 people. They produce coconuts, citrus fruit and, more recently, pineapples.

The latter crop is the basis for an expanding industry. Expansion, however, has been hampered to a large degree by the island's inadequate harbour facilities. Surrounded by a coral reef, the island had few small-boat passages - none of which were particularly good.

Captain Cook found this out in 1777 whilst on his third voyage of exploration, when he had to land a party ashore through one of the passages.

All produce exported from the island had to be loaded onto surf boats for transportation to a ship hove-to off-shore. A programme of deepening and generally improving the boat passage across the reef at Taunganui was carried out some years ago, but without much success. Whenever large seas were running, huge waves would surge into the passage making cargo handling impossible.

In 1971, in an effort to assist the islanders of Atiu, the New Zealand Government gave the go-ahead for the improvement of the passage at Taunganui and the construction of a suitable harbour.

In June 1973, the then Ministry of Island Affairs (since incorporated into the Ministry of Foreign Affairs) requested the assistance of the Ministry of Defence on the project.

After reconnaissance by officers from the Ministry of Works and Development and from the Army's Engineer Corps, the Ministry of Works and Development submitted a proposed design for the project, based on the reconnaissance and on model analysis which was carried out in the laboratories at Gracefield, near Wellington.

Cabinet gave financial approval for the project in February 1974 and \$300,000 was funded through the Ministry of Foreign Affairs from the Bilateral Aid Programme. At the same time, Cabinet approval that the construction task be carried out by Army engineers.

On June 15 1974, the first Engineer team of 31 soldiers landed on Atiu. The team had travelled from New Zealand on the mv Moana Roa together with about 500 tons of plant and equipment required to set up camp and to tackle the project. Offloading the plant for the trip ashore was a difficult project in itself, but was successfully accomplished. Two weeks later, the men started work on the new harbour.

The Engineers' task was to improve the passage at Taunganui, to blast out a harbour basin from the coral and then enclose the area with a concrete wall.

Notwithstanding the tropical island location working conditions were far from idyllic. The team worked a nine-hour day, six days a week, with reveille at 6 a.m. The teams drilling the holes for explosives on the harbour floor worked three eight-hour shifts daily until the task was completed. The glare off the coral and the 30°C temperatures often experienced on the site added a challenge to the job - fortunately, however, sunburn was not a problem.

All in all, there were three teams, each about 30 strong, and each worked an average of four months on the harbour construction. Whilst Engineers made up the bulk of each team, specialists from Signals, Medical, Army Service Corps and Electrical Mechanical Engineers provided invaluable back-up.

Communications were maintained with Papakura Camp, near Auckland, by a radio link direct from Atiu.

Towards the end of the project, last June, a team of four Engineer divers were flown to the Cooks. They worked for two weeks and carried out the underwater demolitions needed to clear the entrance to the new harbour.

Initially, the island elders were apprehensive about the effect such a large group of strangers might have on the island's society. They remembered back to the days of World War II in the Pacific. Their concern proved to be unfounded, as the soldiers were assimilated into the community with little trouble. The men joined in the local church services and the island's traditional ceremonies; the islanders even held special dancing classes in order to teach the men local dances.

Local people were able to work on the construction site; the men worked fortnightly shifts on the crusher plant and were paid 40c an hour, the ruling rate for male workers on the island. The women helped out with the kitchen chores. Every village on the island took it in turns to provide the teams with fresh fruit each week - the provision of the fruit was invariably accompanied by dancing, singing and beating of drums and speeches.

The Engineer base camp (Camp Rakau was named after the first team leader Captain Ken Woods. "Wood" in the islanders' language is translated as "rakau") was set up about two miles from the construction site. It was a well-appointed complex and the Engineers' camp was the only community on the island that was fully electric - they were probably one of the few communities in the world to have hot water provided by solar-energy!

On 12 July, the project was finally completed. The Minister of Defence, Mr W.A. Fraser, and the Chief of General Staff, Major General R.H.S. Holloway, had flown to Rarotonga in an RNZAF Orion aircraft. As there is no airstrip on Atiu, they travelled by ship to the island together with Sir Albert Henry, the Cook Islands Prime Minister.

The official opening and hand-over of the harbour to the Cook Islands Government was an occasion of festivities which included singing, dancing and banqueting.

Today, Atiu Island has new harbour facilities together with two new barges also provided from the \$300,000 grant and the future of the pineapple industry has never looked brighter - thanks in the main to the efforts of the Army Engineers.

For the Engineers the harbour marks the completion of a construction hat-trick; a road built in Thailand, an airfield in Waiouru and now a harbour at Atiu.

One wonders what the future may bring.

--oo00oo--

MICHAELANGELO, HOW DID YOU DO IT?

There you are eyeball to eyeball with the ceiling. Your arm so numb it seems to be moving by itself. And your wife (or the boss) at the foot of the ladder reading how paint can transform your home (or the Garrison Club) in an instant! And then she (he) says "You've missed that little bit over there." And you wonder how Michaelangelo managed that ceiling of his without a wife (or a boss) to point out the little bits he'd missed. And then she (he) says that if you hurry you can start painting the bathroom (Camp HQ) tomorrow. And you say, "Terrific! Just bloody terrific!"

For the publicity minded, this is a good start to an advertisement for:

Paint	Beer
Life Assurance	Divorce
Accumulated Leave	Discharge
Mortgage Finance	Motel Holiday

--oo00oo--

IT'S FUNNY JUST WHAT ONE READS! -

Medical Advisors - Had morning tea with Doug Roberts and Shorty Taylor and the subject started off on faith healers and ended up with brain tumors - I didn't think they would have room to grow one between them.

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER TWELVEMOVING ON.

By: A Muffle Hunter

Right now we have sapper posts from Devonport in the North to Invercargill in the South. Our relatively small Corps is well represented throughout the country and in most camps and establishments.

It is a reasonable thing that a young soldier often likes to be posted fairly close to his home area, and the desire for those family men with teenage children to remain relatively static is understandable. However, because of the continually changing requirements of the service, there is a need to post people around the country fairly frequently. Further, all of us have to do a variety of courses for personal advancement. Some of these are not too long but those extending over two or three months sometimes cause strain in a soldier's personal life.



New Zealand is renowned for its tourist attractions. Foreign visitors pay big money to fish in the Bay of Islands, ski at Ruapehu or stalk deer in the Southern Alps. Soldiers who have these interests are able to pursue them from the home locations of many RNZE units. From the North to South of our country there are many differences which are not immediately apparent.

Do all carpenters know the difference between noggs and dwangs? I don't. In Canterbury, stormwater is discharged into soak pits in the gravel which underlies the Plains whilst in good red sticky Auckland all water must be piped away. When I was in Christchurch it was much too cold for swimming but now my kids grizzle because we don't go to the snow.

Content removed due to  
copyright

The preceding remarks illustrate some of the benefits that can be obtained from the old service agreement in which soldiers undertook to serve "anywhere at anytime". As soldiers we can't afford to sit still, so lets make the most of the moves we do have to make.

RNZE Camps policy is that NCOs should shift on promotion, especially CP1 - SGT and WO2 - WO1. There are many good reasons for this and the policy is usually observed. Ofcourse, in Linton a shift between units does not involve a household shift, but in the other areas its "up sticks and away".

What does all this indicate? Move every two years, don't get married and be a WO by the time you're 30? NO! But it does lead to the thought that it's a good idea to do your courses as soon as you're eligible and if you are offered a posting to another area consider the benefits it may bring.



If you can get your courses and moving around done early in life it's quite likely you won't be asked to move so much as you get older - or if you are moved then it will be for very good reasons, probably to your benefit.

We all want to put down roots sometime but the message I offer is:-

Transfers and shifting around are an integral part of a soldier's life. Those who make themselves available for transfers whilst they're young are less likely to suffer from them as they grow older.

Content removed due to  
copyright

--oo00oo--

An editor of a New York paper said once "Immorality is news, morality is commonplace". This appears to contain a great deal of truth when you consider the popularity of crime stories. It has always been the aim of this Liaison Letter to cater for the tastes of our readers, and it has been comparatively simple until recently. With profiteering rackets and illegal activities fading away, together with some evil spirits banished from our midst our chief source of news has disappeared. If this state of affairs continues, we shall be forced to dismiss our crime reporter and hire a religious columnist to write on Church Parades and your virtues.

--oo00oo--

"Hello"  
 "Is that 22664?"  
 "No, this is 23664"  
 "Oh, I'm sorry to disturb you"  
 "No matter, the 'phone was ringing anyway"

--oo00oo--

Heard about the rocket which went out of control and hit the milking shed where a farmer was milking a cow?  
 The shed was destroyed, the cow was blown to bits, and the farmer was left holding the bag!

--oo00oo--

WHO WINS BY DEFAULT?

New Zealanders are well known for the attitude of mind which is reflected in the "She'll be right" state when faced with difficult tasks. It is the belief of the writer, that this attitude is in first step in defaulting, in various degrees, in all that we set our hearts and minds towards.

Within the services there are countless examples of default. One could say the disease is revealed from the apex of the pyramid to the lower levels of our structure. The fields in which we default are equally as large. How do we overcome this attitude; where do we start; and what will be the result should we not rid ourselves of the greatest of those things which cause a breakdown in our system?

Content removed due to copyright

Perhaps as good a place as any to start is in the field of discipline. By no means does the writer suggest the return of the form of discipline which many know as bastardisation. Rather the point is to try and get across the message that each of us fails to uphold the very things on which our system is based.

Discipline has to be followed through to see if it is effective. For example how often do we see the order (expressed one way or another) that soldiers are to march about a camp or military establishment? This normally signifies that the soldiers bearing must be upright and that when two or more are marching together that they keep in step. Now ask yourself - do you check this type of slovenly soldier when he does not march about the camp?

What do you do if you are faced by a similar group of slovenly soldier? Do you check them, then watch to see that they carry on from there in a manner more becoming to a soldier? Do you check them, and then carry on because perhaps you are in a hurry, don't want to get involved, or the soldiers are not in your unit? Or do you pretend that you did not see them? Do you Default?



It has been the experience of several officers and NCOs that on occasions such as this (perhaps in greater or lesser offences) that the default has slipped into a field beyond their own. What happens to a soldier who is charged and is to be disciplined by his OC? Does the thought of the possibility of a five dollar fine make him feel anything other than saying 'so what'?

--oo00oo--

Ever since I started wearing my glasses to drive, I've noticed a tremendous increase in traffic

--oo00oo--

Does the NCO who tells a soldier to complete some action follow it up and see that it is done to his satisfaction - or re-do the task? How often are things left and slip because follow up action is not carried out by those who ought to be most concerned with these simple discipline and leadership problems!

Perhaps these things should be looked at more closely, especially in the light of NCO's defaulting and not doing their part because they believe their superiors are not doing theirs. Support is a two way action.



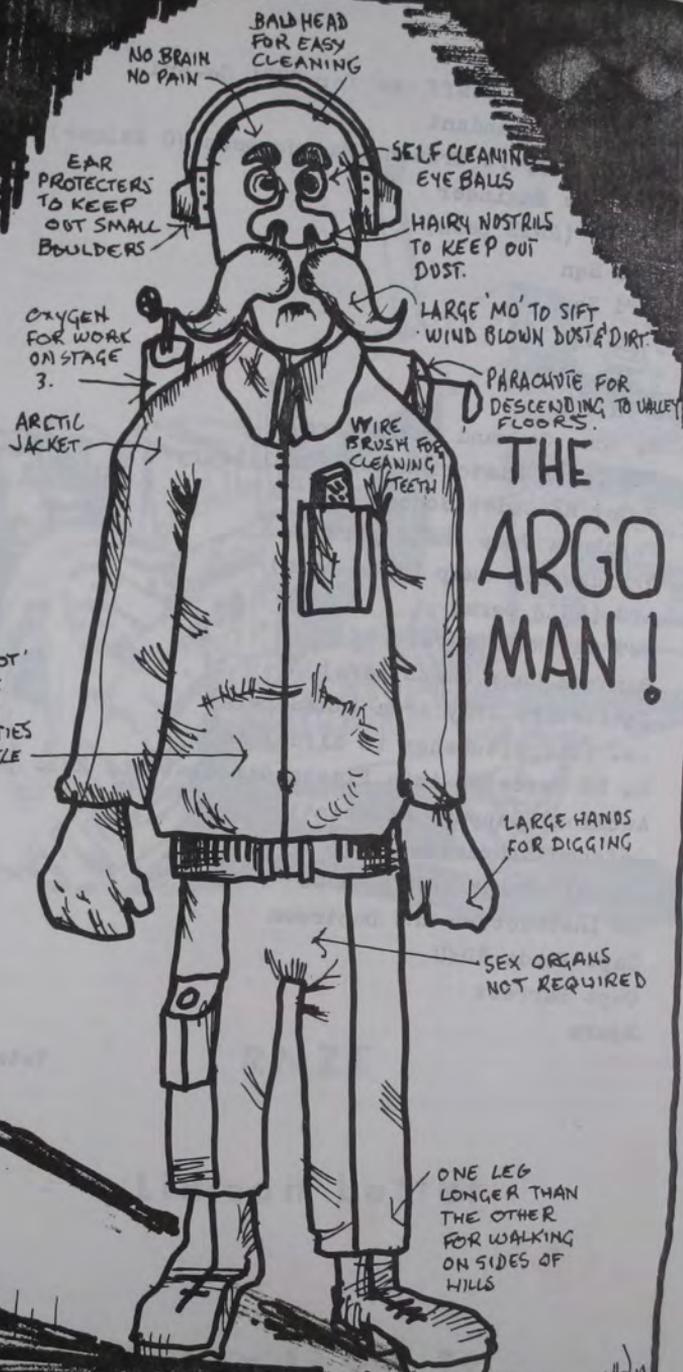
To move a little further away from the "close to home" areas. How is the service affected in these wider spheres? One does not need to look very far to see areas of default. Does a soldier have his basic equipment all complete? Can we put all the Field Force into the field with sleeping bags and still leave enough for other units and formations to be similarly equipped? How can we prevent items of military kit being worn for other than the intended purpose when often these items are sold through civilian agencies cheaper than current service rates? It is well known that a soldiers' issue uniform is not uniform with that which the next man wears.

Who suffers when soldiers default? Through the whole of our system there are areas of default. Who suffers? It is the Army itself which suffers. Soldiers suffer because of insufficient equipment and training suffers as a consequence. Incentive and initiative suffer because of lack of opportunity in training. The Army suffers because many of its personnel are without that spark which turns a man in uniform into a soldier. Furthermore our financial sources suffer because of a poor attitude to property we own. We are faced with trying to "make do" because of purchasing blunders. When advice is called for, and given many times no notice is taken (She'll be right) of the effort and thought which has gone into the production of the advice. Again there is a great area of default. We do not have far to discover examples of this cancer which eats at our purse.

Once we realise that everyone is a defaulter to some degree, we may start to get somewhere. Moral, Training, Efficiency, use and not the abuse of equipment would improve and the feeling that we are a poor neighbour would disappear. The country would find itself in possession of a more worthy force, more capable, more efficient and with a higher sense of duty and moral.

Who wins by default? Nobody. We Loose!

Content removed due to copyright



# THE ARGO MAN!

BAD HEAD FOR EASY CLEANING

NO BRAIN NO PAIN

EAR PROTECTORS TO KEEP OUT SMALL BOULDERS

SELF-CLEANING EYE BALLS

HAIRY NOSTRILS TO KEEP OUT DUST.

LARGE 'MO' TO SIFT WIND BLOWN DUST & DIRT

PARACHUTE FOR DESCENDING TO VALLEY FLOORS.

OXYGEN FOR WORK ON STAGE 3.

ARCTIC JACKET

WIRE BRUSH FOR CLEANING TEETH

LARGE 'POT' TO TAKE COPIOUS QUANTITIES OF BOOZE

LARGE HANDS FOR DIGGING

SEX ORGANS NOT REQUIRED

ONE LEG LONGER THAN THE OTHER FOR WALKING ON SIDES OF HILLS

*[Handwritten signature]*

DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff One for G301 Co-ord	2
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch (Maj Jameson WO Palmer) & works	2
HQ Force Engineer	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	6
2 Fd Sqn	6
3 Fd Sqn	6
5 Spt Sqn	6
6 Fd Sqn	6
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
SME Corps Historian two for library	7
B Coy RF Cadet School	2
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	1
MNT AA (RNZE pers)	1
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Canterbury Army Area (RNZE pers)	1
MEC (WOI Hitchener to circulate)	1
HQ NZ Force SE Asia Please circulate to RNZE pers	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Jenkin & Maj Wedde	1
NZ Instructors RMC Duntroon	2
Capt Woods RDEU	2
Capt Barrett	1
Spare	3
Total	<u>67</u>

# Te RETA ENETINIA



RNZE

Liaison Letter

No 8 -:- 1 Oct 76

THE CORPS OFROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERSHONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief            Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant        Lt Col A.R.Currie, DSO, OBE

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col R.K. Rutherford

MESSAGE FROM THE CHIEF ENGINEERCAREER PLANNING

In addition to the new conditions of service recently introduced, the Army General Staff and Personnel Branch have been discussing means of improving the management of extra-regimental posts. Corps directors will soon be given a number of posts to control. When these are allocated to the Chief Engineer the list will be promulgated to units, and to others who receive this newsletter.

Corps policy is that posts will be allocated, in the first instance, to suit the military careers of NCOs - with due allowance for family and personal circumstances. The instructor, storemen and clerical posts allocated to RNZE will clearly have to be filled by people of the appropriate military trade. However, recruiting and Area vacancies can be allocated to any suitable person, irrespective of his military trade.

Indications are that about 40 posts will be allocated to RNZE. Some are vacant now. Others which are already filled, or which are about to be filled, will not be immediately available. It may take up to five years before all the proposed posts are occupied by Sappers.

The changeover will also have to take into account current proposals for the WRNZAC.

The policy above does not stop anyone asking for a post. If it is not allocated to that person's corps, his request will be passed to the appropriate Corps Director. To prevent a lively "exchange" developing, Directors will normally give preference to filling their own allocation with people from their own corps.

When the list of RNZE posts is published, those in squadrons or SME who are interested in filling particular posts, should apply through unit channels. Other sappers should submit their requests via unit orderly rooms to the appropriate RNZE Head of Corps.

CONTENTSThe Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers

Appointments	I
Message from the Chief Engineer	II
Contents	III - IV

<u>Chapter</u>	<u>Page</u>
ONE Def HQ, RNZE Works	1-1 to 1-2
TWO HQ Force Engineers	2-1 to 2-2
THREE 1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-8
Training	3-1 to 3-3
Sappers Ball	3-3
Works	3-3 to 3-5
Ex Captive Lighting	3-6 to 3-8
FOUR 2 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-5
Training	4-2 to 4-3
Argo Road	4-4 to 4-5
FIVE 3 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-4
Training	5-3
SIX 5 Support Squadron	6-1 to 6-3
Works	6-2
Tokomaru Mayor	6-2 to 6-3
SEVEN School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-5
Courses	7-2 to 7-3
Recreation Rugby	7-4 to 7-5
EIGHT B Coy RF Cadet School	8-1 to 8-2
NINE Burnham Camp Fire Station	9-1 to 9-2
TEN Corps Matters	10-1 to 10-13
Colours and Mottos	10-2 to 10-3
Auckland Sappers Assn	10-4 to 10-5
MSM	10-6
Museum Acquisitions	10-7 to 10-8
Triennial Conference	10-8 to 10-9
Rugby News	10-10 to 10-12
Sams War	10-13
ELEVEN Singapore Reports	11-1 to 11-5
Bevan Inwood	11-1 to 11-2
Ian Lamb	11-2 to 11-3
John Cubitt	11-4 to 11-5
TWELVE Articles and Reports	12-1 to 12-6

The Wombling Sappers of Wellington	12-1 to 12-3
Pen picture	12-3
Among my Souvenirs	12-4 to 12-5
Pot Luck	12-6

--oo00oo--

This Liaison Letter has been compiled at

THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

(TE KURA O TE ENETINIA TAUA)

--oo00oo--

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles or extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications, without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

--oo00oo--

The next contributions for the Liaison Letter are requested to be in the hands of the Editor by:

21 JANUARY 1977

CHAPTER ONE

DEFENCE HEADQUARTERS RNZE WORKS

BUNNY ST WELLINGTON

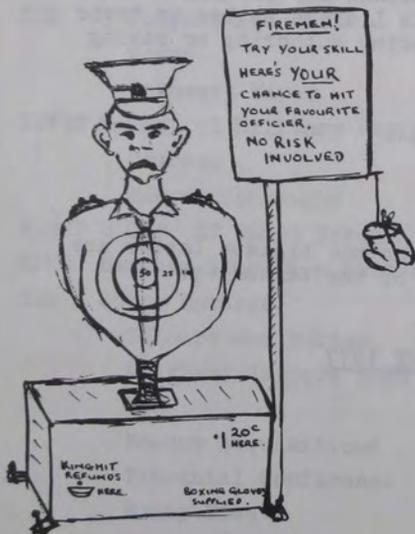
SAPPER NEWS

Congrats to Lcpl Phil Packer and Ann on their first son Kevin - more promised I believe.

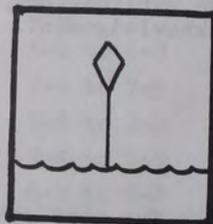
Welcome to WOII Murray Dette, hiding somewhere in the Featherston Street building.

Capt Russ Radford away to civvy street manning the pumps (should be managing) now with "Gilbarco".

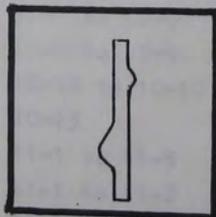
Some fire officers have all the luck like SOW Fire Flt Lt Dave Kyle away in Geneva and then the UK something about Crash Fire Tenders.



A VALUABLE ASSET TO A STATIONS SOCIAL CLUB!



Man in a submarine flying a kite.



Queen size cigarette.

Army has taken delivery of two new fire vehicles, both for Waiouru. Firemaster Mike Bassett expressed his disappointment in no uncertain terms when he first saw the new vehicles, but has since modified his objections to -

"They aren't too bad and will do the job."

The vehicles are identical twins based on the Bedford J6 chassis without cab modification, so they look ugly in outline. A mid mounted hi-lo pump, rear facing crew seats, 900 litre water tank and two high pressure hose reels are main features, while 2 tone air horns, slide out BA carriers & reduced locker space make these vehicles different to others in Army's inventory.

Despite all the "not good" aspects of them, they do represent a bright spot for the Army Fire Service not only because of the brilliant Flame orange colour but also because they will be the last fire vehicles built onto chassis allocated by the Department Motor Vehicle Committee. All future fire vehicles will be treated as specialist equipments, so the chassis to be chosen will be the best suited to the job.

We get two - we loose two. The old Ford 800 Thames vehicles, having given slow but faithful service since 1957 are now up for disposal.

Is 4000 years  
long enough  
to prove a  
product?



CHAPTER TWOHQ FORCE ENGINEERSSTAFF

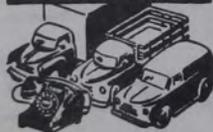
<u>Force Engineer</u>	Lt Col Rutherford (Also CE)
<u>SORE 2</u>	Maj Broadbent - soon to go to Defence Works Office and replaced by Maj Kiff
<u>SORE 3 (Wks)</u>	Capt Luscombe - to go to 1 Fd Sqn after annual camp and replaced by Lt Foster
<u>SORE 3 (OT)</u>	WO 1 Chapman
<u>CLK of Wks</u>	WO 2 Wills
<u>CLK Tech</u>	Sgt Norm Smith
<u>CLK/Dvr</u>	Cpl Paul Lynch still on course at Waiouru

Note the recent promotions of: Capt Luscombe, Lt Foster and Cpl Lynch. Congratulations to them all. Also note that in this office we are all too old and grizzly to be getting married or having babies.



1. Now that spring is with us, we are really into planning for the Annual Camp Season. This time all Field Force engineer units except 3 Fd Sqn will be camping in the Waiouru area with the rest of 1 Bde and LSG units. The engineers will be commanded by the Force Engineer during the camp and are expected to learn a lot of lessons from this.

**PHONE for a  
Carrier**



Previously each unit has been commanded by a Formation HQ and have been somewhat constrained in their training. By having all units under central engineer control we expect that units will be able to perform much better at training and it will also allow flexibility in providing engineer support to other units.

2. We occasionally hear from Capt Brian Stewart who is in Europe on Exercise Longlook. At present he is in Germany and is having a good time. His replacement, Capt Robert Haywood R.E. has recently been in the Auckland area and visited

HQ Force Engineer on his way through.

3. Lt & QM Peter Foster has recently joined the staff at Field Force Command on posting from 1 Fd Sqn. At present he is filling the post of GSO3 (SD) vacated by Capt Stewart. In this job he is really getting to grips with the intricacies of staff work. After Annual Camp he expects to join HQ Force Engineers to replace Capt Russ Luscombe who will go to 1 Fd Sqn.

4. Works tasks appear to be progressing well at the moment. Most of the 76/77 minor works tasks have been issued and units are getting on with their major tasks:

- a. 1 Fd Sqn: Airmen's Club at Hobsonville.
- b. 2 Fd Sqn: Linton Garrison Club almost completed now. Preparations in hand for another push on the Argo Road.
- c. 3 Fd Sqn: NZ WRAC Depot projected to be complete in Mar 77 and the new HQ should be complete sometime in 1977.
- d. 5 Spt Sqn: Preparing to support 2 Fd Sqn on Argo Road and other tasks at Waiouru.



--oo00oo--

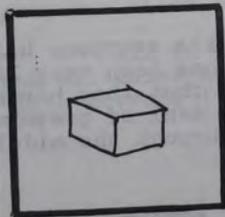
RED INDIAN FOLKLORE: Stork not bring papoose. It comes by beau and error.

Why is it that most people want the front of the bus, the back of the church and the middle of the road.

A doctor examined a pretty and new patient carefully. Then beamed: "Mrs Atherton, I've got good news for you".

The patient said: "Pardon me, it's Miss Atherton".

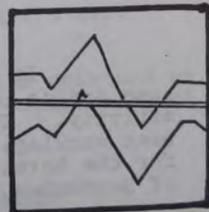
"Oh", said the doctor, "Well, Miss Atherton, I've got Bad news for you".



Tennis ball factory reject

--oo00oo--

The "Droogles"



Drunken road builders - Sober line painter

CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONKey Appointments as at 22 Sep 76

OC	Maj DA Gormack
AO	Capt JS Hollander
Trg Officer	Lt STJ Rouse
Wks Officer	Lt GE Goldsworthy
SSM	WOI FR Flavell
SQMS	Ssgt BJ Knowles
CCLK	Sgt LC Nilsen

Promotions

Congratulations to the following NCO's on their promotions:

WOI P. Foster	Commission to Lt wef 16 Aug 76
Ssgt Rolle	to T/WOII wef 13 Sep 76
Cpl Leach	to T/Sgt wef 21 Apr 76
Lcpl Gabbott	to sub Lcpl wef 17 Aug 76
Spr Brookes	to T/Lcpl wef 17 Sep 76

TF

Congratulations to 2Lt Towers on his commissioning and appointment as 2 Troop Commander.

Discharges

Lcpl Lee Collinson	to Civvy St wef 20 Aug 76
Spr P.J. O'Toole	to Civvy St wef 3 Sep 76

Postings In

Spr Tamou	ex Basic 131 wef 14 Jul 76
Lcpl P.H. Taiapa	ex 2 Fd Sqn wef 27 Sep 76

Postings Out

Lcpl Hay	to 3 Fd Sqn wef 9 Aug 76
Lt P. Foster	to H. Force Engr wef 16 Aug 76
Spr Darragh	ro 2 Fd Sqn wef 9 Aug 76

TRAINING

It seems over the Winter months everyone has gone inside out of the cold and there has been very little activity. This however is not to say that they haven't been working. There has been a great deal of preparation for the three weeks training running through the middle of September.

/ Linton

Linton

One week was at Linton Camp to provide an opportunity for 1 Field Squadron to meet the "junior" units within the Corps. Our superiority was exemplified when 1 Field beat 2 Field, 21 points to 20 on the rugby field. But that was four tries to two and to quote Dr Danny Craven "try scoring is what rugby is all about". It was a most exciting game with both sides playing extremely good rugby, much to the delight and cheers of the supporters on both sides.

To justify our trip to Linton we thought it necessary to do a wee bit of training at SME and 5 Spt Sqn. The training covered with both these units could not have been done easily at Papakura and as such was both interesting and useful. Some time was spent on the usual



problem; trying to get equipment operating after it has been sitting idle for a long period. This is always demoralising and indicates that perhaps we should spend more time training on and maintaining our equipment. Less time to be spent "carrying the Cross", Works, with which we seem to have to bear whether we're a field squadron or construction squadron.

One of the most interesting parts of the training was the construction of the aluminium foot bridge (AFB). Although the start and finish conditions we worked to, varied a little from other units, our times for erecting the bridge compared very favourably with the best times SME had on record. This was thanks to the enthusiasm of the sappers who without hesitation got entirely wet if necessary to complete the bridge in spite of the bad weather. There was also a chance to see and operate 5 Spt Sqn's "new toy", the class 30 trackway, a most impressive piece of kit.

All in all it was a very worthwhile week and we thank all those involved who gave us their assistance and we look forward to returning next year.

Ardmore Range

The second weeks training was spent mainly on the Ardmore Range carrying out a classification shoot, selecting a team for the Shuttleworth Cup shooting competition and familiarising most of the unit with the pistol and heavy barrel SLR. Considering the unit only shoots once a year the standard was very good with our share of first class shots and very few who had to reclassify. Monday and Tuesday nights were spent on a night shoot, both with and without flares, which provided an instruction to night shooting.



Thursday was used to cover Security training, bringing home the point that it is not all cloak and dagger stuff. That friendly chap you met in the bar, what does he really do for a living. The day was finished off with a presentation and films on drugs and alcoholism, which left everyone a little thoughtful as they sipped on their pint of beer that night.

An early start on Friday and down to Tokoroa to the New Zealand Forest Products plant at Kinleith. This provided an interesting and good day's outing to finish the second week of training.

The final week is now being conducted at Whangaporoa and will no doubt provide its share of "remember whens".

SAPPERS BALL

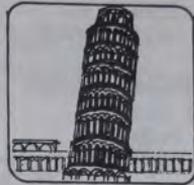
In spite of valiant efforts by 2 Fd Sqn to visit Papakura over the period of the Sappers Ball, they were unable to make it. However, the ball, which was held at the "Sorrento", on One Tree Hill was a resounding success with everyone, sappers and ex-sappers alike having an extremely good night's entertainment. This was thanks largely to the efforts of the ticket sellers within the unit, Tom Green and Lyn Nilsen and the floor manager of the Sorrento, Eddie Houstram. Eddie is the TF Troop Comd for Spt Tp in the Sqn.

1 FIELD SQUADRON WORKS

One could say that the 1 Fd Sqn Works cell is presently in a state of inertia. This is brought about by the whole unit being involved in training activities during the month of September. Training have reported on this in detail. Except for the Ardmore Range task, which is closed down for the winter, other Sqn projects are making progress. Some less than others.

/ It was stated

It was stated in the last newsletter that we were concerned about the lack of future projects forthcoming to keep our tradesmen employed. This problem is now solved. Papakura Camp and the Ministry of Works have kindly made available a selection of suitable minor works tasks which will keep us busy well into 1977. This has required a close liaison with MOW staff, which has fostered the good relationship which already exists here at Papakura.



Any visitor to 1 Fd Sqn at this time would notice the building which houses our sub-trades, sitting up on blocks. Once again in conjunction with MOW, the building is being provided with a concrete foundation and floor. It is also intended to relocate a few partitions and doors to provide better working areas and office accommodation for the NCO I/C each shop.

Storky Gilbert is still running things at the Apprentice House. Although due for completion about now, painting paperhanging and landscaping, is still to be done.

Spike Milligan has reverted to the use of explosives to loosen a difficult layer of papa in the drain at the Ardmore Range. Bruce Haylow from ICI (ex Major RNZE) provided the technical knowhow.

Murray Holt is continuing with the RNZAF Amenities building at Hobsonville. Believe it or not, this task is progressing to schedule.

Trevor Compton and his gang of heating engineers recently spent three glorious weeks at "Nomad" Rotorua. It was not all play, they did install a central heating system while there. They enjoyed the trip so much that they are returning in November to complete the task of heating the unit and swimming pool.

Bill Leach has not had the opportunity to get his teeth into a large task. However, he has been well employed on minor works close to home.

For general interest and gossip for old cobbers a copy of our present works org is laid out below.

#### WORKS OFFICE

Lt Goldsworthy (Wks Offr)	WOII Green (Purchasing)
WOII Rolle (Wks WO)	Ssgt Prentice (Purchasing Asst)
Spr Nathan (Wks Clk)	Sgt Charman (Estimates)
Spr Sutton (Draughting)	Cpl Langdon (Payments)

/ Carpentry Shop

Carpentry Shop

Ssgt Henson  
 Spr Jordan A.  
 Spr Collingwood

Electrical Shop

Lcpl Taiapa  
 Spr Dudeck  
 Spr Millar

Plumbing Shop

Cpl Brickall  
 Lcpl Henry  
 Spr Fischer

Plant Sect

Cpl Ward  
 Lcpl Bowers  
 Spr Maddox  
 Spr Mason

Paint Shop

Lcpl Bulloch  
 Spr Fantham  
 Spr Te Nana

Hobsonville

Ssgt Holt  
 Sgt Gladstone  
 Cpl Barltrop  
 Lcpl Gardner  
 Lcpl Akari  
 Spr Hayes  
 Spr Te Paa  
 Spr Langford  
 Spr Robinson  
 Spr Abernethy  
 Spr Webster

Apprentice House

Sgt Gilbert  
 Spr Platt  
 Spr Axeby  
 Spr Cooper  
 Spr Houkamou

NA 81 1 Fd Sqn

Sgt Leach  
 Cpl Sinclair  
 Lcpl Newton  
 Spr Langlands

Welding Shop

Lcpl Wall

ARDMORE RANGE

Ssgt Milligan  
 Cpl Renata  
 Cpl Hartley  
 Lcpl Gallagher  
 Spr Te Puni  
 Spr Smith  
 Spr Tamou  
 Spr Taylor

Spr Coulsen  
 Spr Small  
 Spr Atherton  
 Spr Deakin  
 Spr Jordan G.  
 Spr Rudolph  
 Spr Knott  
 Spr Everitt  
 Spr Waharoa

--oo00oo--

The newly married sapper requested 24 hours leave to return home to see his young bride. It was granted but he didn't return to camp for 48 hours. On being questioned by the SSM the trembling soldier replied:

"Well Sir, when I got home my wife was taking a bath".

"Taking a bath" shouted the SSM "Does that take two days?"

"Well, no Sir, but you see, it took almost two days' for my uniform to dry".

--oo00oo--

EXERCISE CAPTIVE LIGHTNING

Thirty four members of the Royal New Zealand Engineers took part in Exercise Frigid Flash, the name given to the field exercise held during the final phase of Exercise Captive Lightning III. A Field Troop of 27 under the command of Lt G. Wilson, was attached to the 1/19 US Battalion for the exercise, a battle noise simulation team of 6 under command of WO1 Flavell provided battle noise and obstacles and Capt B. Stewart was a Ground Liaison Officer for the attached Air Support based for the exercise at Ohakea. All the Engineers were from 1 Field Squadron with the exception of Capt Stewart from Field Force Command and Cpl Meade from SME, who was in the Battle Noise Simulation Team. The contingent included 6 Territorial Force personnel.



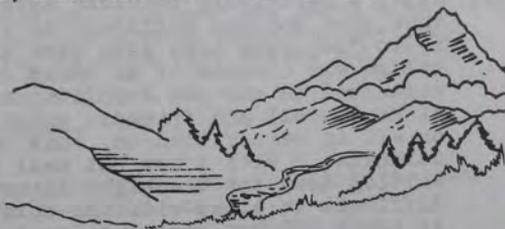
After three days work up training in Papakura Camp, Saturday 19 June saw the Field Troop en-route to Waiouru, the Battle Noise Simulation Team having left the previous day. The main body moved by bus, arrived mid-



afternoon to a typical Waiouru winters day; extremely....cold, with not much snow on the ground although a sprinkling on the hills. Early evening the IHC with the Massey-Ferguson on the tilt deck trailer and the Rover arrived, having had an enforced delay at Tokoroa, the result of a power cut disabling the fuel pumps. The Field Troop was accommodated in the Tank Hangers along with 161 Battery, a Troop from EME and a detachment of medics from 1 Field Ambulance.

Sunday and the first of the Americans returned from Mt. Ruapehu, Rotorua, Auckland and other points where they had been on R&R.

Sunday was also the day that it started to snow, very soft and gently at first, but by late afternoon the snow was falling quite heavily. By this time most of the US soldiers were back in camp and snow men appeared at road intersections, beside cars, at the entrance to the mess and



two platoons had a glorious battle on Hamilton Field, no resupply problems at all, for fresh ammunitions just move a few feet sideways and pick it up. By that night the Troop was set for the work up training that was to commence the following day.

/ "Monday, Monday,

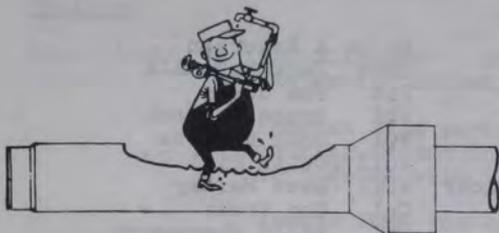
"Monday, Monday, can't trust that day", a leading line from a song made popular by the Mamas and Papas some years ago, certainly proved correct on this Monday. Snow was falling rather heavily as it had all night and it was very obvious that there would be little training done that day. By mid-morning Waiouru was isolated from the outside world, the roads being impassable, and the US Battalion Commander decided to alter the exercise from a duration of four days to a one day fighting patrol initially and wait until the weather cleared slightly. The American Battalion is based at Schofield Barracks in Honolulu and had come from a Hawaiian summer to a Waiouru winter complete with snow and 0°C temperatures. The one day exercise went ahead in conditions that hadn't improved since the previous day. There was a Section attached to each Company of Infantry with the Plant element and HQ remaining in the base camp. Late afternoon some very cold and weary soldiers returned to Waiouru. As the weather conditions had not improved there was no exercise held on the Wednesday but by midday it had stopped snowing so preparations were made for a two day exercise to commence on Thursday morning.



The exercise called for an assault to be made on the bridge spanning the Moawhango River at the bottom of the Argo Road and holding the bridge until relieved or withdrawn. The Engineers tasks were to provide a Section with the assault Company to assist with the assault and for the remainder to remove any remaining obstacles and effect any repairs necessary and then prepare the bridge and the ford for a reserved demolition. First light Thursday saw the exercise underway with a Company being airlifted by two UH-1Ds to a forward defensive position. The main body moved out to the assembly area in the vicinity of the top of the Argo Road, one Company being mounted in APCs, the other in RLS, these Companies being followed by Headquarters and the Engineers complete with wheeled and tracked plant. After a relatively painless assault on the objective it was then time for the Engineers as the Battalion Commander put it to "get your arse down here and do your thing". The bridge was cleared of an enemy demolition and then work commenced on our own demolitions. Two craters courtesy of Mr Flavell and friends, which were big enough to lose an APC in were filled in, this being achieved just before darkness. With a hot box meal tucked away the troop settled down for the night although it was extremely difficult to sleep with the cold and H&I fire going on. At about 2200hrs came a general stand-to as the lead elements were starting to withdraw, and soon after midnight the reserve demolitions were blown. Three o'clock saw everybody back at the Tank Hangers and starting to thaw out. Later the same day preparations were made for the move back to Papakura.

/ On Friday night

On Friday night there were celebrations in the various messes as the 1/19 Battalion also started moving out the following morning. Saturday 26 June, just 8 days after leaving Papakura were retracing our steps and



heading to the north and home on an NZR bus. The bus certainly objected to the cold weather as the heater pipes around the bus progressively blew out as the hot water thawed the frozen pipes, and all occupants of the bus had their turn in the

Jauna. A stop at Taupo remedied the fault and the trip home was completed without further incident.

Lt Col Shouse, the CO of the 1/19 Battalion was very pleased with the exercise despite the inclement weather, and was extremely happy to have Engineer support (the Battalion having no Assault Pioneers or Engineers). For the Kiwis involved in the exercise, working as a combined force with the Americans, exposed us to new methods of organization and command, from which, all who participated, will benefit.



--oo00oo--

#### Why a Ship is called "She"

A ship is called 'she' because there is always a great deal of bustle around her.  
 There is usually a gang of men about.  
 She has a waist and stays.  
 It takes a lot of paint to keep her good looking.  
 She can be all decked out.  
 It takes an experienced man to handle her correctly.  
 She generally has elegant topsides and shows nice lines.  
 When coming into port she always looks for the buoys.  
 It is not the initial expense that breaks you, it's the upkeep.

--oo00oo--

Hear about the sleepy bride who was too tired to stay awake for a second.

Two girls walked into an Army Camp by mistake. One became panicky and ran. The other remained calm and collected.

CHAPTER FOUR2 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

OC	Major A Anderson
AO	Capt Jack McDonald
L/R Officer	2Lt Tom Jones
SSM	WOI Bruce Malloch
Works Officer	WOI Doug Roberts
Works WO	WOII Colin Hill
Purchasing Officer	WOII Dave Murray
Chief Clerk	Cpl Don Trask
SQMS	Cpl Wally Wharewera
Estimates	Ssgt John Greig
Trg NCO	Sgt Pete Phillips

Postings/Promotions etc

Since the last news letter the following postings have taken place:

IN

Cpl Wally Wharewera	ex 6 Fd Sqn
Sgt Pinky Staines	ex Cadet School
Spr Jock Darragh	ex 1 Fd Sqn
Spr Simon Koko	ex Basic
Pte Steve Reid	ex 2/1 Bn
Spr SI McChesney	Still on Basic
Spr CH Pederson	" " "

OUT

Lcpl Terry Haste	to 6 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Ken Jones	to SME
Spr Bruce McDonald	to HQ MWT AA
Cpl Bruce Jarvis	to O/South AA
Lcpl Phil Taiapa	to 1 Fd Sqn
Cpl Denny Te Rangi	to 3 Wks Team
Spr Grant Davis	to Civvy Street
Lcpl Ihai Crookes	" " "
Sgt George McIntyre	" " "

Promotions

To Lcpl Shirley Barwick  
George Taiatini

Stork Report

The following people must be congratulated:

Cpl and Mrs Hanson on the birth of their baby boy, John William, born 1 September 1976.

Sgt and Mrs Phillips on the birth of their baby girl, Michelle, born 27 July 1976.

/ Lcpl and Mrs

Lcpl and Mrs Phil Taiapa on the birth of their baby boy, Glenn Wiremu, born 17 August 1976.

Cpl and Mrs Graeme Kinston on the birth of their baby boy, Jarad Graeme, born 9 September 1976.

### Training

10 - 11 Jul 76 "Ex Blizzard" NCO's and Apprentices Navigation Exercise.

Comment from participants. "Why are we walking around the lower Manawatu when it is covered with 12" water?"

Answer from the organiser, "To reshape the boots to the feet".

17 - 18 Jul 76 Dvr/Op Mobile Radio Exercise. Stage 1. This exercise was for DVR/OPs and Apprentices who clocked up a total of 900 miles in 24 hrs. Comment from Call Sign OB, the relay station; "The snow is now only 5 inches thick."

7 - 8 Aug 76 Route and Demolition reconnaissance Exercise. Comments "Blimey, the helicopter has finally arrived", also overheard, "Who called the pilot a driver? He even scared the pants off the worms".

27 - 28 Aug 76 Now this was a weekend to remember. Original plan was Red Rooster and Goat were to combine on the LTR and ferry 10 Tpt Coy across the lagoon for the start of their exercise. The scene was set; then industrial disturbance throughout the country started to take effect. Results for us were: Red Rooster departed the lagoon area very early Sat 27 Aug to erect Catwire Protective fences. Little Black Bull hopped into the act with plant to assist. Much appreciated. Come late Saturday and 10 Tpt Coy were across the lagoon and the wire was ready. Question: How do you get a RL dizzy? Answer: Put it on the LTR. Sunday afternoon saw both Sqns on the Rugby Field with the result that "Red Rooster" had a very narrow win over the "Goat" 44-4. Secret to success - Red Rooster had mud chains on. The very un-liased ref (Lemi Karaki) gave "Goat", Dan Cunningham a penalty try. Have you ever seen a referee blow full time on his whistle from 100m distance from the play? He knew he was going to be lined up for the biggest mud patch.

- 4 - 5 Sep 76 Dvr/Op Mobile Exercise. Stage 2.  
 Once again the DVR/OPs and Apprentices sallied forth from Linton but this time it was "Crypto and Numeral Codes". A very good exercise except for a detachment who mixed up their Northings and Eastings.  
 One comment made by a detachment in the Waiarapa area; "We should be receiving from control; the wind is blowing from that direction".

Inter RNZE Units Rugby Tournament 6 - 10 Sep 76

This was a gathering to be seen. In the camp that week there was approximately 320 "Sappers". Comments from local other Corps personnel were muttered but it sounded like this, "This could be dangerous". Their fears were in vain.

The Rugby results proved that the visiting units, being "Coyote" and "Topcat" the better on the field.

Coyote pulled Red Rooster's tail feathers for a 21-20 win and "Topcat" dozed "Little Black Bull" down to a 4-0 win.



RNZE WO's & Sgt's Regimental Formal Dinner

The organiser of this effort was heard to say:

- a. Only 50% of the beds have been slept in!!!!?
- b. Why did twenty five WO's/Sgts have a formal breakfast next morning in Mess Kit?

WO/Sgts Silver Fund

The abovementioned fund is going well. As at this date: fines, levies, donations and cons, have built the fund up to \$336.00

--oo0oo--

Girl: "I know it's silly of me to ask you this when it's so far off but, well, what do you want for Fathers' Day?"

Boy: "Father's Day? I'm not even married, much less a father!"

Girl: "I know, dearest, but the doctor assures me you'll be a father by then and my father assures me you'll be married by then"

--oo0oo--

Jameson Landscaping and  
Nursery  
WESTLAWN

September 1976

D.A. Cormack  
Coyote Construction Coy (Inc)

ASSISTANCE ARGO ROAD

Reference : Your Account for January 1976.

1. In reference to the above account we consider it only fair to bring the following to your notice:
  - a. This contract was awarded to your firm as a personal favour from our general manager to enable you to establish a creditable work record for future contracts.
  - b. We agreed to supply you with expertise in the local conditions.
  - c. Our generosity in this matter has helped to prevent a serious unemployment situation arising in the emergent provinces.
  - d. The loss of this contract involved us in lengthy and expensive wrangles with our union over severance pay and associated matters.
2. As you have seen fit to send us an account for the work done, yet to be evaluated, we have no option but to reciprocate.
3. Finally please note this firm's new name and role, which has been extended to cover actual work done:

Anderson and Sons  
Engineering & Agricultural Contractors/  
Consultants  
Westlawn

(B.E. MALLOCH)  
Manager

Enclosure : Account for Services rendered  
Jan - Mar 76.

Registered Office  
Westlawn  
WAIOURU

September 1976

Dr to : Anderson & Sons  
Coyote Construction Coy (Inc)

Account for Jan - Mar 76

1.	<u>Hire of Local Expertise:</u>	
	10 Engineers (40 days at \$15.30)	\$6,120.00
2.	<u>Miscellaneous Expenses:</u>	
	(Locheed type operations on Local Rain Dancers on your behalf)	\$2,002.00
	Total	\$8,122.00
	Less total as per your account	\$8,121.28
		<u>\$ 0.72</u>

We would appreciate this account being settled by the 4th November 1976 or we may be forced to exclude you from our contracts in the forthcoming work season.

--oo0oo--

The sultan called for his servant and told him to get wife number 97. The servant ran through the palace, down the front steps, and into the harem. Soon he came back to the sultan with wife 97. A little later the sultan sent for his servant again and called for wife number 16. The servant completed the same journey and returned with wife number 16. The same thing happened again with wife number 121. The servant arrived panting hard and he suddenly collapsed and died.

The moral of the story is: that it is not the loving that kills you. It's all that running around.

--oo0oo--

CHAPTER FIVE3 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments:

The following are the unit appointments as  
at 25 Sep 76:

SQN HQ

OC	Maj R.A. Laybourn
2IC	Capt G.R. Jason-Smith
Works Offr	Lt S.G. Heaton
L & RO	2 Lt P.B. Chapman
AO	WO I J.T. Blyth
SSM	WO II Oliver, M.A.
Works WO	WO II Bruce, C.W.
Stores WO	WO II McKernan, B.J.
Trg WO	WO II McAllister, R.L.
Projects WO	WO II Watson, E.I.
SQMS	Ssgt Carlin, I.M.
Chief Clerk	Sgt Ngarotata, P.
Tpt Sgt	Sgt Ferguson, R.W.

No.1 Tp (Christchurch)

Comd	2Lt G.B. Manning
Cadre NCO	Sgt Witten, G.F.
Tp NCO	Sgt McTurk, B.

No.2 Tp (Dunedin)

Comd	2Lt W.F. Thomson
Cadre NCO	Sgt Hubner, V.M.I.
Tp NCO	Ssgt Johnson, E.W.

No.3 Tp

Comd	Lt S.G. Heaton
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt Milliken, D.R.
Tp Sgt	Sgt Oliver, C.J.

Spt Tp

Comd	Capt I.B. Bell
Tp NCO	Sgt Berry, D.L.
MPF	Sgt Hefferen, B.I.

Postings, Promotions and Discharges:Postings In

WO II Eric Watson	from	MWTAA
Sgt Denis Te Rangī	"	2 Fd Sqn
Cpl Doug Greeks	"	5 Spt Sqn
Lcpl Kerry Hay	"	1 Fd Sqn
Pte Rosy Van Riel	"	WRAC Basic
Spr Pete Jones	"	BAA
Spr Terry Uriarau	"	2/1 RMZR
Spr Mike Page	"	2 Fd Sqn

Postings Out

Sgt John Atkinson to SME  
 Cpl Pete Jackson " SME

Promotion:

Ssgt Robin McAllister to WOII  
 Sgt Don Milliken to Ssgt  
 Sgt John Alabaster to Ssgt  
 Cpl Colin Oliver to Sgt  
 Cpl Dennis Te Rangi to Sgt  
 Lcpl Bill Noah to Cpl  
 Lcpl Pete Shelford to Cpl  
 Spr Ross James to Lcpl  
 Spr Mike Payne to Lcpl

Discharged:

Ssgt Reg King  
 Cpl Geoff Morrison  
 Lcpl Keith Wilson  
 Spr Michael Schiphorst  
 Spr Jim Stone  
 Spr Dave Rayner  
 Spr Graham Mainland

Bits and Pieces:

Sgt Mick Ferguson is now on the road to recovery after a snort stay in hospital following a heart attack. Rumour has it that Mick has decided to grow his hair long - after all these years as the "Bristle head"! What with now giving up a few of the things that help us through the day AND growing his hair longer, guess we'll see a new man.

Cabaret. The unit cabaret was held at the Ilam University Hall on Sat 11 Sep, and what a successful evening it was for all. Talk about the beer shortage that was  
 on  
 at  
 the  
 time?

Content removed due to copyright

We seemed to cope most admirably, possibly due to the copious quantities of bubbly that was available. I know some people who drank nothing else all evening and then slid down the bannisters or did judo flips down the stairs on the way out of the hall. Good music, a fabulous supper and a crowd who were out to enjoy themselves really clicked to make it a night to remember. A big "well done" to the organizing committee.

Annual Range Practice: The RF element of the unit commenced weapon training and the annual range practices on Wed 15 Sep at West Melton and were joined on the Fri night by the TF. Weapons fired during the five days included the following:

- a. SLR
- b. M16
- c. 7.62 mm Bren CMG
- d. SLP
- e. M79 (practice & HE)

Trophies competed for (apart from the usual sweep stakes) and winners were:

- a. Best Individual Shot - Spr Douglas,  
2 Tp (Dunedin)
- b. Musketry Challenge Shield (Inter-troop shoot) - 3 Tp
- c. Edney Bowl - results not yet known, but we are quietly confident.

Congratulations to Sgt and Mrs Gerry Mitten on the birth of a son. Another recruit for Gerry and No.1Tp; more to follow in due course.

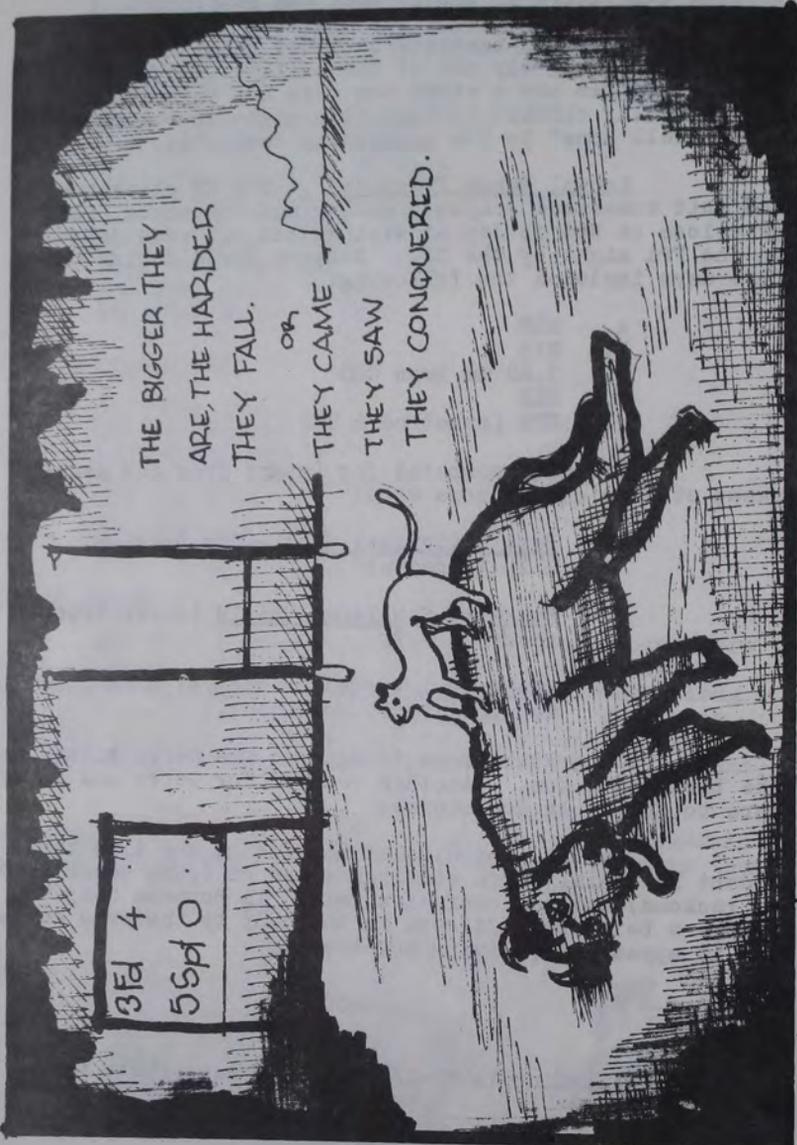
Our 2IC got himself married at the time the recent Triennial Corps conference was on (pure coincidence he reckons) and now confusion reigns in Burnham Camp due to there being two officers in the camp by the same surname who it appears are living together!!

--oo00oo--

Flirting is training with a substitute for  
the main match

--oo00oo--

If more than one mouse is mice,  
And more than one louse is lice,  
Then you must agree, quite  
obviously,  
That more than one spouse is  
spice.



THE BIGGER THEY  
ARE, THE HARDER  
THEY FALL.

OR  
THEY CAME  
THEY SAW  
THEY CONQUERED.

Appointment  
Postings I  
Postings O  
Discharge  
Overseas  
Promotions  
Exercise  
August for  
Long Look  
Adjutant  
the home  
commander  
went as  
in Cyprus  
year in the

CHAPTER SIX5 SUPPORT SQUADRONAppointments

OC	Maj	TW	Dench
Wks Offr	2Lt	MG	Thompson
SSM	WOI	JW	Lock
Res Tp Comd	WOII	WR	Denby
Tpt WO	WOIII	GD	Grieve
C Clk	Sgt	KS	McEwen
SQMS	Ssgt	FB	McDonald
MPF	Ssgt	JH	Hendrick

Postings In

Spr CK Tuhi Ex RF Basic  
2Lt MG Thompson

Postings Out

Sgt MG Morrison RNZIR to HQ MWT AA

Discharges

Spr KR Hall

Congratulations

To Cpl Phil Meihana and Colleen, a daughter Leah

Spr Brian Marshall and Dianne a daughter Victoria

Promotions

To Lcpl Nigel Orr  
Bob Sinclair

Exercise Long Look

Out Ssgt Jim Hendrick to UK

In Capt R.H.O. Hayward RE

Captain Hayward arrived in the Squadron in mid-August for a 4-month attachment from BAOR(Germany) on Ex Long Look. He had just completed a 2 year tour as Adjutant of 35 Engineer Regiment in Hameln, West Germany, the home of the Pied Piper. Before this he was a troop commander in 22 Engineer Regiment in UK, from where he went as RE Detachment Commander with United Nations Force in Cyprus and as Project Officer on a road construction task in the New Territories of Hong Kong.

/ During his stay

During his stay in New Zealand he has been based with 5 Spt Sqn but, by the time he returns to UK in December, he will also have worked with 1, 2, and 3 Fd Sqns on demolitions, CPX's, adventure training and as Project Officer on this year's phase of the Argo Road. A weeks training in the Levin bush in September introduced him to the only two aspects of life in New Zealand which, unlike every person he has met, he has not found to be thoroughly welcoming - the rain and an extremely low-flying magpie.

## Works

# BAND MILLS LTD

SUPPLIERS OF CUSTOM-CUT TIMBERS  
TO MERCHANTING INDUSTRIES



## Res Tp. After SAWMILLERS

many days of chipping and painting Plant as is normal over the winter, the troop was tasked to recon for timber for the 1977 Annual Camp. Ssgt Brown having just arrived, and being a surveyor of some repute, worthy Resources Tp Comd said "Just the man", so off he went into the wild and woolly depths of Santoft State Forest. Arriving back some time later, he again disappeared for a considerable time, finally emerging with the required recon report complete and as required.

The Troop ably assisted by many and varied Plant Ops are at present frantically sawing their way through the huge amount of logs supplied to us by 2 Fd Sqn : via 10 Tpt Coy from Santoft. The ultimate aim is to produce 55,040 lineal ft of Round logs, plus 32,606 lineal ft of Sawn timber as per cutting list, supplied from some person of great stature in the far north of this weathered Island.

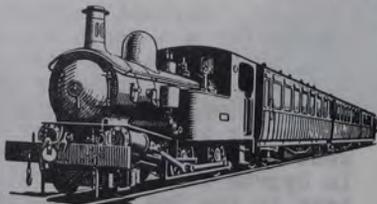
## Tokomaru Confederate Mayor

Gerry Grieve, has now got himself on the committee of the local Steam Museum so we could see F230D transporters moving round the local scene with traction engines on.

## TRAVEL BY THE TRAINS AND RED BUSES!

Somewhere it is written about the loss of a Confederate Flag which was removed by some person at the farewell to Tony Shorter and Colin Douglas back in May 76. Very recently and very early in the morning it was found to be hanging on 5 Spt Sqn flag pole. FOR ITS RETURN -

THANK YOU. Incidentally, this same Confederate Gentleman has recently been the first to qualify for 5 Spt Sqn's latest award, "The Clanger Spanner".



/ Transport Warrant Officers Lament

Transport Warrant Officers Lament

Its not my place to run the train  
The whistle I can't blow  
Its not my place to say how far  
The trains allowed to go

Its not my place to shoot off steam  
Not even clang the bell  
But let the damn thing jump the rails  
And see who catches hell.

(Something to do with NCKs falling off F230Ds)

--oo00oo--

Content removed due to copyright

THE MOTTO THAT COUNTS

You may bring to your office and put in a frame  
A Motto as fine as its paint;  
But if you're a crook when you're playing the game  
That Motto won't make you a saint.

You can stick up placards all over the wall,  
But here is the word I announce,  
It isn't the Motto that hangs on the wall,  
But the Motto you live that counts.

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER SEVENTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

The following are the current appointments as at 1 Sep 76.

OC	Maj CR Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI MTOT Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt RB Simmons
Trg WO A	WOII MT Robinson
Trg WO G	WOII WH Lamb
Trg Plant Ssgt	Ssgt MS Grace
SQMS	WOI BD Hook
CCLk	Sgt JG Atkinson

Promotions

'Blue' Stirrat to Sgt wef 12 Jul 76

PostingsIN

Sgt Atkinson	to CCLk ex 3 Fd Sqn
Lcpl Jones	instructor ex 2 Fd Sqn
Sgt Brown (RE)	instructor Ex Long Look
Spr Hapuku	to Clk LB from 5 Spt Sqn
Sgt Nailatimate	RFMF
Lt Reeves	(Attached) ex Portsea

OUT

Sgt Stirrat	(Germany - Ex Long Look)
Ssgt Dette	to Defence HQ
Ssgt Tawake	RTU Fiji on completion of attachment
Cpl Marr	RTU 2 Fd Sqn ex RFMF Training NCO

Births

To Cpl and Mrs Petterson a son, Shon Micheal,  
19 Sep 76.

CoursesTF 14th Intake

The Best Sapper awarded to Spr J.R. Douglas of  
3 Fd Sqn.

/ NZSAS Basic Demolition Course

NZSAS Basic Demolition Course 28 Jun - 9 Jul 76

15 SAS students undertook basic demolition training under the guidance of Ssgt McKeany at the RNZAF bombing range at South Kipara Heads.

RF Demolition Instructor Course 6.12, 21 Jul - 13 Aug 76

At the conclusion of this very practical and informative course, the 20 students are now assured that demolitions are possible in wet wintry weather.

There was some minor problem with an International Field Force Ambulance which created a good quantity of written explanation.

RF Infantry Assault Pioneer Instructor Course 28 Jul - 24 Aug 76

A keen and young bunch of infantrymen learning the hard way around engineer skills. Given wings, even Baby Vipers fly to unexpected places, as they soon found out when undertaking firing drills for this equipment.



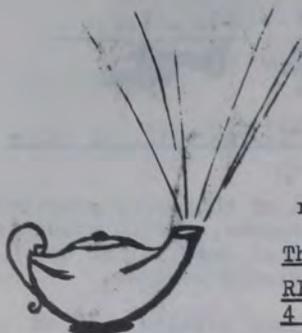
Inquiries Welcome

Plant Operator Two Star 28 Jul - 28 Sep 76

17 students undergoing advanced operation of earth moving machines. During the first week of a three week exercise at Tangimoana, the students spent much time practicing recovering their machines from the swamp. A very good course with much practical operating under supervision. Word has it, that these planties have managed to wangle another female cook again. Hence, Plant get the Gravy, Who gets the Beans?

RF/TF Demolition Instructor Cse 6.15 25 Aug - 17 Sep 76

23 students, of which half had just completed the previous Assault Pioneer Course. The remaining tree stumps at the Levin Golf Club were hastily blasted in one day instead of the planned several day exercise.

FIELD ENGINEER CLASS II 1 Sep - 18 Nov 76 ✓

The School's longest course. These 30 young (and not so young) students learning the skill of wading through the necessary paper warfare required at 2\* level, will no doubt gain them the impression that Military Engineering is not just tying a knot in the end of a rope.

The TF 15th Intake 20 Sep - 25 Oct 76

RF Recruits Basic Field No.4 22 Sep - 4 Nov 76

22 TF Students and 16 RNZE Recruits currently carrying out their indoctrine to their new Corps.

Too early to report in detail on either course but so far both are looking good.

RFMF RDEU Training Course

14 keen Fijians willing to lend a hand in all aspects of sport and learn their trade lessons well.

Just completed the much awaited SME Bridging Store as their initial building project. There are other good tasks which will involve travelling.

Sorry to say farewell to Ssgt Joe Tawake, who rates as a very good disciplinarian.

--oo00oo--

CONFUCIUS SAY:

- Sapper who cut self while shaving loses face.
- Sapper who slings mud loses ground.
- Sapper who buy parrot in Sydney get the bird.
- Sapper who gets skinful better on water waggon.
- Sapper who bet on crooked horse get taken for a ride.
- Woman who cooks potatoes and peas in same pot, dirty bitch.
- Meanest bloke in whole world is one who pinches the Waitresses tips.

RECREATION/RUGBY

A rugby team travelled from Linton to Burnham by Bristol Freighter on Fri Aug 20 1976 to play rugby against 3 Fd Sqn on Sunday 22 Aug.

The team consisted mainly of SME RFMF personnel and the remainder made up from players of the Linton under 21 B team.

As well as playing rugby, other objectives were to allow the Fijian personnel to have a look at the largest of the islands of NZ and sample that famous South Island Hospitality.

The team agrees that these three objectives were achieved, in the usual well organised South Island fashion.

The rugby was won by 3 Fd Sqn, the score being 16 points to nil, mainly due to superior rucking by 3 Fd Sqn forwards (another South Island skill I believe).

More of 3 Fd Sqn players should attempt to gain selection in the SMD team because there is a good deal of talent in the unit. From the regional competition, some players should realise that Linton Camp and Central Region teams play in scarlet coloured jerseys!!! The Fijian team played in scarlet - 3 Fd Sqn played in colours, but started out trying to play in scarlet??? Shame on you!

Accommodation was excellent. The two social functions (by 3 Fd Sqn, and by Camp for all ORs) and the bus trip to Akaroa were very much appreciated by all concerned, and thanks must go to 3 Fd Sqn for a very enjoyable time. Special thanks to Lt Heaton and WOII Oliver as the main organisers.

There was one event not organised and I believe that the Union Steamship Company is to blame by leaving almost on time. The team were all booked on the inter-island ferry leaving Lyttleton at 2000 hrs Sun 22 Aug 76. A particular Sgt, who will remain anonymous, took two Fijians as travelling companions to Lincoln to return his borther-in-law's car.

He duly arrived at the wharf at Lyttleton at about 2010 hrs, just as the ferry was leaving the wharf, (about 6ft away). The gangway was still up and leaning over the wharf towards the ferry.



/ It was quite

Content removed due to copyright

It was quite hilarious for the ferry passengers to see this fit (therefore obviously a) soldier sprint along the quay side, take the gangway steps three at a time, stand on the top, hesitate, arch himself to a leaping position, straighten up, turn red, take another look at the ferry moving at a faster rate past him, then walk down the gangway one step at a time to the calls of the passengers of "Have a go, mate", "Go on chicken", and "Swim out and catch it at Godley Heads" etc.

The next meeting with this trio of intrepid travellers was in Wellington when they passed the team, waving cheerfully from an NAC bus, each about \$24 lighter in their wallets.

"Oh, for a decent Seiko watch!"

--oo00oo--

#### DID THEY HAVE ALGEBRA WHEN YOU WENT TO SCHOOL, DAD?

You're sitting in front of the television, your brain all curled up and dozing when this voice says: "How's your algebra, Dad?" And you adjust the set and stall a bit, searching for a reply that won't compromise you. Then he hits you where it hurts most - right in your date of birth. "Didn't they have algebra when you were at school, dad?" And while you're still on the canvas from this one, he switches to history and asks you what you remember about Lloyd George.

And they're quite easy questions. Wait till he's asking you "Can I go to university?" or "Can you help me start my own business?" Fortunately.....

For the publicity minded, this is a good start to an advertisement for:

Rugby	Beer
A Holiday	Television
Life Assurance	Adult Education

--oo00oo--

#### SAPPERS LAMENT

The colonel kicks the major,  
And the major has a go.  
He kicks the poor old captain,  
Who then kicks the NCO.  
And as the kicks get harder,  
They are all passed down to me.  
And I am kicked to bleeding hell  
To save democracy.

Content removed due  
to copyright

CHAPTER EIGHTB COY RF CADET SCHOOL

OC	Capt JK Williams RNZE
OC(Designate)	Lt GB Howard RNZSigs
STI	Sgt Archer (Tenny)
Instr	Sgt Stowell (Les)
Instr	Sgt Lacey (Mike)
Instr	Cpl Maber (Ross)
Instr	Cpl Mason (Pete) RNZAOC
Stmn	Cpl Lomas (Sid)

Well, the third term at Cadet School has arrived and the staff are looking forward to the end of the year. We have 18 apprentice carpenters of whom 12 will sit trade certificate this November after 2 years at Apprentice Wing, so we are quite happy about that. Also, we will have 6 sappers remaining with us for next year for their second phase.

A small but dedicated band of sapper experimenters have carried out trials with the RL and are pleased to report that:

Content removed due to copyright

- a. The S.T.I.'s motor bike/ scooter/wreck etc can survive a RL being backed over it and when cries of rage informed the driver what he had done, he hastily drove the RL forward and back over it again!
- b. An RL can crack a telephone pole and not be marked!
- c. An RL can damage a car and still not be marked!



**PANEL BEATING**

It is rumoured that the RL might remain in service.

Our house building programme has the houses now at 40% complete, (some cynics say that the Waiouru houses strongly resemble the WRAC Depot project, but we deny this).

The staff at Apprentice Wing will shortly change over:

Capt Williams to 2 I/C 6 Fd Sqn

/ Lt Howard RNZSigs

It Howard RNZSigs from A Coy RF Cadets to  
 B Coy  
 Sgt Stowell to Linton and we believe that a  
 replacement might even be posted in

Two Promotions:

Lcpl to Cpl Cpl Lomas and Cpl Maber

We understand that Cdt Forsman will probably  
 win the award for the most improved plumber as he is  
 the only plumbing apprentice left.

As from 1977 only carpenters can be trained as  
 there will be no electricians or plumbers on the staff.

--oo0oo--

English ! As it is

Raise: to build up

Raze: to tear down i.e. by burning up (meaning to  
 burn down)

---

Fasten is the opposite of loosen

Unfasten and Unloosen are the same

---

If you look over something you give it a good look  
 If you overlook it, you don't look at all  
 If you oversee it, you give it a good look again.

---

He who knows not, and knows not that he knows not, is a fool -  
 avoid him.

He who knows, and knows not that he knows, is asleep - awaken  
 him!

He who knows not, and knows that he knows not, wants beating -  
 beat him!

But he who knows, and knows that he knows, is a wise man -  
 follow him!

Arab Proverb

--oo0oo--

CHAPTER NINEBURNHAM CAMP FIRE STATIONAppointments

Firemaster	WOI	RGS	Pullen
Deputy	Ssgt	MF	Aston
Sgt Fireman	Sgt	RG	Lane
Cpl "	Cpl	RM	Edwards
Lcpl "	Lcpl	SC	Hansen
Fireman	Spr	BA	Reihana

Postings In/Out - Discharges

WOI WD Hall to civvy street May 76  
 Spr BA Reihana from 2/1 Battalion June 76  
 Ssgt MF Aston from ATG September 76  
 Ssgt (now WOII) MJ Bassett to ATG August 76  
 Sgt PJ Kennedy to 3 Fd Sqn May 76

It was with some regrets that we saw the movement of Ssgt Bassett and Sgt Kennedy to their respective postings, however, we wish them well in their new appointments and extend a welcome to Ssgt Aston and Spr Reihana.

The New Fire Station

After approximately 35-40 years, the Army have decided to build a new Fire Station at Burnham. It is a shame that any resemblance to a Fire Station is purely accidental.

It appears that the basic design and draft specifications were drawn up without any thought for the men who have to work and live in the building.

Of course, it has some good points also, like a drive through engine room, a first for the Defence Fire Services.

However, I am dismayed at its construction materials, in these days when it is usual to build in low maintenance materials the new station is of timber construction with a small amount of LT7 Galvanised weatherboard.

Generally, the practice now is to separate administration and working areas, not so in this one. Breathing apparatus workroom and hose store are at the opposite end of the building to the engine room, as is the locker room.



Its size also leaves a lot to be desired. It appears that those who made the decisions only thought of the present establishment and gave no thought to the future.

For those of you who know the dilapidated group of buildings that make up the Burnham Fire Station, will no doubt be surprised to learn that in the new building we gain very little in the way of additional floor space - in fact some areas decrease in size.

However, we must I suppose be thankful for small mercies.

Well, I think that's all until next LL. Best wishes to all for Christmas and New Year.

Burnham Camp Fire Brigade

WANTED: A posting to a North Island appointment by a slightly used Firemaster - anything considered. All replies answered.

--oo00oo--

Content removed due to copyright

Fruitful: When in love with the surgeons wife, eat an apple every day to keep the doctor far away.

CHAPTER TENCORPS MATTERSENGINEER LIAISON LETTER

A number of questions have been put to the Corps Historian from time to time which he has not been able to answer adequately. In order to overcome this situation a programme of research was followed which supplied some interesting answers.

The Corps Colours

Nearly every sapper knows what the Corps colours are. Briefly, in case YOU don't know, they are:

Red and Blue

What was the reason for these two colours to be chosen? Information gained from the Royal Engineers Museum, Chatham, in the United Kingdom has given a very simple answer.

The colours were "simply adapted from the old days of the blue tunic and the change to red. Blue was worn until 1813, when at the same time the title which had been "ROYAL MILITARY ARTIFICERS" or "SAPPERS AND MINERS" was changed to "ROYAL SAPPERS AND MINERS". The correct change would more correctly be from BLUE to SCARLET and occurred officially on the 5th March 1813. The change from SCARLET to INFANTRY RED was adopted in 1832".

The Corps Mottos

These have often caused comment about their source and meaning. There is an interesting history about the Corps Mottos, though they are difficult to trace in references earlier than 1832.

The question of the Garter Motto HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE (Evil be to he who thinks evil) goes back before 1832. The Motto appears to have been used with the belt plates from 1823 when the plate consisted of the Royal Cypher encircled by the Garter, with the name of the corps, and surmounted by a crown.



The London Gazette of 10 July 1832 gives a much clearer picture regarding our other mottos. It reads:

/ "The King

"The King has been pleased to grant to the Royal Regiment of Artillery and Corps of Royal Engineers, His Majesty's permission to wear on their appointments the Royal Arms and Supporters, together with a cannon and the Motto "UBIQUE QUO FAS ET GLORIA DUCUNT". (Everywhere where Duty and Glory lead).



In February (probably about 1868) the gun was omitted and the Royal Arms became similar to what is called the Corps Badge today.

The decision that "UBIQUE" and "QUO FAS ET GLORIA DUCUNT" form two mottos and not one was made in May 1931 by the Army Council.

We sappers in the R.N.Z.E., because of our close association with the Parent Corps have used the same mottos and a number of R.E. traditions. However, during World War I, a number of our New Zealand units had their individual mottos incorporated in their head-dress or other insignia.

The Tunnelling Company had the motto "INGA WAHI KATOA" (Everywhere) on a scroll below the grenade of the collar badge. This appears to have been worn only by the officers of the company.

The Signal Corps (NZ Engineers) used the motto "SOLALES PARATI" (prepared as Comrades together) and was joined by the NZ Post and Telegraph Corps (NZ Engineers) who had the motto "CELEBRITAS" (Swiftly).

Of these units perhaps the only one which engineers would control would be the tunnelling type units, the others becoming the Signal Corps and the postal duties being absorbed into RNZASC. The duties of the tunnelling corps in many ways are the tasks of our corps. Their motto retained the spirit of the Corps and indicates the breadth of our service.

"INGA WAHI KATOA"    --    "UBIQUE"

EVERYWHERE

--ooOoo--

## Comment

### Two Ancient Sports:

Anthony and Cleopatra

*I am very fond of hedgehogs  
Which makes me want to say  
That I am struck with wonder,  
How there's any left today,  
For each morning as I travel  
And no short distance that,  
All I see are hedgehogs,  
Squashed. And dead. And flat.*

THE FORMATION OF THE CORPS OF  
ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

(Original held in the RNZE Museum)

Gazetted 15.1.03

/02/3798

Designation of NZ Permanent Militia altered  
 and title "Royal" added.

Defence Office  
 Wellington

7 January 1903

His Excellency the Governor  
 having been notified that His Majesty the King  
 has been graciously pleased to allow the title  
 "Royal" to be applied to both branches of the  
 New Zealand Permanent Force, No.1 Service Company  
 will in future be designated "Royal New Zealand  
 Artillery" and No.2 Service Company will in  
 future be designated "Royal New Zealand Engineers"  
 with effect from 16th October 1902.

R.J. SEDDON  
 MINISTER OF DEFENCE

--oo0oo--

Man lifting Kites are occasionally useful for  
 reconnaissance, especially when wind allows  
 of their being flown towards the enemy. The  
 observing officer communicates with the officer  
 at the kite-cart by telephone or by flag  
 signalling. He stands in a basket reaching to  
 his armpits, which gives him full liberty to use  
 his arms.

Modern Artillery in the Field  
 Colonel H.A. Bethell (1911)

SAPPERS ASSOCIATION AUCKLAND INC.

P.O. Box 6104  
Penrose, Auckland 5.

Dear Sapper,

May We Introduce Ourselves

This Association was formed as an Incorporated Society in July 1961. In June 1976 we had over 700 financial members from North Cape to the Bluff. The Association was not formed for, and does not comprise only of Returned Sappers.

We know that there must be many Sappers in the country who perhaps do not know we exist and who may like to join our ranks. This is quite easy and painless to do; merely contact us at the above address.

The Aims and Objects of the Association are:

- a. To keep alive the spirit of unity among all ranks of the Corps of the Royal New Zealand Engineers, whether active or inactive and thereby encourage the esprit-de-corps of the Corps.
- b. To publicise the activities of the active Units within the Corps and foster local interest and pride as a stimulus to recruiting, thereby building up and maintaining these Units at strength.
- c. To promote interest by the control, encouragement and organisation of social functions which would assist in building up the esprit-de-corp of the active Units.
- d. To assist in or organise the raising of funds for special purposes.
- e. To promote Sapper welfare both in the Regular and Territorial Army and in civilian life.
- f. To hold an Annual Reunion.
- g. To support and foster all Sapper Reunions and Functions.

Members

Members shall be persons who have served or are serving in any Sapper Unit on Her Majesty's Forces, in war or in peace, for any period.

/ Application for Membership

Application for Membership

We do hope you will join us by requesting an Application for Membership form, because we know you will appreciate the continuing Sapper contact throughout your life.

"Once a Sapper, Always a Sapper"

On behalf of the present committee and offering a sincere welcome.

Yours faithfully

F.R. WILSON  
President

--oo00oo--

The chemical value of a human body has often been estimated to be a few dollars. Such estimates consider only the raw materials and in their simplest basic form. Recently Yale University biochemist Harold J. Morowitz checked a supply catalogue for prices of the complex and sophisticated chemical compounds that actually make up the human body. He found such substances as hemoglobin priced at \$285 per gram; insulin at \$48.50 per gram; the enzyme trypsin, \$36; the amino acid brady-kinin, \$12,000 and so on.

\$6 MILLION  
MAN

Morowitz concluded that humans are actually worth an average of about \$245 per gram, dry weight. After discounting the two thirds water in his own 158-pound frame, he arrived at a value of \$6,000,015.44 for the remaining substances! However, he says that if chemists had to synthesize all those compounds from raw materials rather than just separating them from existing natural products, the cost would be more like \$6 billion. And though it is impossible for humans to assemble these chemicals into cells, he nevertheless estimated the cost of doing so at \$6,000 trillion.

--oo00oo--

**Give a thought  
before  
you turn  
the page.**



AWARD OF MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL

It is with considerable pleasure that we send congratulations to WO1 K.F. Malloch, the Barrack Master at Waiouru, who has recently been awarded the Meritorious Service Medal. The award is notable since it is the first to a member of the Corps, apart from those awarded for services during the First World War.

Perhaps a few brief notes about the Meritorious Service Medal would not be amiss at this point. The MSMs awarded during the First World War were the British award and not the New Zealand issue. When the Statutes for New Zealand were re-written in 1934 the number permitted was a maximum of 21 medals to serving personnel at any one time. This at the time when the strength of the army was under 500. The statutes have remained virtually the same since 1934 but the strength of the regular army has risen to about 5,400. There has been no increase in the number of MSM's permitted.

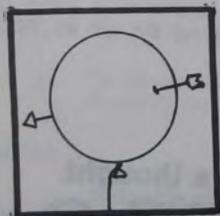
What must be done to gain the MSM? There are a number of criteria for this award, the most important being:

- a. recipient must have the Long Service and Good Conduct Medal,
- b. recipient must have served for at least 21 years,
- c. the service MUST be of a MERITORIOUS nature, (just long service is not good enough).

From these brief notes one can see that the award is not lightly conferred. It has to be earned right well and so it is with pleasure that we see such an award come to a member of our Corps.

QUO FAS ET GLORIA DUCUNT

H.E. Chamberlain  
WOII  
Corps Historian



--oo00oo--

Brave Balloon

MUSEUM ACQUISITIONS

Recently the RNZE Museum was presented with a number of items which have bolstered the collection. The items presented by 1 Field Squadron by permission of Major Cormack were:

2 x shields  
2 x drums  
2 x bugles

Both shields were competed for a number of years ago. One (A RNZE Sports Shield) has the basic motif of an earth moving machine (sapper hand type) around which have been painted small black shields containing the winning Unit's name and the year.

The other shield (R.H. Abbott Shield) is a much more ornate affair. It is a silver piece about 15" x 15". On it is the Coat of Arms of Queen Victoria's reign above which is the scroll with "Challenge Shield - Presented by R.H. Abbott Esq". Below the Coat of Arms is a circle supported by fern leaves. The outer ribband of the circle contains the motto "Ubique Quo Gas Et Gloria Ducunt". (See other article on Corps Mottos). Inside the circle are the letters AEV (Auckland Engineer Volunteers). On the left and right are vertical scrolls which zig-zag their way down the sides of the shield. These scrolls contain the name, rank and year the shield was won by the soldier concerned. In the top left and right corners are the NZ Ensign and the Great Union Flag with the NZ Ensign facing centre in each case. To complete the trophy scenes of field engineering activities are engraved round the lower edge.

It is interesting to note that the shield has the Victoria cypher on it but the first award was not made until a year after she died. Obviously the shield was ordered when she was still alive. Curiously the trophy has been awarded to persons from Sapper to Lieutenant.

The bugles are not the normal short issue, but probably a D Flat instrument. One of these is marked NZE 1914-18.

The drums are both side drums. Again one is marked. the markings however are RARE for an engineer unit. We have not "battle honours" as such - UBIQUE - being the one covering everything. However, one drum has the World War I NZE Badge and eight "battle names" in which NZE were involved. They are:

Samoa	Egypt	Gallipoli
Somme	Messines	Ypres
Hebuterne	Bapaume	

Both the marked instruments were the property of the 2nd Field Company which was the only fully equipped engineer Field Company to leave New Zealand during the First World War.

/ These two instruments

These two instruments started their war service with the Engineers in Samoa where a detachment of Railway Engineers accompanied the force which seized the Island from the German administration.

Captain (later Lieut. Col.) George Barclay, who commanded the detachment, brought the instruments back to Trentham when he returned to take command of the 2nd Field Company. This unit later sailed with the Fourth Reinforcements for the Middle East.

When Colonel Barclay brought them home again, an inscription in gold told the story - as can be seen from the names above. Colonel Barclay kept these instruments in his collection of war souvenirs. When he died his wife asked that they be preserved. They were sent to Auckland and presented to 1st Field Squadron and 4th Field Park Squadron at Ponsonby Drill Hall on Sappers Day 1950.

--oo00oo--

#### RNZE TRIENNIAL CONFERENCE

41 RNZE Officers, 15 RNZE Warrant Officers, 2 Officers of other arms and Col H.L. Jones, (Colonel GS, Army General Staff) got themselves together for the RNZE TRIENNIAL CONFERENCE held at Linton Camp 6 - 8 Aug 76.

The three days proved to be of excellent value from both technical and social aspects. Technical subjects discussed in some depth were:

- Demolitions
- Minefield Equipment Developments
- Digging in the Field
- Bridging Developments
- Systems Approach to Training

One complete day was devoted to a Tactical Exercise Without Troops (TEWT). This was an exercise designed to test and teach all in the art of manouevring squadrons and their gear to be at the right time and place to undertake the anticipated tasks of the Brigade Commander. Of course the friendly forces were successful, but indeed, a worthwhile exercise and a good day well spent.

Social aspects do not need much explanation. The RNZE WO's conferred for an hour or two and discussions ranged over a few difficult areas within the Corps.

It just so happened that a Formal Dinner was held in both the Officers and Warrant Officers and Sergeants Messes on the Saturday night.

/ Finally sincere

Finally, sincere thanks to Col GS, Col Comdt, CE, CI and staff of SME, and all others who were involved in the conference, for a most informative, enjoyable and worthwhile three days (and nights). We hope that we can all join together in another three years or maybe four (would you believe five) years for another successful "triennial conference".

--oo0oo--

### Some Comments (from the 1 Fd Sqn scribe)

#### Attendance

Without getting too carried away/going overboard or blowing our own two inch conduit pipe (we have all been down to the Camp Q for a new and larger issue of head gear), we must make mention of the fact that from 1930 hrs on the 7th to 0200 hrs on the 8th, all officers of our fine unit were present, unlike many other brother/sister/neuter units (who's leaders remained conspicuous by their absences!). Various roll calls (reasons for whistle blasts) proved this point. As the evening's entertainment drew to a close, we found it most difficult to locate anybody else to challenge, and trust that this will be rectified in the near future.



"SLUFAB" - (expedient launching apparatus, cushion landing, crowd and minefield clearance device) - 1 Fd Sqn held the distance record which remained unbeaten. Some of the different sizes and shapes of the missiles (persons) launched did display varying methods of deployment and landing procedures. It is recommended that for future trial firing of this most efficient device, the launching frame/base is mounted on a more solid foundation. Also, and alternative means of launching could be employed by way of a long rubber band.

"Coxed Eight's" - a conclusive win against the southern sleepers.

The Scrum - weight for age, the confederates should have pushed over us without too much trouble, but didn't.

Mineclearing Operation - our leader gave an admirable performance and certainly showed how to clear the way properly with exemplary stealth, thoroughness, experience and bravery. It was noted that the M88 "Cheese Mine" came into use once again.

RUGBY NEWS

It was in Oct 75 that this Liaison Letter aired the view that in order to prove ourselves as "the outstanding" Corps, we should accept the challenge of the sports fields. One of the sports indicated for initial attention was rugby. We have made considerable progress in those intervening twelve months.



Tue 7 Sep 76 in Linton Camp saw these games:

1 Fd Sqn, 21 v 2 Fd Sqn, 20  
3 Fd Sqn, 4 v 5 Spt Sqn, 0

Thur 9 Sep 76 these games:

SME (with help), 36 v A Selection, 10  
Probables, 15 v Possibles, 6

As RNZE selectors, Maj S.D. Jameson and WO I M. Te O.T. Nepia (aided by Maj C.R. Parker) were in attendance, the RNZE rugby team 1976 was announced that evening at the rugby social. A truly historic occasion.

Thur 30 Sep 76 at Papakura, following a journey by Army bus, we fronted up to the RNZEME rugby team.



--oo00oo--

An American soldier staggered into camp covered in blood and abrasions with his uniform tattered and torn.

"Get ambushed?", asked his mate.

"Not exactly," said the Yank. "I was standing in a clearing yelling out 'To Hell with Ho Chi Minh' when a Vietcong appeared and yelled out 'To hell with LBJ'. While we were shaking hands a tank ran over us".

--oo00oo--

The game kicked off at 1405 hrs, RNZE having won the toss. RNZEME kicked off from the Western end with a slight breeze behind them. The game started at a hectic pace with RNZEME keeping the pressure on the sappers. RNZEME were rewarded with a well deserved try in the tenth minute which was not converted. Mention must be made of the 3 earlier penalties that were missed by RNZEME, two of these being in relatively easy positions so the score could have been 10-0.

The sappers replied with a penalty by Sgt Smith in about the 18th minute followed by a well executed try from set scrummage to Lcpl Vincent in the 25th minute. The conversion missed which left the score at 7-4 to the sappers until about the 32rd minute of play when the sappers became a bit "airy fairy" in their play. The ball, intended to be passed to a defending sapper, (who was moving in the wrong direction for the pass) lay over the goal line awaiting one of three RNZEME players to press down and score. An unfortunate incident which cost us in the end.

The next try was the try of the match. Spr Lye broke with a loose ball from a lineout 10 metres in sapper territory, ran 15 m on the angle and while in midair changed direction 90 degrees, jinked pass 3 defenders and passed the ball on to Spr Young who scored a brilliant try, running about 35 m deceiving defender after defender with his pace and swerve. The try under the posts was converted by Sgt Smith. Half time came with the sappers leading 13-8.

The second half began full of promise for the sappers. Two glorious tries went astray one of which was a brilliant solo effort by Spr Young running about 55 m along the right hand touch only to knock the ball on when over the try line after executing the perfect kick over the last defender, and leaving seven defenders in his wake.

Sgt Stowell will always remember the final pass that went wildly astray in the other missed try. Knowing too well that the ball had only to reach Cpl Sinclair who could have walked over. This was one of the times that Sgt Stowell could have gone alone and scored, but being the player he was on the day, wished for his wings to score.

RNZEME scored next, in the corner which was unconverted. The score now being 13-12 to the sappers. Lcpl Vincent replied with a solo effort from a loose ball scoring 3 m from the left hand post. Unfortunately the conversion missed. RNZEME scored in the last minute and converted to make the final score 18-17 in favour of RNZEME.

A truly great game played in the right spirit. Both teams must truly be commended on their efforts, and as far as

promoting the game, the national selectors would have been proud. Two good forward packs and no one kicked or punched. Don't get me wrong, it was a bloody hard tough game. Final whistle 1548 hrs.

THE RNZE CORP TEAM

Lcpl Vuli (replaced at half time by Cpl Sinclair),  
Sgt Ross, Sgt Smith, Sgt Stowell (V/Capt),  
Lcpl Iye, Lcpl Vincent (replaced by Spr  
Whakatope), Ssgt Cunningham, Capt Simmons,  
Sgt Gilbert (Capt), Spr White, Spr Young,  
Ssgt McKearny, Cpl Meade, Ssgt Nailatimate.  
Reserves:- Spr Anderson, Sgt Leach,  
Spr Platt.  
Unavailable:- Lt Heaton, Spr Carter



--oo00oo--

One night a father peeked in on his son as he was saying his prayers. He heard the boy finish with "God Bless sister, God bless brother, God bless Mummy, God bless Daddy, God bless Grandma, Goodbye Grandpa". The father couldn't understand what he had meant by goodbye Grandpa but passed it off as childish imagination, but the next day the Grandfather dropped dead in his tracks.

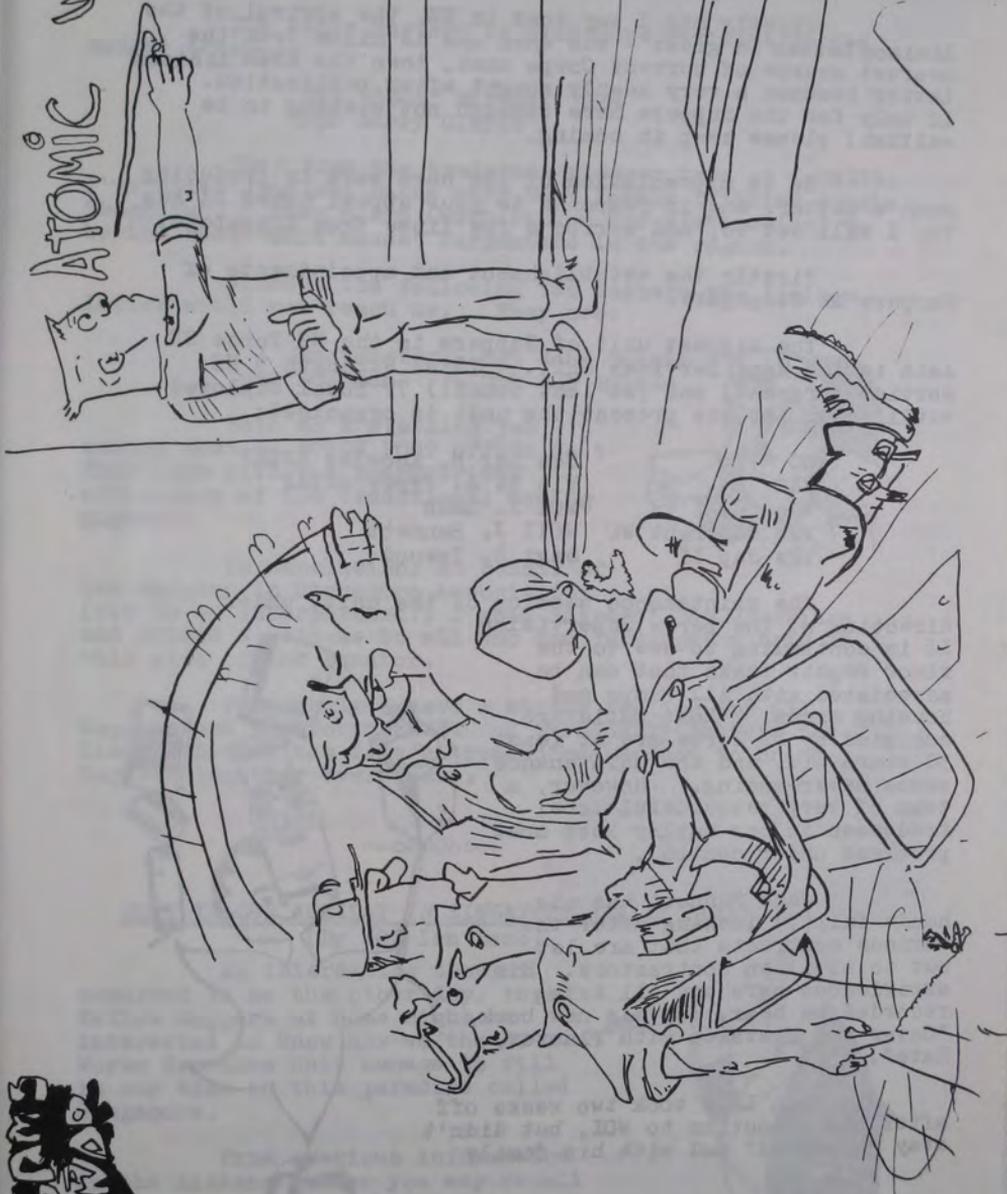
The next night the father looked in on his son again and heard him conclude, "God bless sister, God bless brother, God bless Mummy, God bless Daddy and goodbye Grandma". The father began to wonder if his son had a premonition of what, and sure enough the next day, the Grandmother dropped dead in her tracks.

That night the father heard his son and his prayers in the same way, "God bless sister, God bless brother, God bless Mummy, and goodbye Daddy". For the rest of the night the father was unable to get any sleep. In the morning he took a cab for work. All day long he talked to no one. He left work half an hour early to avoid the rush. As he walked in the door, a nervous wreck, he said to his wife, "Honey I've had a miserable day. I never want to go through another one like it". "You think you've had it bad," replied the wife. "The milkman dropped dead on the steps today! "

--oo00oo--

Golfer: One who yells fore, takes six, writes down five.

# ATOMIC WARE



CHAPTER ELEVENSINGAPORE REPORTS

(By Ssgt Bevan Inwood)

Firstly may I say that in NZ, the arrival of the Liaison Letter is great - but when one is miles from the nearest source of current Corps chat, then the RNZE Liaison Letter becomes a very keenly sought after publication. If only for the Sappers here (though not wishing to be selfish) please keep it coming.

So in appreciation of the hard work in producing such a letter, and in response to your appeal dated 24 Aug 76, I will set to, and scribe a few lines from Singapore.

Firstly the establishment and appointments of Sappers in Singapore.

The biggest unit of Sappers in the NZ Force SE Asia is the Work Services Unit. Total strength 5 NZ Service Personnel and (at last count!) 77 local employed civilians. At the present the unit is organised:

OC	Sqn Ldr M. Knowles RNZAF
WAO	Flt Lt A. Fryer RNZAF
Wks Sup I	WOI I. Lamb
Wks Contract WO	WOII J. Bennett
Wks Sup II	Ssgt B. Inwood

The maintenance section of the unit, under direction of the Works Supervision II is continuing to see to the minor repair tasks that can be associated with all camps and housing areas. Most buildings occupied by NZ Force are at least 30 years old, and the maintenance seems never-ending. However, a team of very resourceful local tradesmen in our employ keep most problems under control.

Jack Bennett has his hands full(!) looking after the various contracts that are let out to civilian contractors. His experiences here are all being recorded we hear, for his new book, "Cover the Mistakes with Plaster, Mate".

Ian Lamb took two weeks off after his promotion to WOI, but didn't stay "anchored" and with his family

/ toured Malaysia



Content removed due to  
copyright

toured Malaysia by bus to gain a more knowledge about oriental roads!

He said he had no luck at the Gentings Highlands gambling casino.

The other Sappers in Singapore (evident by the badge) are:

Cpl "Spud" Murphy, and  
Spr Barry Clarke

They form the tradesman pioneer team of 1 RNZIR. I've spied Spud and Barry very busy lately building 4 hole "boggers". They claim (with reason for distinction) to be the best "shit house" carpenters in the region.

Without the following two Sappers the Liaison Letter would not reach us. They are:

Postmaster - Sgt John Cubitt  
and Postman - Cpl Bob Bulman

Content  
removed due to  
copyright

Both do a sterling job seeing that NZ FORCE POST OFFICE No.5 functions with the computerised efficiency of the traditional homing pigeon.

In conclusion, on behalf of the Sappers in Singapore Association (yet to be Incorporated), I send Sappers' Day Greetings and extend a welcome to all who can "arrange" a trip to this side of the Equator.

Personally I have a strong feeling for all Sappers and the Corps RNZE. I personally believe the Liaison Letter has done a tremendous amount to bring Sappers together everywhere.

--oo00oo--

WHAT IS OUR HOLIDAY IN SINGAPORE REALLY LIKE?

(By WO1 Ian Lamb)

An interesting thought occurred to me the other day, that fellow Sappers at home might be interested to know how we the NZ Works Services Unit manage to fill in our time in this paradise called Singapore.

Content removed due to  
copyright

From previous information in the Liaison Letter you may recall that our unit strength is:

/ NZ Force

NZ Force Personnel	5
Locally Employed Civilians (LECs)	77
Total	= 81

A recent change in the Headquarters staff may be of interest to you and also prove that not only do we have equality of races in Singapore, but also equality in sexes. The replacement for our draughtsman who has moved to greener pastures, is a young lass named Jenny.

I can assure you she is being guided by very capable hands (!), as she is locked in an office with Jack Bennett all day.

Moving from the headquarters side of things to where the manual work is being done, we find that for the first five (5) months of the financial year ending 31st August 1976, the Works Services Unit (WSU) have carried out a total of 3649 minor tasks, 124 Minor Works carried out by local contractors and 19 Major Works which are also supervised by us RF Staff. (Eat your hearts out Works teams).

I am forwarding this info so if we miss the next Liaison Letter, we can say "sorry, we've been pretty busy lately", and also to let you know it not all play and no work, as a number of people seem to think it is.

An item of interest that occurred recently. Jack Bennett thought he knew all about this construction game until the other day he went onto site to inspect one of his contract jobs. Rough outline of the job is of an opening to be cut in an existing block wall and columns and lintel to be poured to take the weight of the remaining partition. Sighted on job contractor pouring the columns and lintel into formwork lying flat on the Existing floor and lift into place later.



Jack's comment, "It will never bloody work".

Four days later!

"It does bloody work".

--oo00oo--

NEW ZEALAND FORCE POST OFFICE 5

(NZFPO 5): SINGAPORE

(Sgt J.L.L. Cubitt)

During past years a postal agency was provided for NZ Forces in Singapore by the British viz BFPO5. With the final withdrawal of UK Forces from this area in March 1976 it became essential that NZ Force SE Asia

/ provide its

provide its own service if Forces Concessionary rates to/from New Zealand were to continue. Arrangements were concluded with the Singapore Postal Authorities and on 15th January 1976 NZFPO 5 became responsible for the handling of mail for NZ Force SE Asia personnel, and all agency functions provided by BFPO ceased.

Content removed due  
to copyright

NZFPO 5 provides two main services.

- a. The receipt and despatch of "FORCES CONCESSION" mail, both airmail and surface mail, to/from New Zealand.
- b. The receipt and despatch of airmail and surface mail to any other country through the GPO Singapore.

All postage to New Zealand is paid for by using New Zealand Stamps, concessionary rates being determined by the New Zealand Postal Authorities (see attached). All other mail carries Singapore stamps at full Singapore postal rates. These services are available to NZ Force personnel and their dependants. The Singapore service only is available to Singaporean citizens. NZFPO 5 does not provide services for savings accounts, telegrams/cablegrams or postal/money orders. These services are provided by a Singapore Post Office at a nearby village.

Up to date figures of mail posted to New Zealand to date are:-

- a. Letters - 1,283.2 kg
- b. Small packets/newspapers - 1,274.1 kg
- c. Air Parcels - 1,319.6 kg

As well we have sent 358 bags of surface mail with 22 bags ready for despatch. We have sold \$13,480.00 NZ worth of NZ stamps since we opened.



Another job undertaken is sending information, and cancelling stamps etc, for members of philatic bureaus through-out the world. To date we have sent them to America, Austria, England, Australia, Singapore and a lot to New Zealand.

/ The NZFPO staff

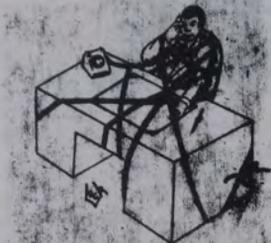
FORCES AIR MAIL

The NZFPO staff comprising Sgt Cubitt, Cpl Bulman, and our three Locally Employed Civilians, Mr Loe Teck Chuan, Mr Yap Sek Chuan and Mr Masladi Bin Pamri, have a close rapport with the customers. We are dealing mainly with wives of servicemen and to keep it non military is our aim. We have happy posters displayed on the walls and all the children get a sweet when they come in.

We have started Saturday Trading from 0900 hrs until 1230 hrs and this was instituted by the Air Commodore Gunton, the Commander Far East Forces. This is proving to be quite profitable with a large number of customers coming in.

Four different cancellation stamps are used by NZFPO 5 and they are used for the following:

- a. letters bearing New Zealand Stamps
- b. parcels bearing New Zealand Stamps
- c. registered letters bearing Singapore Stamps; ordinary letters are cancelled by the GPO Singapore.
- d. parcels bearing Singapore Stamps.



--oo00oo--

EQUATIONS

$$\frac{\text{SUE}}{\text{SEXED}} + \frac{\text{SAM}}{\text{SUE}} = \frac{\text{SUE}}{\text{JOYED}}$$

$$\frac{\text{SUE}}{\text{JOYED}} + \frac{\text{SAM}}{\text{EAGER}} = \frac{\text{SUE}}{\text{DUE}}$$

$$\frac{\text{SUE}}{\text{DUE}} + \$500 = \text{SUE}^2 + \frac{\text{SAM}}{\text{SEAS}}$$

--oo00oo--

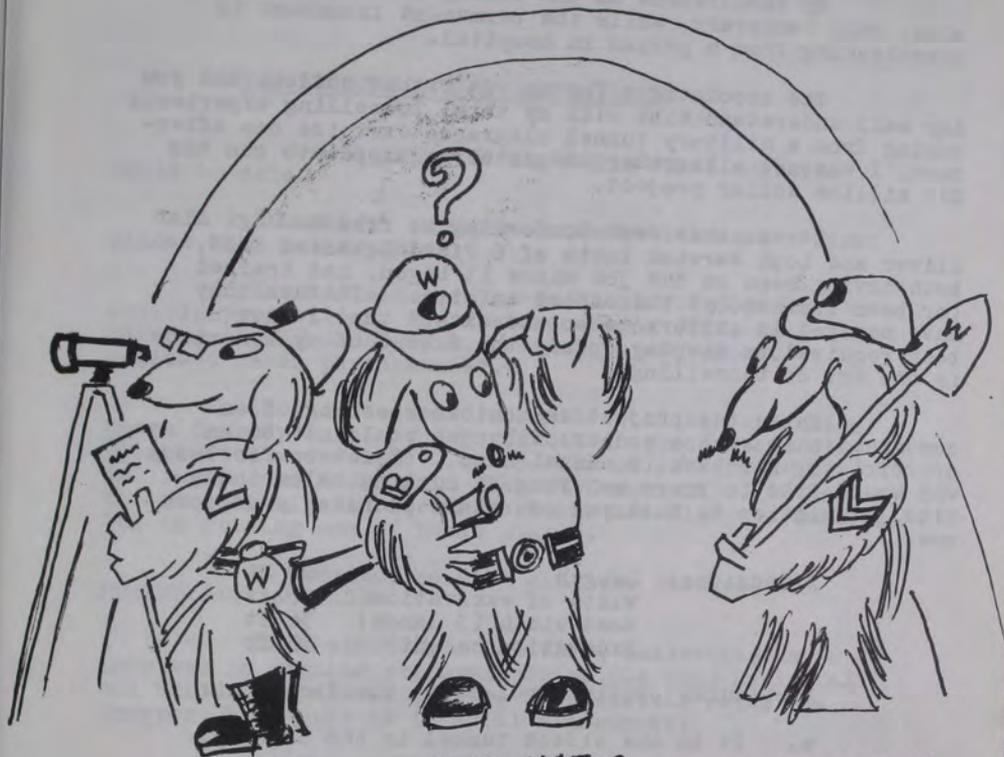
WORK THIS ONE OUT!

Three men checked into a hotel late one night and were charged a total of \$30 - that is, \$10 each, for a suite. The next morning the desk clerk sent the Bellhop to return \$5 to the men who should have only been charged \$25 for the suite. Short on cash the bellhop kept \$2 for himself and returned \$1 to each of the three men. Thus each man paid only \$9 for the suite instead of the original \$10. Three times \$9 is \$27. The Bellhop had \$2 which makes \$29. What happened to the 30th dollar?

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER TWELVEARTICLES & REPORTSThe Wombling Sappers of Wellington

(By Maj G.E. Hardie, RNZE)



POTTSO

OLD MAJOR  
HARDARIA

SARGOLIVER

To many the name Sapper is no more than a quaint historic term which, for some of us, has a sentimental military significance. The fact that the name originally meant "a builder of tunnels" seems generally to be only of passing interest.

I am, however, proud to report that at present in Wellington, over 25% of the Ministry of Works and Development field staff on the Terrace Tunnel Project are active territorial sappers.

/ Engineering field staff

Engineering field staff number 11 on site and are responsible for the general management and supervision of the contract being undertaken by "Downers" for a vital part of the Wellington Urban Motorway.

My involvement as the acting site engineer, is alas, only temporary, while the permanent incumbent is convalescing from a period in hospital.

The appointment for me was rather sudden, and you may well understand that with my total tunnelling experience coming from a military tunnel clearance exercise one afternoon, I was not altogether adequately equipped to run the \$11 million dollar project.

It was thus most comforting to find that Sgt Alan Oliver and Lcpl Warwick Potts of 6 Field Squadron RNZE, both having been on the job since it began, had trained (or been trained by) the others on site. In turn they have managed to support me to the extent that I have not been required to display openly the extent of my ignorance in the art of tunnelling.

While the project is most interesting, I am convinced that such a construction job would not be an appropriate unit task in annual camp. However, for those who would like to prove me wrong, I outline below the vital statistics so that you can start planning your work now.

Dimensions:	Length	1,500 ft
	Width of excavation	50 ft
	Road width (3 lanes)	36 ft
	Excavation height	30 ft

Particular problems relate to the fact that:

- a. It is the widest tunnel in the country;
- b. It is in urban area where inevitable settlement problems will affect houses above;
- c. The depth of cover over the tunnel is very shallow, ranging from 45 ft (less than the width) to 110 ft.
- d. The tunnel crosses the active Wellington fault line at an acute angle;
- e. The weathered greywacke rock tends to break up readily (and is very soft in the fault zone) posing potential rock fall problems, and slowing the degree of progress.

Progress however, has been generally steady, and completion of the tunnel is still expected in 1978.

/ By the time

By the time this is published I will again be back at my normal job. However, my six weeks of involvement will have added something of a true sapper nature to my training, and given me confidence in the fact that as with many other engineering tasks inside and outside NZ, this job will still be able to rely on a core of true sapper support.

PEN PICTURE : CLAS CHAMBERLAIN

A few short notes about his vocal achievements to date.

Successful in Manawatu Competitions 5 x first places, and two trophies.

Has had minor roles in local P.N. Operatic Society productions, the most recent as JTYX, in ORPHEUS IN THE UNDERWORLD. Local paper comment "a polished cameo performance".

Shortly to spend a month with the Australian Opera Company in the chorus for their productions of "Rigoletto" and "Jenufa", which will be performed in Wellington and Auckland. The NZ Component of 26 had positions available for three bases and Clas was successful in gaining one of these places.

In November he will sing the Base role in MOZART REQUIEM MASS.

Quite apart from all these activities he is involved in regular performances of Old Time Music Hall and various engagements where a soloist is required. However, he states he is still a beginner.

Not the most common of hobbies for an Engineer but an achievement in a cultural activity most would be pleased to emulate - if only we had the ability.

--ooOoo--

HAVE YOU HAD IT?

Luke had it before. Paul had it behind. Matthew never had it. All girls have it once. Boys cannot have it. Old Mrs. Mulligan had it twice in succession. Dr. Lowell had it before and behind, and he had it twice as often behind as before.

Answer: The letter L

--ooOoo--

AMONG MY SOUVENIRS

(Words by Jack Blyth)

to the tune: Among My Souvineers by Bill SpoonerDo You Remember:

Before we had teleprinters and computers when we had  
a bit of free time:

When most of that free time was spent pressing lemon-  
squeezers:

Driving to town in antique Morris Commercial compressors  
after end of course functions:

Bill Spooner singing Among My Souvineers:

An air drop of superphosphate on the fighting 6th at  
Kurapaponga:

Biscuits Griffin shooting the unit Padre at stand-to:

Mack trucks clocking 75mph along the Marton Straights  
delivering 1.5 million gallons of water to the town:

Bridging camps in the Esplanade and supper with the  
nurses across the lagoon:

Sgt Offord using the only D4 generator as a live  
Improvised booby trap:

A large piece of heavy railway iron arriving by air at  
the door of the Linton Camp lubritorium:

A gallant Lt Brighthouse standing on the launching nose  
of a sinking Bailey Bridge in Ashburton Domain:

Surfing in Mk3 folding boats at Lake Forsyth:

Russ Legge RE, immaculate in gumboots, overalls and  
bindertwine belt:

The round the clock effort by the SME Staff to dig the  
boating lagoon:

The bridge at the Ohakune mountain road:

Lt Kiff and 6 Sqn being abandoned on the banks of the  
Hautape Stream:

"Friendly" inter-unit boat races on the lagoon:

Cranking up the Pescara compressor:

The night the cookhouse burnt down in Helwan:

The City fire brigade beating the local engine to the  
cinema in Linton the night it burned:

Officers riding bikes over planks across fire ponds:

Riding in Scotty Falconers bren gun carriers:

Eric Heaphy's cheery "Morning All":

/ The unbelievable but

The unbelievable but true stories about Pattie Street:  
 Convoys of 50 ASC trucks bogged up to their axles at  
 Argyles farm:  
 Duntrron trained racing drivers:  
 Doug Roberts troop almost run down by a D7E at James  
 Farm:  
 Bill Aldersley stacking crockery 5 feet high:  
 "Friendly" rugby games against the Officers:  
 Dances at Silverstream:  
 PT with Jimmy Page in the Trentham Gym:  
 Assault boats doing backward flips:  
 The day we won the brigade rugby final:  
 A drive past of 600 GS vehicles at Linton:  
 All the other people who get accompanied overseas trips.

--oo00oo--

Old Soldier: When your thoughts turn from passion to  
 pensions.

Artillery: Paves the way for the infantry by blowing  
 away the paving.

Dial Sight: A peep in a mirror

Long Suit: Normal issue clothing to smaller soldiers

RQMS: Look after your gas masks your very life  
 may depend on them. What is more important,  
 don't lose them, for if you do you'll have  
 to pay for them.

Unsatisfactory Lines of Communication: 'Not Approved'  
 on my leave application.

Blank Round: Presbyterian elder viewing an illicit  
 whisky still

High Living: Last hole in the Jam Browne

Auction: Something for nodding



--oo00oo--

Chessboard for beginner

POT-LUCK!

Remember when Hippie meant big in the hips,  
 And a trip involved travel with cars, planes and ships?  
 When pot was a vessel for cooking things in,  
 And hooked was what Grandmother's rug may have been?  
 When a fix was a verb that meant mend or repair,  
 And be-in meant simply existing somewhere?  
 When neat meant well organised, tidy and clean,  
 And grass was a ground cover normally green?  
 When lights and not people were turned on and off,  
 And the pill might have been what you took for a cough?  
 When camp meant to quarter outdoors in a tent,  
 And pop was what the weasel went?  
 When groovy meant furrowed with channels and hollows,  
 And birds were winged creatures like robins and swallows?  
 When fuzz was a substance that's fluffy like lint,  
 And bread came from a baker's and not from a mint?  
 When square meant a 90 degrees angle form,  
 And cool was a temperature not quite warm?  
 When roll was a bun, and reek was a stone,  
 And hangup was something you did on the phone?  
 When chicken meant poultry, and bag meant a sack,  
 And junk, trashy cast-offs and old bric-a-bac?  
 When jams were preserves that you spread on your bread,  
 And crazy meant barmy, not right in the head?  
 And cat was a feline, a kitten grown up,  
 And tea was a liquid you drank from a cup?  
 When swinger was someone who swung on a swing,  
 And pad was a soft sort of cushiony thing,  
 When way out meant distant and far far away,  
 And a man could sue you for calling him gay?  
 When dig meant to shovel and spade in the dirt,  
 And put-on was something you did with a shirt?  
 When tough described meat too unyielding to chew,  
 And making-a-scene was a rude thing to do?  
 Words once so sensible, sober and serious,  
 Are making the freak scene extremely delirious,  
 It's groovy man, groovy, but English it's not,  
 Methinks that the language has gone to "the pot!"

--oo00oo--



"What do you mean, there were no bridges in the Argo Road Contract?"

DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff, One for GSO1 Co-ord	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch (Maj Jameson WO Palmer) & works	4
HQ Force Engineer	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	6
2 Fd Sqn	6
3 Fd Sqn	6
5 Spt Sqn	6
6 Fd Sqn	6
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
SME Corps Historian two for library	7
B Coy RF Cadet School	3
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	2
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
Canterbury Army Area (RNZE pers)	1
WEC (WOI Hitchener to circulate)	2
HQ NZ Force SE Asia Please circulate to RNZE pers	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Jenkin & Maj Wedde	1
NZ Instructors RMC Duntroon	2
Capt Woods RDEU	2
Capt Barrett	1
Spare	<u>3</u>
Total	<u>75</u>

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD

Subject:

Army General Staff, G-2, 10-10-44  
Colonel Commandant  
Det HQ Support Squadron (Detachment HQ Liaison)  
A word

HQ Force Engineer  
HQ 1st (Kennebunk) Force

1 Lt Bdr

2 Lt Bdr

3 Lt Bdr

4 Sgt Bdr

5 Lt Bdr

HQ Home Command (Kennebunk)

3rd Corps Historian and Liaison

3 Coy RE Cadet School

Repairs Camp (Kennebunk)

Ugawashish Camp (Kennebunk)

ATO (Kennebunk)

HWY AA (Kennebunk)

Burham Camp (Kennebunk)

Conductivity Army Area (Kennebunk)

WFO (Wol Hitchcock to establish)

HQ 1st Force 3d Area (Kennebunk to HQ)

para

Advanced Base to establish

Defense Division

1st CBI (Kennebunk) (Kennebunk)

1st Instructor and Liaison

Capt Woods BSM

Capt Barrett

Spare

Te RETA ENETINIA



RNZE

Liaison Letter

No 9 -:- 1 FEB 77

THE CORPS OF

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE.

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col K.H. Mitchell

RNZE

Liaison Letter

No 2-1 FEB 27

EDITORIALRIGHT OR STUBBORN?

Abraham Lincoln, who frequently encountered acute differences of opinion in his Cabinet, once said that "when you have an elephant by the hind foot and he wants to get away, it is best to let him go".

That advice still holds good. If you can't have your own way, have the other fellow's - with as good a grace as possible.

The most unpleasant type of person is the one, who come "hell or high water", refuses even to consider the possibility that once he has made up his mind, he could be wrong. He is the fellow who considers he has a strong character. All he really has is a closed mind.

It is not always easy to tell whether you are right or simply being stubborn, whether it is conviction or pride which is influencing you. It is hard for all of us to admit that we have been wrong, and the tendency is to avoid such a step. We don't like losing face and so pride becomes a dominant emotion. The rank structure of the Services does not discourage such "bloodymindedness". For similar reasons, politicians are often extracting themselves from a corner.

At such times, it helps to pick out someone whom you admire and respect and try to imagine what he would do in such a situation and behave accordingly. The difficulty being that such people, like countries, are becoming increasingly harder to find and follow.

To be open minded and flexible is one aspect we would all do well to engender in ourselves. It is not a sign of weakness. After all, Abraham Lincoln is still regarded as a strong and just leader.

CONTENTSThe Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers

Appointments	I
Editorial	II
Contents	III

<u>Chapter</u>	<u>Page</u>
ONE Def HQ, RNZE Works	1-1 to 1-5
TWO HW Home Command	2-1 to 2-2
THREE 1 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-3
FOUR 3 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-3
FIVE 5 Support Squadron	5-1 to 5-4
SIX 6 Field Squadron	6-1
SEVEN School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-8
EIGHT Waiouru Fire Brigade	8-1
Burnham Fire Brigade	8-2 to 8-3
Ngaruawahia Fire Brigade	8-4
Linton Fire Brigade	8-5 to 8-7
NINE Corps Matters	9-1 to 9-6
TEN Articles and Reports	10-1 to 10-6
Letters to the Editor	10-7 to 10-9

-oo00oo-

This Liaison Letter has been compiled at  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING.

-oo00oo-

Sapper units and associations may incorporate  
articles or extracts from this Liaison Letter in  
their own publications without seeking authority  
or making acknowledgement

-oo00oo-

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are  
required to be in the hands of the Editor by:-

22 April 1977

CHAPTER ONE  
DIRECTORATE OF WORKS

THINKING OF BUYING !

THINKING OF SELLING !

The following article may help as a guide to your next (?) posting.

Tables 1 and 2 illustrate the recent rapid increase in the price of sections and house building costs in New Zealand.

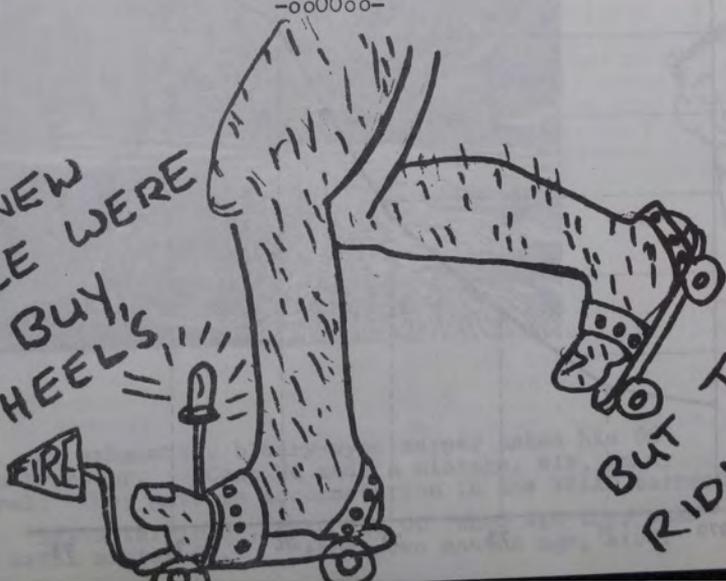
A real example being a 1/3rd acre section at Waikanae:

Section purchased in 1967 for:	\$350.00
Section sold in 1971 for:	\$2000.00
Section now on market for:	\$14,000.00

Research material for these costs were obtained from the NZ Concrete Construction October 1976 issue. Article and Research by WOI D.E.GRAHAM.

-oo00oo-

PI KNEW  
DEFENCE WERE  
ONNA BUY  
EW WHEELS  
FIRE



BUT THIS IS  
RIDICULOUS  
Z

Table 1

(Cost of section)

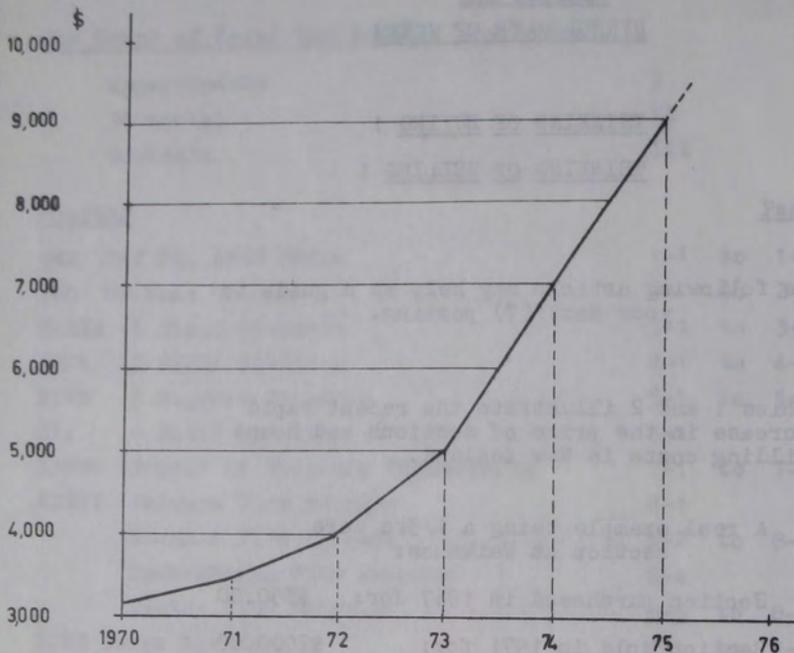
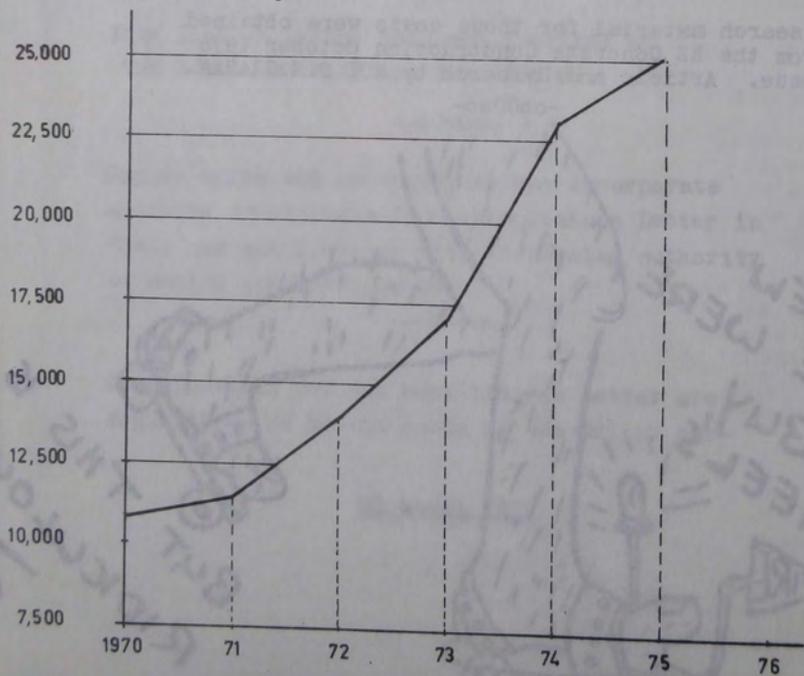


Table 2

(Cost of housing)



BIKES, BOOZE AND SATURDAY CAMPS

or

Are ATG Aware?

The following extract is from the Kapiti Motor Cycle Club, October Newsletter issue:

"Next day, Saturday, we got up, had breakfast and pulled out about 9 and headed up to the rally site which turned out to be in snow twelve miles up the main drag from Waiouru. (Shepherds Hut. Ed.). The site consisted of two huts, a cookhouse and a den with a diesel stove that was in great demand for drying out. Often people were seen with their boots on and feet in the oven whilst steam issued from their wet boots. When we decided to put the tents up we had to scrape the snow off the ground, exposing the ground onto which the ground sheet was laid. The view from the surrounding hills was great. All those neat bikes gathered in the middle of nowhere for no reason except possibly because it was something interesting to do. The bikes that were there, (275 in all) were predominantly European with the rest being Jap. There were Ducatis, BMS, Laverdas, Benelis, Nortons, Triumphs AJ3, Vincents, BSA, Velocettes, Indians, Matchless, Kawaka's, Hondas, Suzuki's and Yams. One interesting thing was the number of sidecars present. Some were fully enclosed with wipers, glove boxes, the lot. There was even a Duke, with a side hack - what a waste! "

-oo00oo-



Content  
removed due  
to copyright

An exhausted, bleary-eyed sapper asked his OC for a transfer. "Camp HQ made a mistake, sir, on my arrival. They gave me accommodation in the WRAAC barracks".

"That's terrible", said his OC "When did they make this awful mistake?". "About two months ago, sir".

BURNHAM CAMP FIRE STATION

By the time this is read, contract documents for the construction of the Burnham Fire Station will be ready for signature and work is expected to start shortly. Despite the assertions made in the last liaison letter, the new building has been designed specifically to meet the requirements of the Fire Brigade for many years to come. Prior reference was made to all possible information sources both military and civilian, in NZ and overseas, before the design brief was submitted to the architects and the scheme plan is considered eminently suitable.

Readers are asked to draw their own conclusions from the drawing and are assured of a warm welcome to "walk around" the new station after completion.

-oo00oo-

ENGLISH AS IT MIGHT BE

We'll begin with a box, and the plural is boxes,  
 But the plural of ox should be oxen not oxes,  
 Then one fowl is a goose, but two are called geese;  
 Yet the plural of moose should never be meese.  
 You may find a lone mouse or a whole nest of mice,  
 But the plural of house is houses, not hices.  
 If the plural of man is always called men,  
 Why shouldn't the plural of pan be called pen?  
 We speak of a foot and you show me your feet,  
 And if I give you a boot - would a pair be called Beet?  
 If one is a tooth and a whole set are teeth,  
 Why shouldn't the plural of booth be called beeth?  
 If the singular's this and the plural is these  
 Should the plural of kiss be nicknamed kesse?  
 We speak of a brother and also of brethren,  
 But though we say Mother we never say Methren.  
 The masculine pronouns are he, his and him,  
 But imagine the feminine she, shis and shim.  
 So the real English language you all will agree,  
 Is the funniest language you ever did see.

-oo00oo-

A Waiter in an Officers Mess tripped and accidentally poured a drink, ice and all, down the front of a lady's dress. Gaspng, wriggling and writhing, she and her 2 Lt escort tried to get the ice cubes out. At last in despair she jumped to her feet, overturned the table and with all eyes focused on the couple, the two hurried from the room.

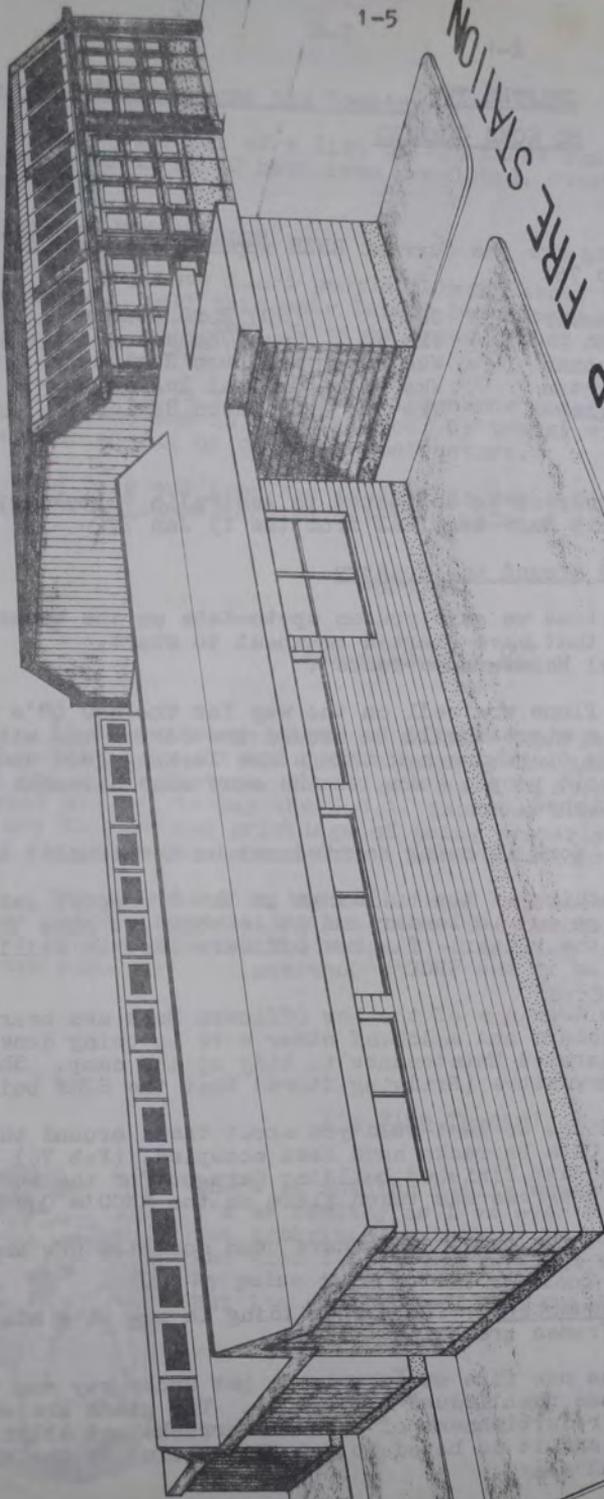
"Waiter" called a Major from the other side of the room.

"We'll have two of whatever they had"

-oo00oo-

1-5

# BURNHAM CAMP FIRE STATION



CHAPTER TWO  
HQ HOME COMMAND

Appointments

The following are the current RNZE appointments within the HQ as at 24 Dec 76.

Capt A.T. Beaver	GSO3	(SD) Home Command
WOII B.G. Rose	Wks WO	Home Command
WOII E.J. Hobman	Wks WO	Northern Region
WOII A.L. Burton	Wks WO	Central Region
WOII E.R. Elley	Wks WO	Southern Region.

Postings Out

Capt A.T. Beaver is to be posted to Australia to take up an appointment with 3 Engr Regt RAE from the 13 Jan 77.

Buildings Programme around the Country

It is about time we gave you an up-to-date on the tasks around the country that have started or about to start. (Capital and Special Maintenance Tasks).

Papakura Plans are well on the way for the new OR's Barracks so a start should be around the corner and with the OR's Mess operating now things are looking good and for the Transit people going to the camp some barracks are being refurbished.

Ngaruawahia Work is being carried out on the transit ablutions.

ATG Resheathing of the buildings in the transport park is about to go out to tender and it is hoped to have them finished by the winter. The new Officers Mess is still in the mill as is the SNCO's Quarters.

Linton The drawings of the New Officers Mess are nearly ready for tenders and a lot of other work is being done out of Accelerated Maintenance to tidy up the camp. SME now have a new store (Bridging Store) that the RMTF built.

Trentham Since we last told you about tasks around the country the OR's Barracks have been occupied, (Feb 76) and the camp has just finished building Garages for the occupiers. Very little progress has taken place on the SNCO's Quarters.

Fort Dorset The two chalets have been occupied now and they look alright too.

Defence Headquarters The new building is now at a stage where the window frames are being fitted.

Burnham The new fire station is to get under way now that the money has been issued (\$271,000). The plans are on the way for the refurbishment of several barracks and ablutions in the camp and it is hoped to get these going by the end of the financial year.

Minor New Works around the Country

This year out of a list of 125 tasks compiled by Home Command a total of 40 have been completed, started, financed or organized.

Accelerated Maintenance

You may have heard people talking about this Accelerated Maintenance. Well this year Labour Department had money which was to be fed into the system in areas around the country where there is a shortage of work.

The work is to be of a maintenance nature with a high labour content and is to be put out to tender with the work to be carried out by civilian contractors.

To this end Army has managed to get a lot of its backlog Routine Maintenance carried out to a value of around \$850,000.

-oo00oo-

PUT YOUR HAND OUT

It is a strange state of affairs that New Zealanders whose soldiers fought and died alongside the Americans in Korea and South Vietnam, should now have to strain their internal economy to pay the U.S.A. enormous sums of money if they are to have the privilege of being properly equipped to assist the Pentagon in any future confrontations.

The Israelis on the other hand who made sure that they did not get involved in any of these US-sponsored enterprises, now get from a generous Uncle Sam \$1-2 billion in direct military aid.

The Bulletin Dec.476

-oo00oo-

I'm Fine Thanks!

There is nothing really wrong with me,  
I'm as healthy as I've ever been.  
Got arthritis in both my knees,  
And when I speak it's with a wheeze,  
My pulse is weak and my blood is thin,  
But I'm awfully well for the shape I'm in !

-oo00oo-

Content removed due  
to copyright

CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONHISTORY OF : Q62943 Cpl W.E. COYOTE RNZE

<u>Date:</u>	<u>Responsible:</u>	<u>Activity:</u>
29 Aug 73	2Lt Hollander	Choice of unit mascot on orders from OC, Maj Cormack. Coyote chosen from Tip Top poster of "Wylie E.Coyote".
3 Sep 73	Maj Cormack/ Capt Shorter	Acceptance in principle of Coyote as unit mascot.
5 Sep 73	Cpl Gladstone	First production of drawings/traces.
6-7 Sep 73	Cpl Campton	First copper template cut for stencil.
12 Sep - 22 Nov 73		Spr Coyote attended Basic Recruits Course at Waiouru. Produced good practical results.
13-14 Sep 73	1 Const Sqn pers	Coyote appeared painted over most of Linton Camp.
13 Sep 73	1 Const Sqn pers	Spr Coyote W.E. finally accepted as official recognition of mascot by unit pers. Coyote to have right foot forward, left hand forward clutching a shovel GS and the right hand back holding a mine (same as M16A1 - sometimes confused with a stick of gelignite).
Sep 73	2Lt Hollander/ Cpl Gladstone	Choice of character colour scheme.
8 Oct 73	Maj Cormack	Acceptance of mascot design by OC.
11 Oct 73	Ssgt Inwood	Completed first shield of mascot in poker work and presented to OC, Maj Cormack.
15 Oct 73		Sappers Day - Waiouru : Spr Coyote at Corps Day celebrations.
1 Nov 73	1 Fd Sqn	RNZE reorg:- Spr Coyote now a combat engineer.
5-9 Jan 74	1 Fd Sqn	Annual Camp:- Spr Coyote first time in war zone and fought with great vigour.
9 Jan - 19 Feb 74		Spr Coyote attends Basic Fd cse at SME. Promoted to T/Lcpl wef 19 Feb 74.
4-21 Mar 74		Lcpl Coyote again on cse at SME this time attending Engine Hands.
4 Apr-24 Jul 74		Lcpl Coyote attends all phases, of BAA instrs cse at Waiouru.

<u>Date:</u>	<u>Responsible:</u>	<u>Activity:</u>
21 Aug- 7Nov 74		FE II course at SME. Produced VG results.
27 Nov-19 Dec 74		Lcpl Coyote attended Dmls course at SME and passed as an instructor.
22 Dec 74 - 7 Mar 75	1 Fd Sqn	Atiu Harbour Project:- Lcpl Coyote's first tour overseas to aid Cook Islands as member of a detachment.
1975		Lcpl Coyote displayed by 1 Fd Sqn Electrical Section on illuminated sign.
1975	Sgt James	Espionage by 1 Inf Wksp when they tried to adopt same character for their vehs. Problem resolved by all 1 Fd Sqn vehs being duly marked with a sign on their front star-board side showing Lcpl Coyote.
19 Mar -2Apr 75		Lcpl Coyote attended Cam Instrs course as a requirement for 3 stars.
8 Apr-23 May 75		Lcpl Coyote attends FE I cse.
1-26 Jul 75		Attended Para Cse at PTSU and completed 14 descents.
10-21 Sep 75	1 Fd Sqn	Lcpl Coyote received formal trg as G Clk in HQ 1 Fd Sqn command post of 1 Bde & FF CPX Ngaruawahia.
10 Oct-5 Nov 75		Completed divers course. Found the going hard with not having web feet, but managed to pass.
15 Oct 75	1 Fd Sqn	Lcpl Coyote proudly displayed at gates of Papakura Camp on Corps Day.
5-24 Jan 76	1 Fd Sqn	Annual Camp - Waiouru - another combat outing for Lcpl Coyote who once again performed with exemplary valour.
10 Jan 76	Lt Hollander	Formation of Coyote Construction Co. Major task in building underground township and roads for Westlawn Town Council.
2 Feb-9May 76	1 Fd Sqn	Argo Road Project: Lcpl Coyote assumes appointment of general manager of Coyote Construction Company.
22 Feb-4 Mar 76	1 Fd Sqn	Ex TRIAD: Although running the road construction, Lcpl Coyote took part with his Australian and American brothers in the most recent incursion in the hostile Waiouru area.

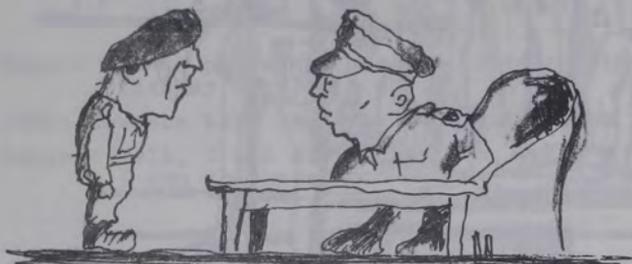
<u>Date:</u>	<u>Responsible:</u>	<u>Activity:</u>
3 Mar 76	Lt Hollander	With Maj Cormack's approval, Lcpl Coyote became T/Cpl Coyote.
5-9 Apr 76		Cpl Coyote attended Lcpl-Cpl cse at Trg Wing and was promoted to Sub Cpl.
Apr 76	WOI Flavell	Arranged plaques in honour of Cpl Coyote.
May 76	WOI Flavell/ Sgt Gladstone	Finished new unit flag to include renows Cpl Coyote.
13 Jun 76	1 Fd Sqn	Cpl Coyote was member of not so victorious engineer "15" in the Harding Cup Rugby match against 1 Inf Wksp.
15-27 Jun 76	1 Fd Sqn	Ex "Captive Lightning" - Waiouru: Cpl Coyote included in 1 Fd Tp under comd Lt G.Wilson to fight alongside American brothers again.
19 Aug 76	1 Fd Sqn	3 Star FE.

Content removed due to copyright

The small lost boy at the Auckland Show was crying loudly when a friendly policeman found him. "Who were you with?" said the friendly cop. "My father" sobbed the lad. "And what's your father like", "Beer and women mostly" wailed the boy.

## 'THERE AND BACK WITH THE SAPPERS'

Contributed by Sgt K. R. Moore,  
3 Field Squadron.



OC: What service have you got up now Smith?

Sapper Smith: 35060 hours Sir.

OC: In years man!

Sapper Smith: I only counted the hours Sir.



MO: Whats wrong with you lad?

Sapper: Bad knock sir, hit in the stummick with D8 Dozer.

MO: What - why you're mad man!

Sapper: Yessir, put that down too.

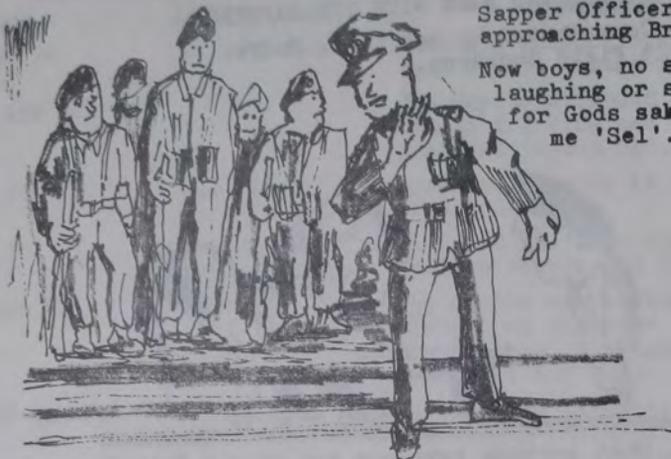


Strange Officer:

I want none of your  
back chat!

Sapper:

You can take it from  
the front if you like!



Sapper Officer on sighting  
approaching Brigadier:  
Now boys, no smoking,  
laughing or spitting - and  
for Gods sake dont call  
me 'Sel'.



SQMS: What size beret do you want Sapper?

Sapper: (With an after-pay-day head):

Size thirteen with elastic sides.



This particular Sapper had just been promoted and didn't know much about drill. It came to pass that he was marching his section past HQ when to the right approached a Brigadier. He couldn't think of the order "Eyes right", so out came this gem: "Look at him boys"!



Sapper: These pants are useless. They're tighter than my skin!

SQMS: How the hell can they be tighter than your skin?

Sapper: Well, I can sit in me skin, but I'm blowed if I can in these.



First Sapper: Writing a letter home from Argo Road. "Hey mate, ow do yer spell adder?"

Second Sapper: "A-D-D-E-R!"

First Sapper, No, not adder the snake, I mean 'adder good Time.



The troop bore still twaddled his inanities through the heat and the dust of Argo Road until one Sapper limp and exhausted said, "Oh shut up." "You'll get ya bloody teeth sunburnt!"

The contributor acknowledges his debt to: The Treasury Of  
ANS & FUNNY

CHAPTER FIVE  
5 SUPPORT SQUADRON

Appointments

OC	Maj T.W.Dench
AO	Capt R.A. Barrett
Wks Offr	Lt M.G.Thompson
SSM	WOI J.W.Lock
Res Tp Comd	WOII W.R.Denby
Tpt WO	WOII G.D. Grieve
Colk	Sgt K.S.McEwen
SQMS	WOII F.B.McDonald
MPF	Ssgt J.H.Hendrick

Postings In

Capt R.A.Barrett  
Spr Gregory  
Spr Hutson  
Spr Couchman  
Spr Noble

Pte now Spr Martin } and that Promotion!  
Dvr now Spr Kohiti }

Postings Out

Sgt Taylor - HQ MWT AA  
Lcpl Tito - 2 Fd Sqn  
Spr Jackson - 3 Fd Sqn  
Spr Pinga - 6 Fd Sqn

Discharges

Cpl Willy Wilson  
Spr Clark  
Spr Eynon  
Spr Eyles

Recent Promotions

WOII F.B.McDonald  
Lcpl Henderson  
Cpl Fee  
Cpl Alexander

-oo00oo-

- TAPER TIMBER -

- ITS PRODUCTION & UTILISATION -

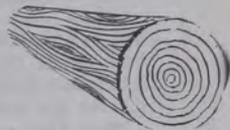
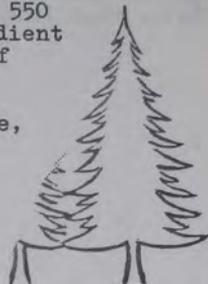
by  
(Ssgt A.J.Brown)

Caterpillar machinery is painted yellow, has a reputation for quality, and lasts a long time (the 7T has only recently been sent down the road). The log bolter is painted yellow has lasted a long time, and can therefore be assumed to be a



Caterpillar Log Bolter, which makes it rather unique like a Rolls Royce. It is the first essential ingredient in the production of taper timber. The second ingredient is logs, the larger the better but not more than about 550 mm diameter. The third ingredient required is men, quite a few of them for quite a long time.

Providing these three essentials are available, taper timber can be produced with no bother at all; in fact without even trying. The log rolls onto the carriage, goes forward, back, turned, forward, back turned, until out comes a perfect 100 mm x 100 mm one end 110 mm x 110 mm the other end, or perhaps 120 mm x 120 mm the other end. Just what the other end, is depends on how long since the blade last saw a doctor, how many times a novice has ~~shone~~ up the top of the teeth with a file, and an unknown number of other unknown factors. A learned fellow once mentioned blade alignment but a day and a half of trial and error left perfectly tapered timber because although it was fine for that blade, the next blade was a little different. What is definite is that the taper increases to worry point which is defined as being when the operator changes the blade because he is worried about safety. This is unfortunate because the worry point can vary from one operator to another, giving a variation in the maximum taper of the taper timber. This could detract from the quality of the finished product.



Because quality taper timber is a rare and unique product, occurring only once a year (about 9,500 lineal metres or preferably less at one time) methods for its efficient utilisation are not common knowledge. Here are some tips for using taper timber:

**Framing:** As usual with the small end at the top where there is the least stress.

**Wall Cladding:** First piece, wide end at top with wide side innermost. Second piece, wide end at bottom with wide side outermost, etc. and so on!

**Flooring:** Proceed as for a wall tipped on its side.

**Wall Corners:** Beyond the scope of this article.

**Lining:** Used tapered particle board.

**Window frames:** Beyond the scope of this article.

**Windows:** Use tapered glass

**Joinery:** Yes

And so on.

Fortunately as long as non-commercial logs (big twigs), the log bolter (which is now fully run in) and the demand lasts, this inique product can continue to be produced.



-oo00oo-

A DAY IN THE LIFE OF.....

THE ARGO ROAD PROJECT OFFICER.

by

(Lt M.G. Thompson)

The day starts off with the usual staff of birds singing, sun shining etc etc unless:



A FESTIVAL OF DISCOVERY

- (a) there is a dense white fog over the camp,
- (b) a heavy downpour which presents a bedraggled camp to suffering eyes,
- (c) the eyes are full of low flying sandflies,
- (d) the eyes and their accompanying body are still finding the way from an alcoholic daze, or
- (e) a combination of all or any of the above.

On arriving at the job, viewed from 20,000 feet (oops! metres) above, there seems to be a gigantic explosion which hurls men and machines across the landscape. Basically these men scrabble and struggle in the dirt all the time whilst slowly edging back towards a small yellow hut central to the earthworks. At regular timings, 1000 hrs, 1200 hrs, 1300 hrs and 1500 hrs (on some nights) the group seemed to form a completed circle around this hut and a small vehicle and to carry out some strange ceremony, probably religious, which seems to consist of moving ones hands from

Content removed due to copyright

little aluminium tins to ones mouth. It was thought that the holiest were those whose hands moved the fastest and the most.

Somewhere within this heap exists the Project Officer - sometimes ready to leap up and down on his hard hat and compact the shattered pieces into many CBRs but, always, deep down, realizing that every moment of this job, both good and bad, will form good and valuable memories (also good material for future "worries") - "Do you remember when I was up on the Argo Road....."

Content removed due to copyright

-oo00oo-

Lives of great men all remind us,  
We can make our lives sublime  
And departing, leave behind us,  
Footprints on the sands of time.

Lives of bad men all remind us,  
We can all do two years hard,  
And departing leave behind us,  
Finger prints at Scotland Yard!

-oo00oo-

I love a finished speaker,  
I really, truly do.  
I don't mean one who's polished, ---  
I just mean one who's through.

CHAPTER SIX  
6 FIELD SQUADRON

Personnel

2 i/c	Capt J.K. Williams
SSM	WOII Gallagher (Harry)
SQMS	Ssgt Wright (Rob)
Cclk	Sgt Barclay (Alan)
Trg NCO	Ssgt Cunningham (Dan)
Trg NCO	Sgt Osborne (Oz)
Trg NCO	Cpl Lochore (Locky)
Tpt NCO	Lcpl Young (Russ)
Storeman	Lcpl Haste (Terry)
Storeman	Spr Pinga (Ping)

Well, after reading so many newsletters without seeing 6 Fd mentioned, here we are, the last bastion of an independent (well nearly), engineer empire. We are still at Pattie St and look like being here for some years.

Changes

We have had some changes due to take place after Annual Camp.

SQMS Ssgt Wright to 1 Fd Sqn  
SSM WOII Gallagher to 5 Spt Sqn

In addition we welcome in Spr Pinga from 5 Spt Sqn.

Highlights

A few things have happened to us lately. An unaccustomed burst as TV stars when we blew off a bluff at PARAPARAUMU which involved drilling 54 holes each 8' deep, (or 2.1 m for metricated people), which took 6 days of drilling to complete.



For those interested, we advise that when you borrow 8' drills, check that your bits bore the correct thread for the drills.

It also helps, when you change drill rods to have a bit on the end as one driller found out. Drilling away for 10 min and going in  $\frac{1}{4}$ ". The end makes a most interesting mushroom shape.

The floods over Christmas gave us a bit of work, (for those who had not gone on leave), it being not everybody's idea of fun to tow a ZODIAC along a street, up to your neck in water, for people who would not get off their roofs. Luckily, we did not get further rain so our effort was not really called upon.

Best wishes to all for the New Year and see you at Annual Camp.



CHAPTER SEVENTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

The following are the current appointments as at 1 Feb 77.

OC	Maj CR Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI MTOT Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt RB Simmons
Offr Instr	Capt A Adair (RAE)
Trg WOA	WOII PA McKeany
Trg WOG	WOII WH Lamb
Trg Plant Ssgt	Sgt MS Grace
SQMS	WOII RJ Huggins
CCLk	Sgt JG Atkinson

Promotions

Mike Pettersen to Sgt wef 12 Nov 76  
 Paul McKeany to WOII wef 30 Nov 76  
 Cheryll Sexton to Lcpl wef 21 Oct 76  
 Gary Corlett to Cpl wef 24 Nov 76  
 Matt Munro to Ssgt wef 4 Aug 76  
 Colin Walsh to Ssgt wef 3 Aug 76

Postings

IN Capt A Adair RAE to Offr Instr (2 yr exchange posting)  
 WOII RJ Huggins to SQMS ex 1 Fd Sqn  
 Sgt VMJ Hubner to Instr ex 3 Fd Sqn  
 Sgt B Stirrat to Instr ex Long Look

Posting IN wef 1 Mar 77

Lcpl B Powell to Instr ex 1 Fd Sqn  
 Lcpl R White to Instr ex 2 Fd Sqn  
 Cpl W L Fee to Instr ex 5 Spt Sqn  
 Sgt A Brooker to Tech Clk ex 1 Pro Coy

OUT WOII M Robinson to CE Branch, Army Gen Staff  
 WOI B Hook to 3 Fd Sqn  
 Sgt JD Ridland to 3 Fd Sqn  
 Lcpl B Rathbun to 3 Fd Sqn  
 Spr W O'Brien to Reserve  
 Cpl MH Takarangi to Reserve  
 Lcpl C Sexton to Reserve

Posted Out wef 1 Mar 77

WOII L Thomas to 6 Fd Sqn  
 Sgt KJ Avenell to 6 Fd Sqn

CoursesField Engineering Class II

The longest course run at the School. They worked and played hard with the average student age perhaps reflected in student statistics given to the staff at the conclusion of the course:

Locked up - 3	Car prangs - 5
Civil Court cases - 8	Military traffic offences - 10
Orderly Rooms - 28	Military Fines (total) \$53

Two quotations seem appropriate:

"If the iron be blunt and he do not whet the edge, then must he be put to more strength....and he that diggeth a pit shall fall into it"

Ecclesiastes 10: 8,9.

"Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou will revive me".

Psalms 138.

The students assimilated much good theory and worked extremely hard on all practical exercises. Four days at



Puke Puke Lagoon building two bridges and nine days in the Waiouru area building three bridges and a gabion crossing for the NZ Forest Service gave scope for their skills.

Demolition Instructor 25 Aug - 17 Sep 76

23 students with nine qualifying as Demolition Instructors, eleven making the grade as Demolition Task Supervisors and four gaining the grading NQ. Pleasing to note that no disasters of flood or fire beset this particular course.

Demolition Retest 3/4 Nov

Nine experienced ticket holders sat and requalified for a further term of three years. The only embarrassment was when OC SME as the Safety Officer on the practical task, thought he knew best but walked into ankle-deep mud whilst wearing shoes and dacrons. Mind you - it does wash off.

The trouble with being punctual is that nine times out of ten, there's nobody around to appreciate it.

No matter what happens, there's always someone who knew it would.

TF 15th Intake

A good selection from the youth of the country. The prize for being the Best Sapper was awarded to: Spr G.D.King of 3 Fd Sqn.



Basic Recruits Course No.4. The prize for the Best Sapper was awarded to: Spr W.G. Cox of 3 Fd Sqn.

Basic Plant - 4-22 Oct 76. A course where 12 students put their newly learnt skills of operating and maintaining items of earthmoving plant to good use at the Levin Golf course, removing stumps from fairway and levelling the area.

Plant Reconnaissance and Management - 27Oct-23 Nov  
A very busy band of students pitting their skills against the real problem of surveying and choosing the best road alignment for a proposed access road for the NZED as required for one portion of a new set of transmission lines, Bunnythorpe to Wgtn.

Standards to which they were to work within were:

A maximum grade of 1 in 7  
A desired grade of 1 in 10  
All curves to have a 60ft radius.

A good course with much learning to be learnt.



NZED Basic Plant 22 Nov-3 Dec. 12 Supervisors from the NZED went through the usual paces (with some additions) of a Basic Plant course. A pleasure to have such receptive interested students and it is told that NZED desire to have many more students sent to us.

Content removed due to copyright

The Systems Approach to Training.

SME Unit training Dec 76 took the form of instruction in various aspects of this subject for all available instructors.

If it is Objectives, or Design of Tests and Validation of Training, or the Selection of Instructional Strategies and Media, or even a few tips on Task Analysis, then SME has had the tuition and is keen to put it into practice. No start can be made until the Corps has done its part.

Content removed due to copyright

#### TF 16th Intake

46 keen young men learning Engineer Skills and becoming equipped for employment in Fd Sqns. An appropriate Passing Out parade is planned for 9 Feb.

#### Basic Field No.5

With 18 ex RF Cadets this course of 22 students should do exceptionally well. To date they are looking good.

#### RFMF FDEU

Small tasks in the shape of White Phosphorous Grenade shelters at Ardmore, ATG and West Melton have been completed along with Medical Trg and further trade training in Linton Camp. If all obtain their driving licences, complete some minor works at Ngaruawahia and return home safely around the end of March, they will have completed their NZ training in a very satisfactory manner. Ssgt Nailatimate is as good a sportsman and disciplinarian as was his predecessor. Word is around of another group next training year and that 3 Tongans may be included. Not bad for what started out as a One-year special.

**THE FASTEST  
GUN  
IN TOWN!**



SITUATIONS VACANT

We have vacancies in our expanding and progressive store for two males or females. We are seeking skilled experienced technicians for both clerical and stores duties but are prepared to fully train any applicant in all aspects. Both positions offer an extremely rewarding position for hardworking and enthusiastic persons.

Both positions offer an above average commencing salary together with membership of the Armed Forces Government Superannuation scheme, membership of the Public Service Investment Society, marriage and a generous clothing allowance and a tax free dry cleaning allowance. Free travel from Palmerston North can be negotiated or alternatively Departmental Housing at very low rental rates is available on application. Generous assistance is given with expenses connected with house sale or purchase and household removal expenses are fully paid for those working with the Department. Meal allowance and general expenses are payable, working apparel is available free and a shift allowance is tax deductible.

Normal duties are 8 am to 5 pm with some work available outside these hours.

This School has good working conditions, amenities, with a good social club and a pleasant and friendly staff.

Clerical Storeperson

Responsible to the School Quartermaster Sergeant for all aspects of stores record control and planning with particular concern for administration.

Age range flexible with an above average commencing salary offered, with a maximum salary of \$7055 pa.

Storeperson

Responsible to the School Quartermaster Sergeant for stores collection duties and the daily accounting for issues and receipts of stores. A driving licence is essential and some technical proficiency with general tool maintenance is preferred. Age range is flexible and a maximum salary of \$6007 pa is envisaged for the right person.

Applications

Please write in complete confidence to your OC if already serving with the Department, or to the nearest Army Recruiting Office.

-oo00oo-

Upon returning from one of his searches for an honest man, Diogenes was asked by a friend, "Any luck?".  
"Fair", he replied. "I still have my lantern".

"THE BOG ROLL"

On 4 Nov 76 it arrived at the SME and a team of the biggest, fittest and only ones availablest sappers you ever saw raced into training on laying and recovering the Class 30 Assault Trackway from and to a RL truck. It had been seen on the 5 Support Squadron Plant Park and it had been read about in ME VOL II Pt III Pam 8 but that was about all. Sgt Dave Brown RE, attached to



the School for Ex "LongLook" was about as near to an expert on the bog roll as could be found in the country, so he was given command. His objective: to drill the team to peak fitness and efficiency in order to give the crack team, working under the flag of the Black Bull, a run for its money in a competition at the New Plymouth Centennial Military tattoo.

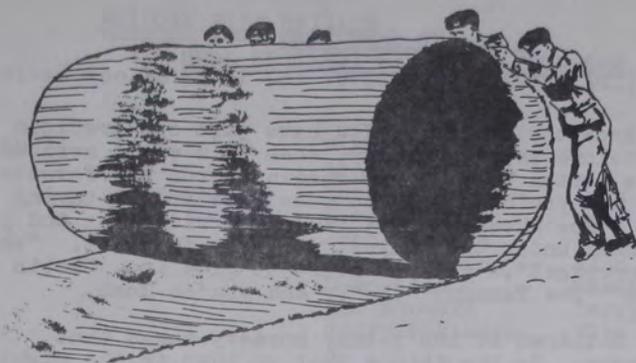
For two days Douglas Field rang with the ear shattering roar of the trackway being laid and mislaid, the FE II Course acting as enthralled (and highly amused) spectators. Rumours were rife around camp that SME had managed to reduce the time to 23 minutes 27 seconds. The team from 5 Spt Sqn were unperturbed.

Dry run for the team was at the Linton Camp Open Day on the 6 Dec with the Plant team looking on. Now the real time would be known. From the gun the team dived into action and laid the trackway in 1 minute 49 seconds. When the recovery started it was found that water had got at the brake drum and so, with a few choice words (\* !! ? + x \*) from their leader, the recovery operation had to be done using the alternating ratchet technique developed on the spot. The time announced was 6 minutes 30 seconds. The 5 Spt Sqn team were still unperturbed.

A combined rehearsal, the following Thursday was the first confrontation. 5 Spt Sqn won this in 7 minutes 19 seconds, and so to New Plymouth.

1415 hrs, 13 Nov 76, and the Black Bull was on the rampage. Full dress rehearsal at New Plymouth. 5 Spt Sqn went to an early lead on the laying, but during recovery, their brake failed and they lost momentum. The SME team slowed to allow them to catch up so that realistic timing could be obtained by the co-ordinator. SME won in 9 minutes 43 seconds.

And then the big night. Nerves were prevalent. A



visit to the pensioner flats helped settle the rising tension. The fire brigade released their red, orange and green sheep, and the race was on.

Rugby Park, New Plymouth, resounded to the deafening crash of aluminium planking paying out like giant Parker Roller Doors. The recovery was almost perfect. Now there are lots and lots of experts and the large crowd applauded the efforts of the Sappers.

The winning team:

School of Military Engineering

Sgt Dave Brown RE (IC)  
 Cpl Derek Toia (Driver)  
 Ssgt Paul McKeany  
 Sgt Dave Ridland  
 Cpl "Tak" Takarangi  
 Lcpl Brian Rathbun  
 Lcpl Brian Powell  
 Lcpl Rob White

Time: 4 minutes 37 seconds

Second:

5 Support Squadron

Sgt Colin Moors (IC)  
 Spr Pete Gerrard (Driver)  
 Cpl Phil Meihana  
 Spr Toe Ormsby  
 Spr Charlie Tui  
 Lcpl Andy Peters  
 Spr Joe Te Whata  
 Spr Man Finan

Time: 4 minutes 46 seconds

That's a record that should stand for some time. Not even the RE will believe it.

6 am AND BABY BEAR  
HAS JUST FOUND HIS PORRIDGE GONE

You know the feeling. You have just one precious hour left before the day begins, when this child arrives bright as a button to give you readings from her favourite book. And ask you questions to make sure you're paying attention. "Now who took baby bears' porridge?" And you hide your head under the pillow. But she finds it. "Who took his porridge?". And you start to give in. "Robin Hood?" "No" "The Taxman?" "No". And you're lost.

With children it isn't only nursery sagas that keep you awake. Or the things that go bump in the night. Sometimes just the responsibility. But you can share it. That's what.....is for.

For the publicity minded, this is a good start to an advertisement for:

Beer	Rugby
Wheatbix	The Melbourne Cup
A holiday	Life Assurance
Divorce	Beer
Systems Approach to Training	

-oo00oo-

THE SYSTEMS APPROACH TO TRAINING

or

"CHANGE"

Like the ages of man, the time for a new idea to gain acceptance can be divided into seven phases:

1. I don't believe it is necessary
2. It won't work
3. There will be no significant change
4. It's dangerous and costly
5. It is not possible to make it viable.

LATER

6. Of course we knew it all the time
7. Actually we always realised it was required and thought of it ourselves first.

-oo00oo-

CHAPTER EIGHT  
WAIOURU FIRE BRIGADE

(Received too late for Oct 76 Liaison Letter. Ed.)

<u>Appointments:</u>	Firemaster	Mike Basset	
	Deputy	Geof Blackburn	
	Firemen	Ross Hargreaves	John Sparks
		Glen Cockburn	Andy Kyle
		John Needham	Paul Free
		Brent Fanning	Alan Francis
		Dave Walton	Steve Kirkland
		Lou Stowers	Terry White
		Terry Hokianga	Mike Dearnley
	Volunteer Strength 24	Snr Vol	Ross Gregory
	Deputy Vol	Wayne Chadwick	

In Out and Up:

Welcome to Sappers Kirkland and Stowers, who joined us ex basic. Sorry to see Murray Aston leave us for the mainland, best of wishes Murray, also our good wishes go to Spr Mike Wynne on his posting to Linton.

Congratulations to the following on their recent promotions:

Geof to Ssgt  
John to Sgt

Glen to Cpl  
Paul to Lcpl

General:

Congratulations also to Glen Cockburn on achieving a pass in the recent New Zealand Fire Brigades Institute examinations.

ITS FUNNY HOW THE SQUARE ROOT OF A QUARTER IS A HALF.

Recently the Brigade took delivery of a new appliance, (eat your heart out Don) a further new appliance is forthcoming. All we want now is somewhere to put them.

Heard about a Firemaster from down South somewhere who distinguished himself by showing the Corps Flag (shaped rather like underpants) at a recent function at Linton.



Members of the Brigade participated in activities organised for the celebration of Sappers Day. Talk about red faces - the Brigade won the wooden box construction - and the chippys and wood butchers came last. Altogether a great day with no Charlie acts.

Yes it WOULD be NICE if ARMY brought FIREMENS uniforms for US.

BURNHAM CAMP FIRE SERVICE

(Contributed by WOI R.G.S.Pullen)

Appointments:

Firemaster	WOI R.G.S.Pullen
Deputy	Ssgt M.F.Aston
Firemen	Sgt R.G.Lane
	Cpl J.Needham
	Lcpl S.C.Hansen
	Spr B.A.Reihana

Postings In/Out:

Lcpl J. Needham from ATG wef 1 Dec 76  
Cpl M.Edwards to ATG wef 15 Dec 76.

We welcome John Needham to the fold and bid Maurice and Wendy Edwards farewell and hope that his position at ATG will be as enthusiastically filled as it was here. Best Wishes to you both.

Annual Honours and Awards Evening:

The Brigade Annual Honours evening was held in the "B" Block Mess on Saturday 20 Nov 76 and attended by over 300 members of local Fire Brigades and other guests.

Guests of honour included Mr Roger Drayton MP for St. Albans and spokesman on Defence for the Parliamentary Labour Party and Lt Col R.K.Rutherford Chief Engineer. We were disappointed that Flt Lt D.W.Kyle was unable to attend. Another very welcome guest was Sgt John Carson from Linton. Our grateful thanks goes to the staff of the Catering Section who prepared and served a fabulous supper.

The New Fire Station:

Ministerial approval has been given for the Fire Station and it is hoped that it will go out to tender in January 77. Construction should take about 12 months.

Establishments: One cannot help but wonder how the service as a whole exists in its divided or better still shattered state. It appears obvious to us on the lower levels that when it comes to decision making by those in authority the left hand does not know what the right is doing. A typical case in point occurred just recently in this Unit.

A signal was received by this Unit posting a Fireman to another Camp. When this was countered with a request to stop this action, a reply was received pointing out that we were two men over establishment. This came about by an unknown soldier being posted in, who never arrived, and when finally located had no wish to become a Fireman. This was pointed out to the system but it appears that there were too many fingers in the pie and no communication link between them. We shall just have to await the developments for further correspondence.



What makes this situation really ridiculous, is that Burnham which is one of the largest Camps in the country has the smallest, (bar one) permanently manned Fire Service. It is understood that ATG have a staff of twenty, Linton eleven, poor old Burnham, FIVE.

The obvious question is what are we doing about it? We have submitted a request for an increased establishment and understand that it will be favourably received. Yet when we make an effort to prepare for this eventuality the ground is cut from beneath our feet by posting of firemen to other Units which are quite capable of providing better protection than us even though they may be one or two short.

Surely its time that some form of logic was applied in this type of Policy.

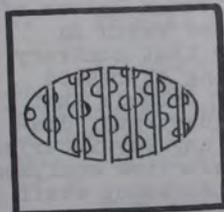
Bye the Bye !

Whats this we hear about two vehicle accidents??

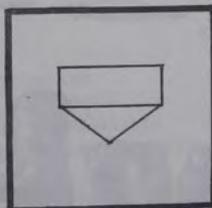
ATG's new appliance minus a delivery valve !

MWT AA's 550 gal tanker badly bent by a bridge !

-oo00oo-



Sliced Golf  
ball



Envelope caught with  
its flaps down

NGARUAWAHIA CAMP FIRE BRIGADE NOTES

Hi out there from us up here at Ngaruawahia Camp Fire Brigade.

We don't have much to report at this end except to say that Ssgt Rich Canty has decided the grass is greener in civvy street and so retired on the 1 December 1976.

Bunny Ormsby also left the ship on posting to Linton Camp Fire Brigade. We hope that by the time this letter is published that Bunny will have risen to the executive branch and will be a Sgt.

At the time of writing our staff consists of:

Cpl Kyle  
Lcpl Moffitt.

We also have a very worthwhile volunteer element consisting of:

Cpl Barry Hughes (Senior Volunteer)  
Cpl Colin Drylie  
Lcpl Phil Pompey  
Bdr Philip Nikora  
Cpl Squeak O'Connor  
Lcpl Tony Brown  
Lcpl Pete Kingi  
Cpl Bruce Prescott.

Without these eight good keen men we would never exist in this place. That is all from up here.

-oo00oo-

Content removed due to copyright

PUBLIC STATEMENT

Make it known to all ye present that I Richard Goulbourn a 1st Class Fireman Driver of Cromwell Stn Red Watch do hereby declare that contrary to opinion being expressed throughout the Brigade that I threatened to castrate, disembowel or in any way interfere with the reproductive equipment of any of the Workshop staff or ask any one to perform on himself that which would be a physical impossibility; hereby declare and deny that a threat or threats were made by me at anytime or any place to any person. Signed in the presence of the Chief Engineer on the 23rd day of January NINETEEN HUNDRED AND SEVENTY SEVEN.

R.G. Goulbourn

LINTON CAMP FIRE BRIGADE NOTES1. Brigade Appointments

Firemaster            WO1 Colin Corney  
 Deputy Firemaster    Vacant  
 No.1 Team Leader Sgt Kit Carson  
 No.2 Team Leader Cpl Bunny Ormsby

2. Postings In

- a. The Brigade welcomes Bunny Ormsby from Ngaruawahia. Bunny began his fire service career at his old home camp of Linton, and now brings his experience back to the Brigade. We wish him well as team leader.
- b. Spr Keith Hutton is also very welcome, although his 6' 3½" frame and size 12 boots are causing the Army some grave clothing problems. We have yet to try him through a man hole.
- c. Spr Mike (Crash) Wynne, posted in from Waicouru, has decided that not only should RL Bedfords have their edges squared off, but that a certain bridge on Highway 57 should have its sides forcibly widened.

Content removed due to copyright

3. Farewells

Cpl Tom Keong leaves the Army in February after 28 years service, much of it either as a volunteer or permanent fireman. We wish Tom all the best for the future, and hope that as a Life Honorary Member of the Brigade he will maintain his association with us.

4. General Activities

Although fire calls have been scarce the work goes on. Both fire teams are well established, and are receiving daily training. A healthy rivalry is developing between the teams, and this rivalry seems to be extending to work-output as well.

Content removed due to copyright

5. Fire Appliances

The Brigade has recently gone through a lean period. The Thames fire appliance, which was due to be discharged after many years of service, has had to be retained as a taxi - or something. This situation

came about because what was to be the pride and joy of the fleet, another 1974 Bedford from Waiouru, developed a major haemorrhage from its pump. This required major surgery to the tune of \$1800. At the same time our Bedford Tanker suffered major injuries, and two aged Landrovers rebelled against years of constant service and tried for retirement. We hope that by the time this letter is published, mobility of all appliances will be assured.

#### 6. Annual Honours Evening

The Brigade and visitors enjoyed the Annual Social and Honours Evening which was held on Sat 27 Nov 76. As usual the cooks excelled themselves, and visitors were astounded at the quality of Army food. During the evening Three Year Service Certificates were presented to Firemen Mike Hyland and Jim O'Brien by Mrs Dorothy Gray after a few words by the firemaster and Cpl Tom Keong. Mrs Gray also presented the Ken Gray Memorial Cup, awarded for "Fireman of the Year" to Jim O'Brien. Lcpl Bruce McDonald who organised the evening, must have felt quite pleased with the result.

#### 7. Volunteer Firemen

The team is progressing well and increasing in numbers, but because of training and work commitments, most members find that they are away from home more than they would wish. However, some members have attended courses at the Palmerston North Fire Station and realise that the training they have received from Ssgt Kevin Featherstone and Cpl Colin Polglase has made them more efficient than they realise.



#### 8. Promotions

Spr Don Urquhart to Lcpl  
 Spr Bruce McDonald to Lcpl  
 Lcpl Joe Eru to Cpl  
 Cpl Bunny Ormsby to Sgt (hopefully)  
 Dvr Alan George to Spr (possibly)

#### 9. Courses, Honours and Diplomas

- a. Sgt Kit Carson has had an eventful year. Promotion to Sgt, being awarded the UFBA 5 year Service Medal, passing the Associate Membership Exam of the N.Z. Fire Brigades Institute, and completing Phase 1 on the Station Officers Course, add up to a full year's activities. 4 Stars should come along before very long.
- b. Cpl Joe Eru and Lcpl Don Urquhart have completed their Junior Firemen's Course at No.3 TTS, and Joe is at present attending his Senior Fireman's Course.
- c. Lcpl Bruce McDonald has recently completed his Fireman/Drivers Course, and will soon also move to Wigram for courses.

- d. Spr Mike Wynne and Dvr Alan George performed creditably when they passed their one star course in November.

## 10. Snippets

- a. Many thanks to Don Pullen for the way he received visiting firemen on official TOD.
- b. They say it is an ill wind which does nobody any good, but when Keith Hutton put his big foot through the washhouse roof, he was instrumental in a new iron roof being installed.
- c. Colin comey find his time a bit full now that he is the Golf Club Treasurer.
- d. Kit Carson has heard as yet unconfirmed rumours that he will be moving to Ngaruawahia.
- e. As a result of a recent visit to Linton by the CGS, many firemen decided that it was in fashion to have haircuts.
- f. Congratulations to Jim and Marie O'Brien on their recent wedding. Marie assures the writer that although she was a Brit four years ago, it was not the overstayers issue which prompted her to marry a Kiwi.
- g. The Brigade still hopes that the firemaster will shout a promised  $4\frac{1}{2}$  gal keg because he backed his Landrover into an alarm box outside the Cinema. The box looks a lot thinner now days.
- h. Rumour has it that 10 Bunker coats and matching trousers may make an appearance one day soon. Seems that 10 permanent firemen will be adequately protected against fire, but there may be some singed volunteers.



-oo0oo-



Man is still the lowest cost, non-linear, all purpose computing system that is capable of being mass produced by unskilled labour.

-oo0oo-

CHAPTER NINECORPS MATTERSNEWS OF OLD FACES

WOII Ross LEGGE, B.E.M. RE will be remembered by many of the older hands as one who revitalised SME and the Corps in the instruction of Field Engineering. He was on exchange in NZ from UK for two years 1952-54 and many are the incidents recalled from those days. Do you know how he earned his B.E.M. in NZ as a serving soldier?

From NZ Ross Legge returned to the RSME Chatham where he was an instructor at the Officer Cadet Trg Wing. From 1957 to 1959 he was an exchange WO at SME Casula - Australia. From there to Germany for two years, accepting discharge from the Army in UK in 1962 at the age of 42. He migrated to Australia in 1963 (NZ was his first choice but it was not to be) and started work with the firm which then marketed Bailey Bridging throughout Australia.

In 1964 he changed jobs to work in the Soils Lab at the Schools of Highway and Traffic Engineering at the University of NSW. Whilst there he studied Architectural Draughting at Sydney Tech College. He eventually changed his employment to work with the Architectural Planner of the Macquari University. After two years in that job he was engaged in his present employment with the Architectural Office at the NSW Institute of Technology. He expects to retire from that position in 1980.

Mr Ross Legge recalls such names as Douglas, Nichols, Wakefield, Brighthouse, Hamilton, Costain, Spooner, Surrell, Staves, Aldersley, Albury, Snelgrove, Sutherland, Shirley, Nolan, Hughes, Dyer, Malloch, Pat Cross, Bob Allen; to name a few.

Ross Legge is trying to enlarge a small collection of cap badges, collar dogs and shoulder titles, and is his recently acquired hobby. He is prepared to pay for the items he seeks and has expressed particular interest in NZ Regimental badges of WW.II and Korea but is also interested in WW.I items. Ross Legge requests any packages be marked with a customs declaration stating "badge for collector", as they then attract no duty on entry into Australia.

-oo00oo-



THE ENGINEERS SONGCHORUS

We are, we are, we are, we are, we are the Engineers,  
 We can, we can, we can demolish forty beers,  
 Drink rum, drink rum, drink rum, drink rum so come along  
     with us,  
 For we don't give a damn for any old man who don't give a  
     damn for us.

-----

My Father was a hunter who was practicing to shoot,  
 My Mother was a Mistress from a house of ill repute,  
 The last time that I saw them these words rang in my ears,  
 Get out of here you son of a bitch and join the Engineers.

A Maiden and an Engineer were sitting in the park,  
 The Engineer was busy doing research after dark,  
 His scientific method was a marvel to observe,  
 While his right hand wrote the figures his left hand  
     traced the curve.

The Navy and the Airforce were out to have some fun,  
 Down at the local boozier where the fiery liquor runs,  
 But all they found were empties for the Engineers had come,  
 And traded all their instruments for gallon kegs of rum.

Sir Francis Drake and all his ships set out for Calais Bay,  
 They'd heard the Spanish rum fleet had been heading out  
     that way,  
 But the Engineers had beat them by a night and a half a day,  
 And though they drunk for all that time you still could hear  
     them say:

CHORUS

Now Ceasar went to Egypt at the age of fifty-three,  
 But Cleopatra's blood was warm, her heart was young and free,  
 And every night when Julius said 'Goodnight' at three o'clock,  
 There was a roamin Engineer awaiting round the block.

Godiva was a lady who through Coventry did ride,  
 To show the local citizens the colour of her hide,  
 My Father who was standing there - An Engineer of course,  
 Was the only one who noticed that Godiva rode a horse.

She said I've come a long way, and I will go as far,  
 With the man who takes me from this horse and leads me to  
     a bar,  
 The man who took her from her steed and shouted her a beer,  
 Was well dressed perfect gentleman and a drunken Engineer.

CHORUS

9-3  
YOUR DIARY

March

4	1917	Battle of Baghdad
	1941	Lefoten Islands Raid
5	1811	Battle of Barrosa
6	1943	Battle of Medenine
9	1942	Fall of Rangoon
20	1945	Capture of Mandalay
21	1918	Second Battle of the Somme
23	1945	Rhine Crossings
24	1943	Battle of Hyderabad
26	1917	First Battle of Gaza
28	1942	St Nazaire Raid
29	1941	Capture of Diredawa
31	1900	Battle of Bloomfontein

April

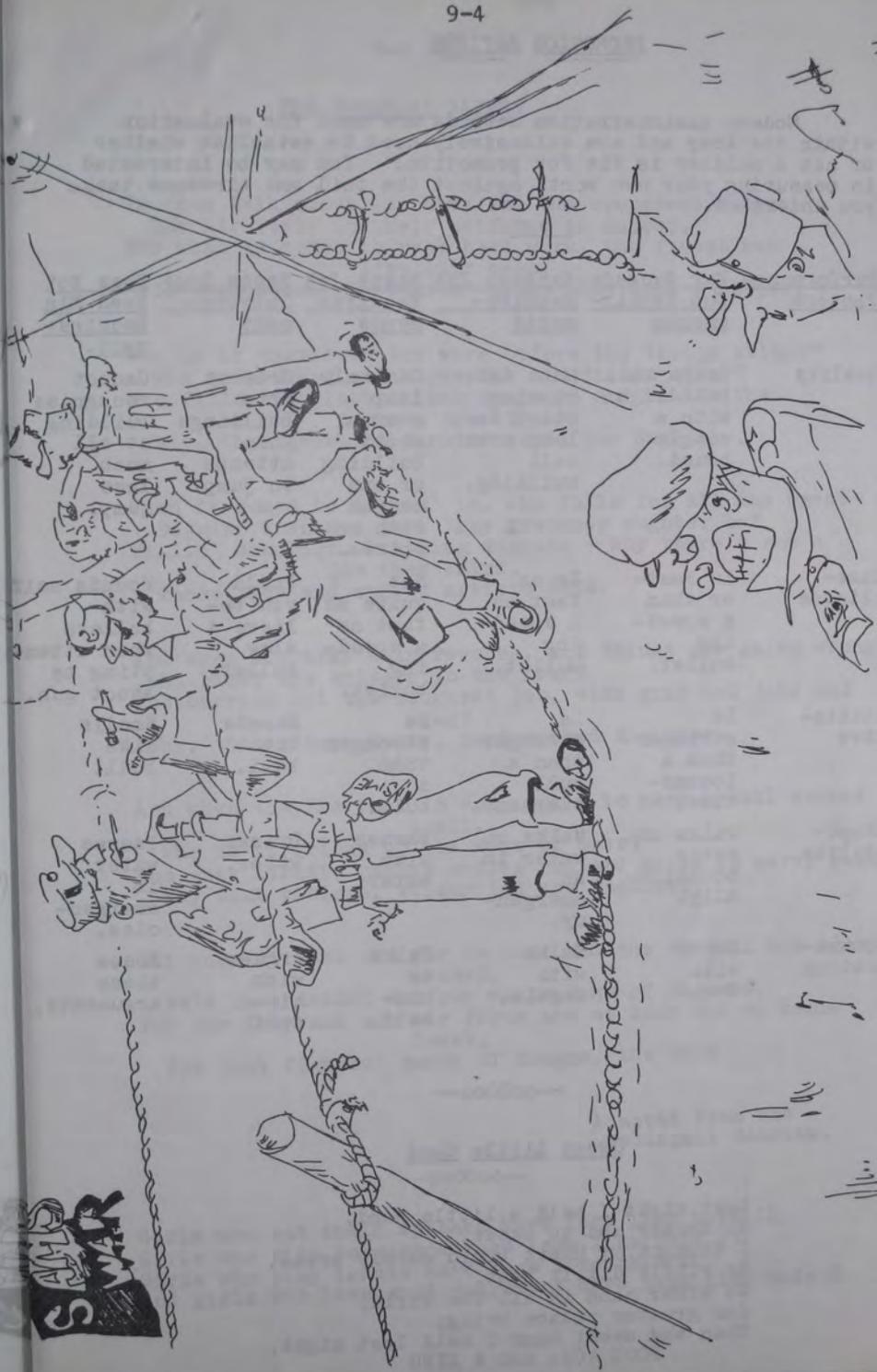
2	1951	NATO Allied Command, Europe, came into being
3	1941	Fall of Benghazi
6	1941	Capture of Addis Ababa
7	1941	Capture of Massawa
14	1852	Capture of Rangoon
15	1942	Malta awarded the George Cross by King George VI
16	1945	Battle of Medicina
17	1917	Second Battle of Gaza
17	1944	Capture of Bogadjim
18	1944	Relief of Kohima
21	1926	Birthday of HM the Queen
22	1915	Second Battle of Ypres
23	1951	Battle of Imjin River
24	1944	Capture of Madang
25	1915	Callipoli Landings
27	1864	Battle of Gate Pah
29	1916	Fall of Kut al Amara

-oo00oo-

In the latest Linton Camp gardening competition  
Sapper householders came:

First:	Sgt Glasgow	RNZE	SME
Second:	WOII Burton	RNZE	MNTAA
Third:	Cpl Jackson	RNZE	SME

Congratulations to those prize winners.



**SAPPERS**  
**WAR**

"OK SAPPER! SO YOU WERE IN THE 6<sup>TH</sup> C.N.T. INTAKE CONFERENCE TEAM!"

PROMOTION RATINGS

Modern administration methods are used for evaluation within the Army and are extensively used to establish whether or not a soldier is fit for promotion. You may be interested in measuring your own worth against the toil and tiresome tasks you undertake.

<u>Performance Factors</u>	<u>Far Exceeds Job Requirements</u>	<u>Exceeds Job Requirements</u>	<u>Meets Job Requirements</u>	<u>Needs Some Improvement</u>	<u>Does Not Need Min Requirement.</u>
Quality	Leaps tall buildings with a single bound.	Must take running start to leap over tall building.	Can only leap over a short building or one medium with no spires.	Crashes into buildings when attempts to jump.	Cannot recognise building at all much less jump.
Time- liness	Is Faster than a speeding bullet.	Is as fast as a speeding bullet.	Not quite as fast as a speeding bullet.	Would you believe a slow bullet.	Wounds self with bullets when attempting to shoot gun.
Initia- tive	Is stronger than a locomotive.	Is stronger than a bull elephant.	Is stronger than a bull.	Shoots the bull.	Smells like bull.
Adapt- ability	Walks on water occasionally.	Walks on water in an emergency.	Washes with water.	Drinks water.	Passes water in emergencies.
Commun- ication	Talks with God.	Talks with angels.	Talks to himself.	Argues with himself	Loses these arguments.

--oo00oo--

Sweet Little Hand

Last night I held a little hand,  
 So dainty and so sweet,  
 I thought my heart would surely break,  
 So wildly did it beat,  
 No other hand in all the world,  
 Can greater solace bring,  
 Than ~~that~~ sweet hand I held last night,  
 FOUR ACES AND A KING

THE SWEARIN' SAPPER

You can talk about the Navy and the competent Marine,  
 The Air Force in their uniforms so dapper,  
 But when it comes to real hard work, the finest man  
   I've ever seen,  
 Is that sweatin' swearin' bloke they call a Sapper.

Who is it tears down the wire before the troops attack?  
 Who goes ahead and blows the minefields clear?  
 Who fills the blasted tank traps in and builds the  
   tanks a track?  
 Why, that growlin' cursin' cove the Engineer.

When it comes to diggin' in, who falls for all the work?  
 Diggin' trenches just like trenches oughter be?  
 Fillin' sandbags, building dugouts - why there's not a  
   job they shirk,  
 Those pick and shovel artists RNZE.

And when the Army's in reverse, and things are going wrong,  
 Who blows the bridges in the rear?  
 Who carries out the toughest job, with grin and joke and  
   song?  
 Why, that grimy, dusty, hard-worked Engineer.

And when they're back in camp again to have a well earned  
   spell,  
 Who is it drinks up the Mess of beer?  
 Who goes adrift, paints cities red and kicks up merry hell?  
 Why that vicious, vulgar lad the Engineer.

But when at last the war is done and the turmoil has all  
   ceased,  
 We'd be thankful for our watch dogs of the sea,  
 For our Army and our Air Force and at last but no means  
   least,  
 For that fightin' bunch of toughs, the RNZE

Adapted from the  
 Gallipoli Gazette.

--oo00oo--

Girls who eat their spinach have legs like this !!  
 Girls who ride horseback have legs like this ()  
 Girls who play tennis have legs like this )(   
 And girls who have good judgement have legs like this X

CHAPTER TENARTICLES & REPORTSOPTIONAL IMPRESSIVE VOCABULARY

The integrated monitoring and control centre, through the agency of the inbuilt dual optical data collecting system of the reader off-times requires balanced yet instant terminological tables as optional software for such occasions as when conversing on the telephone.

The basic vocabulary of 30 words as listed below allows for the creation of up to 1000 impressive terms. All that is required is for the user to select one word anywhere from within each of the columns to form an impressive three word phrase. As an example of such a combination, 4 - 0 - 5 would yield 'functional management concept'. There is little doubt as to the impact of such phrases, and all service members aspiring to higher positions should take full advantage of this effect. Readers should be able to extend the scope of this table with the addition of further words and terms many of which can be gleaned from textbooks on behavioural science or development of management systems.

	A	B	C
0	integrated	0 management	0 options
1	total	1 organisational	1 flexibility
2	systemised	2 monitored	2 capability
3	parallel	3 reciprocal	3 mobility
4	functional	4 digital	4 programming
5	responsive	5 logic	5 concept
6	optional	6 transitional	6 time-phrase
7	synchronised	7 incremental	7 projective
8	compatible	8 third generation	8 hardware
9	balanced	9 policy	9 contingency

--oo00oo--

The talkative barman was bragging about his sister who had disguised herself as a male and joined the Army.

"She'll have to dress shower and sleep with the boys, won't she?" interrupted a customer. The bartender shrugged, calmly continued polishing a glass "Who will tell?"

SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGSTRICTLY ON THE LEVEL

I would hesitate to say that I could write a better book on surveying than Professor W Norman Thomas, Mr D Clark or Mr J Whitelaw but I would suggest that there are a few points that these gentlemen have inadvertently omitted.

Take the level for instance. It will be found to weigh 8-10lbs in its box and the surveyor will be expected to carry this together with the tripod. Now there are two kinds of tripod. One kind of tripod is too tall for you, the other is too short. A hybrid variety known as Tripod Tiresome has adjustable legs and is so named because these legs are either too adjustable, continuously self-adjusting or permanently stuck. A high degree of inaccuracy may be obtained with this tripod. Whatever type is used however, its weight will be found to be about 7 or 8 lbs. This weight is not to be confused with the apparent weight which approx. doubles itself every four hours. These factors of up to 26 lbs weight after four hours are not detailed in the best of reference books.

There is no known alternative to carrying the tripod over the shoulder where it can be used:

- a. for a battering ram
- b. for knocking others hats off when turning corners
- c. for the total destruction of the level, should this have been left screwed on.



When carried over the shoulder the tripod will be found to have a point bearing on the collar bone and, when the consequent pain becomes unendurable, some alleviation may be found by carrying it with the legs slightly apart. The tripod legs of course. The surveyor's legs may be disposed in any manner as best suits the terrain over which he is traversing.

Having arrived at the site for commencement of levelling, the first task of the surveyor will be to test the degree of imbecility of the chainman sent out with him. Some indication of this may be observed en route if, for instance, the chainman has repeatedly attempted to carry the staff upside down despite the fact that he will have noticed that the inner cores tend to fall out when carried this way. The surveyor's main task will be to explain how to hold the staff and what a change point is. When some degree of success in this matter has been achieved and the chainman automatically freezes to the spot when the words "Change Point" are bellowed at him, work can commence. It will however be found to be lunch time by now and pause must be made for sandwiches. During this time there is a grave danger of the newly assimilated knowledge leaking out, so that a further short refresher course should be held after lunch.

In levelling, it is important to level the level. (Both Professor Thomas and Mr Whitelaw mention this in their textbooks). This can be done quite simply when using a Dumpey Level by levelling across two of the three screws, then levelling in a direction at right angles and repeating once. The process is even more simple when using a quickset level, or rather the theory of it is simple. In practice, complications set in. The leveller may assiduously repeat and repeat his observations, each time retrieving a reluctant bubble from its shell at the end of the run and attaining nothing at the end of twenty minutes but giddiness.

The cause is not that the bubble is out of alignment, but simply that the tripod has been set-up in boggy ground and one of the legs is sinking. Similar results can be obtained by placing the tripod with one leg in the hot sun and the other two in the shade. Experience will be found to be a great teacher. Another evil that may befall the surveyor when the level has at last been set-up is:



On looking through the telescope no staff will appear therein, though it can be clearly seen with the naked eye only a few yards distant. Usually reference to vision will be traced to an intervening tree trunk or to the fact that the level has been placed too high. In the latter case the chainman should be restrained from placing the staff on the toe of his boot.

All things being well set, the surveyor will now proceed to take a reading on the staff. He focusses the staff into sharp readable clarity, the hairlines in the eyepiece appear as a kind of fluff. However many times he repeats his efforts this disconcerting phenomena takes place with unvarying similarity. It is therefore necessary before proceeding further to adjust the hairlines into focus by looking at a distant view through the telescope. Fatigue having now attacked the eyeball muscles, any results may be obtained, and the eyepiece, if dealt with too vigorously, may part company with the telescope. At best the remainder of the day's operations will be carried out under hazy conditions.

As is well known, the staff appears inverted through the telescope, and it therefore follows that the surveyor must count upwards or downwards. He should not attempt to count backwards as this will only confuse matters, but should count upside down in the normal manner. The surveyor should not allow a doubt to creep into his mind as to the accuracy of the reading after the chainman has been signalled to move on; nor should he allow himself to be blackmailed into making too hasty readings by evident signs of boredom on the part of the chainman. If the latter should sink to the knees in a slow faint, some steps towards restoring both staff and man to a vertical position should be taken.

When reading at the top of the staff a good theoretical idea is for the chainman to wave the staff top back and forth slowly, so that the minimum reading can be taken. In practice, no such foolishness should take place. A chainman's arms are so constructed that they are unable to execute a simple movement back and forth without introducing some sideplay, so that the top of the staff gets a rotary movement which would be difficult enough to follow with a cine camera and it is quite impossible with a level telescope.

The last affliction to fall upon the surveyor will be when he comes to put the level back in the box. These boxes are made by the same diabolical persons who make metal link puzzles. The problem in this case being to find the one and only way in which the level will fit into the box and allow the lid to close. In view of the proposed new Libel and Slander Act before Parliament, it would seem worthwhile leaving this topic for discussion at a later date.

### Why Step Off with the Left Foot?

Greek Aetolian warriors campaigned with the left foot forward. With their shield tied to their left arm and their left leg and foot protected against injury from the enemy, the unshod right foot gave greater purchase and pushing power in the mud.

The Greek heavy armed warrior was additionally armed with a spear or sword in his right hand and when throwing the spear or fighting with the sword it is natural to advance the right foot each time to drive the enemy back. The battle drill of the day, very effective in battle lines when presenting a solid line of shields and spears was to advance, left, right, left, right.

In the seventh century BC when teaching the Spartans to route march, it was natural to also practice battle chants and the Roman platoon arrangement continued with the Greek traditional battle rhythm added, left, right, left, right. The command to move the left foot forward has ever since been the command to advance. That is why we step off with the left foot - it is traditional.

-oo00oo-

### Gorget Patches

Gorget patches originated over 500 years ago, the last piece of body armour worn by British soldiers. The "Gorget" was worn on the shoulders and replaced chain mail which used to hang from the helmet. Through the centuries it became more ornate and ended as a badge of rank. In 1684 Captains were ordered to wear gold gorgets, Lieutenants black studded with gold, and Ensigns silver. In 1830 the British Army abandoned gorgets but gorget patches are worn today by Colonels and above.

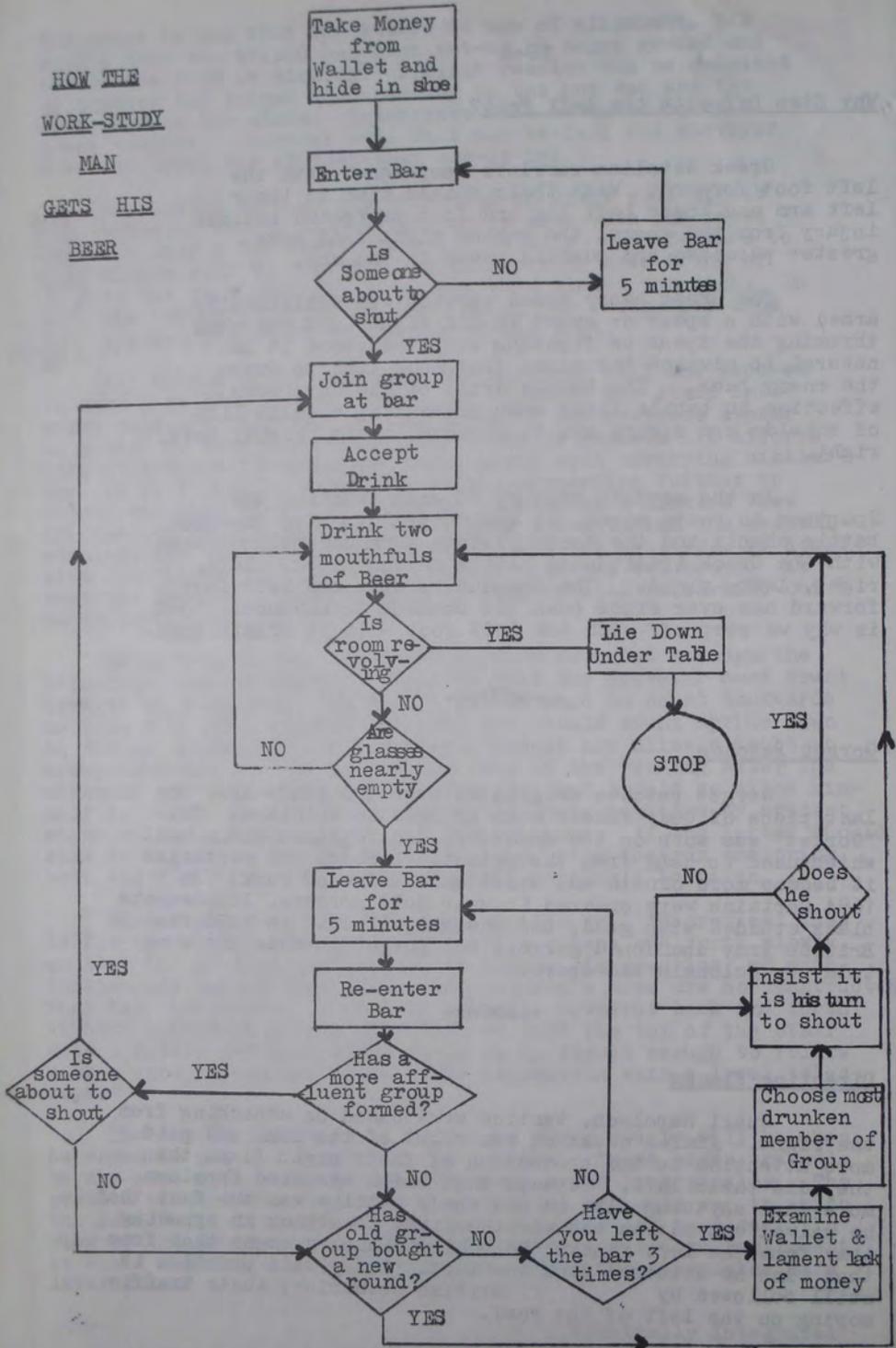
-oo00oo-

### Directing Flanks

Until Napoleon, tactics were based on attacking from the right. Armies moved on the right of the road and paid more attention to the protection of their right flank than they did their left. Perhaps that which assisted Napoleon more than anything else in his early battles was the fact that he waived convention and was the first to attack an opposing Army from the left flank. He achieved such success that from that time he attacked from the left. Today this practice is still followed by British countries, their traffic moving on the left of the road.

-oo00oo-

HOW THE  
WORK-STUDY  
MAN  
GETS HIS  
BEER



MESSES BEWARE !

Remember the wood you didn't cut?  
 The grass that isn't mowed?  
 The sole that hangs off juniors shoes,  
 Kids walking on the road.

The house it needs repainting,  
 It's five years overdue,  
 But the flamin' house could fall apart,  
 It wouldn't worry you.

The fowls invade the garden,  
 Of Mrs Jones next door,  
 There's a dozen palings off the fence,  
 Been off a year or more.

The garden's like a jungle,  
 The weeds, they'd stop a cheer,  
 But the only thing that worries you,  
 Is whether you've time for beer.

I stand for hours in the kitchen,  
 Cooking scones and cakes and tarts,  
 And you arrive home two hours late,  
 (Been having a game of darts)

There was a time, remember?  
 When you loved me-truly-yes,  
 But that was long ago dear,  
 Now you're married to the Mess.

So I have joined the bowling club,  
 I'm going to pay you back,  
 As long as you chase "Kitty",  
 I'm going to chase the "Jack".

Saturday is when we roll them up,  
 So if you get no thinner,  
 Might I suggest to you my boy,  
 On Saturday - you cook the dinner.

--oo00oo--

The lieutenant walked into a ladies-wear shop and asked for a brassiere.

"What size please?" asked the girl.

"Seven and a half".

"Seven and a half?" gasped the girl, "You must be mistaken?"

"No mistake, I measured it myself".

"Well, aaaah, how did you make this measurement Sir?"

"With my hat"

--oo00oo--

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

9.11.76

The Editor,

UNITED NATIONS DEVELOPMENT PROGRAMME

In late May 76, I received a cable to report ASAP to Geneva.

A day in Sydney, a night and a day in Singapore and from there I landed at Columbo and again at Bombay - only a few hours at each place.

The final leg to Geneva was very long - arrived 5.30 am to find there was no-one to meet me and of course no hotel. If you don't speak French you find it very hard to make yourself understood. Finally found the way to the International Labour Organisation HQ, a truly magnificent place by first appearance, many people and many offices.

Geneva reminds me very much of parts of N.Z. Not so much the city but the general area of Switzerland is very similar to the South Island. 7 days were spent there, supposedly for briefing but I managed a lot of sightseeing. The flight from Geneva to Tehran was very long with only a small stop at Zurich to break the monotony.

What a cultural shock on arriving at Tehran! The equipment, buildings, vehicles amongst the best anywhere, but the people, the lower paid worker, is unbelievable. Apparently it is the same throughout the Arab world - Iranians don't like to be called Arabs.

It is easy to understand that the wealth and technology has come so fast that adjustment is almost impossible for some. 10-12 years ago it seems that only 1 million people lived in Tehran, now 4 million. 12 years ago 1,000 cars - today 50,000 are put into use on the road each year. These are only the registered ones. Drivers don't stop at the lights, but in the intersection, motorcycles go on footpaths, down one way streets and cars are allowed to go in reverse down one way streets. Impossible. Traffic jams are with you every time you travel anywhere.

However, the better side of things is that the places to visit are quite fantastic. Old ruins and castles that are over 900 years old can be visited within 150-200 kilometres, every weekend a different one.

Cost of living is very high, nearly everything can be purchased that can be bought in N.Z. In some instances there are more things here than at home.

The standard of building is shocking, all steel frame I beams and RSJ all cut on site; anybody who has an electric welding set is a welder and there is no building inspectorate. Stretcher bond brick panels are fitted between the columns and tack arched floors of brick are thrown in as quickly as possible. One good earthquake would demolish 70% of the city.

My job. I work with the International Labour Office in conjunction with the Iran Ministry of Labour and the National Iran Training Board. The Iranians pick up approximately 75% of the costs. In our office the ILO international staff consist of 3 Englishmen, 1 German, 1 Canadian, 2 Americans, 1 Greek, 2 Poles, 1 Yugoslav, 1 Finn, 1 Pakistani, 1 Frenchman, 1 Welshman, 1 Swiss and Bailey. We each have an Iranian counterpart who is supposed to take over our job when we leave. That is also another story.

Very basically we are developing a self learning, self pacing training programme at an international standard in all the trade areas. These include, carpentry and timber machining (my area), plumbing, electrical, draughting, machine tools (eng), radio and television, bricklaying, automotive petrol and diesel etc.

It is very interesting and of course is something new for me. I was certainly a bit dubious to start with when I saw so many of my colleagues with degrees, but I feel that I have found a place.

It is just on a year since I left the army. I thought at first that I would not fit into civilian life, but I have found the transition relatively easy although strange.

One thing that is quite apparent is that the discipline and training one learns through 20 years of service is never forgotten and obviously never wasted.

My family is well, and my daughters doing well at school. My son is still in N.Z. at Palmerston North Boy's High School and will be travelling by himself to visit at Christmas.

Any letters would be appreciated and answered.

Regards,

Laurie Bailey  
ILO Expert,  
C/- UNDP  
P.O.Box 1555,  
Tehran, Iran.

Ed. Comment - Editor has a pamphlet available on 'Living Conditions in Iran' should anyone be interested.

The Editor,  
Sir,

During a recent recon, which this unit carried out in Fiji, Mrs Wendy Woods (the wife of Capt KEN WOODS RNZE) requested that we start an appeal amongst members of the Corps for unwanted clothing and paperback books.

Clothing, especially childrens clothes, are urgently required by charity organisations in Fiji. The paperback books are sold at charity stalls and the profits are used to help these non profit making organisations carry on with their work.

Major Anderson indicated to Mrs Woods that 2 Fd Sqn would support this worthwhile project and arrange for the transportation of all the donated items to Fiji.

2 Fd Sqn would be grateful if you could print this request in the next Corp Liaison Letter. We would also request all other Engineer Units run an appeal amongst their personnel to support this worthy cause.

2 Fd Sqn hopes to be able to take all initial contributions to Fiji during its proposed deployment in June 1977.

Signed: T.E. Jones, 2Lt.

The Editor,

-oOo-

Just before Christmas the IN tray in the Chief Engineer's Office had one piece of paper in it. An invitation to "write or draw". There is a reason why I can't draw at the moment (except corks), but that will be explained later.

Lt Col Keith Mitchell is now the Chief Engineer, and Force Engineer. He has had considerable sapper experience, and the Corps could not be in better hands. I know that you individually, and the Corps as a whole, will be well served. At last there will be someone to look after my problems!

I leave the Chief Engineer's Office most reluctantly. It is a most rewarding appointment. The wide range of duties and the variety of activities which sappers have been doing over the past years, has seen to that. Furthermore these activities have been well carried out. Many times visitors have called to say what a wonderful job the Army Engineers have done. These activities have been well carried out despite the inevitable problems. One does not mind the odd problems; we do tasks primarily to find out the problems and learn. I know, however, it is the planning and hard work at unit level that has earned the Corps its present good name. It is hard work that will keep our reputation high through 1977 and beyond.

I cannot leave this post without mentioning the excellent job carried out by Maj John Kiff as SORE2 and WOI Heta Watawai as Clerk. They have made my work so much easier by their cheerful loyalty on every occasion. Now the IN tray is empty - but the heap of paper for the new CE and his team is covering our drawing table.

Signed: R.K.Rutherford, Lt Col

-oOo-

DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff, One for GSO1 Co-ord	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch (Maj Jameson WO Palmer) & Works	4
HQ Force Engineer	2
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	2
1 Fd Sqn	7
2 Fd Sqn	7
3 Fd Sqn	7 (1 x Dn)
5 Sp Sqn	7
6 Fd Sqn	7
HQ Home Command (RNZE Pers)	1
SME Corps Historian two for library	7
B Coy RF Cadet School	3
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	4
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
Canterbury Army Area (RNZE pers)	1
WEC (WOI Hitchener to circulate)	2
HQ NZ Force SE Asia Please circulate to RNZE pers	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Rutherford	1
Lt Col Jenkin & Maj Wedde	1
NZ Instructors RMC Duntroon	2
Capt Woods RDEU	2
Spare	3
Total	<u>84</u>

-oo00oo-

No 10 - 1 May 1977

MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD

Page 1 of 1

TO: SAC, [illegible]

FROM: [illegible]

SUBJECT: [illegible]

1. [illegible]

2. [illegible]

3. [illegible]

4. [illegible]

5. [illegible]

6. [illegible]

7. [illegible]

8. [illegible]

9. [illegible]

10. [illegible]

11. [illegible]

12. [illegible]

13. [illegible]

14. [illegible]

15. [illegible]

16. [illegible]

17. [illegible]

18. [illegible]

19. [illegible]

20. [illegible]

21. [illegible]

22. [illegible]

23. [illegible]

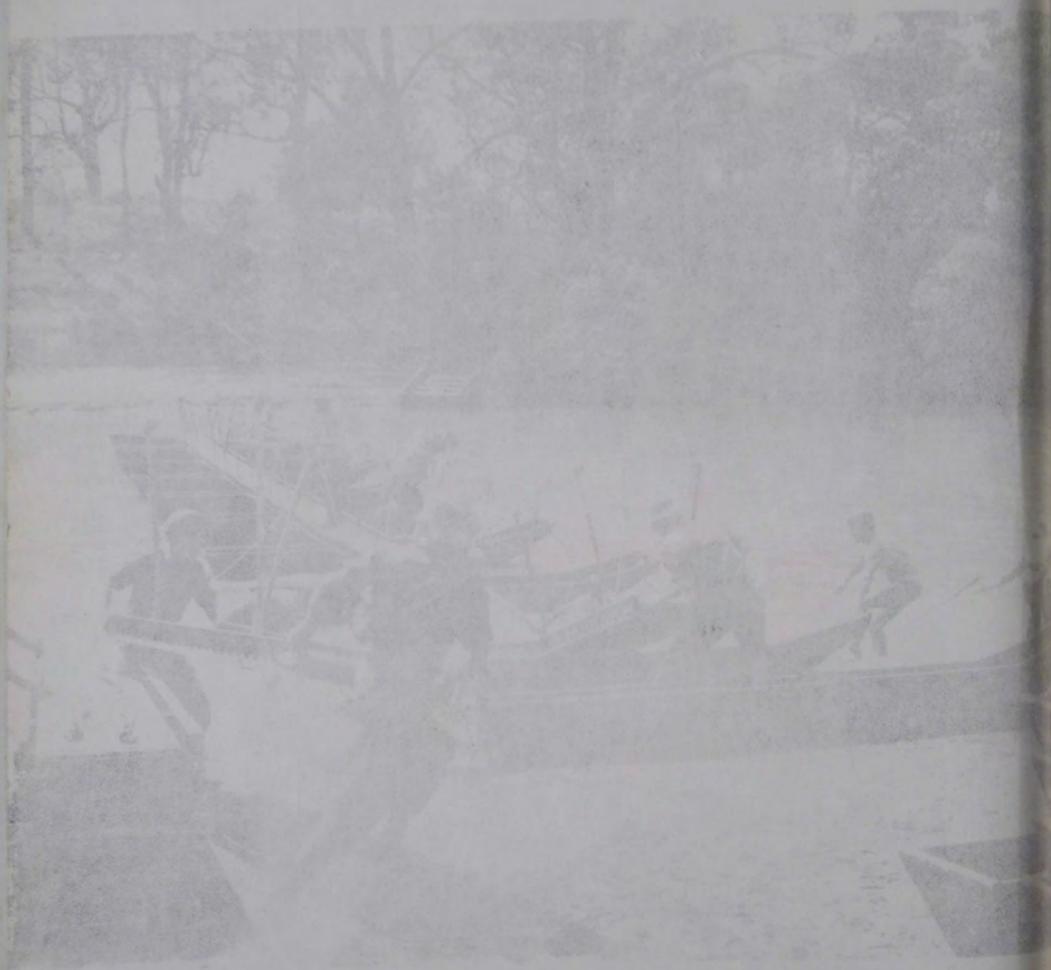
24. [illegible]

# RNZE LIAISON LETTER



No 10 - 1 May 1977

RNZE  
LIAISON LETTER



II  
MESSAGE FROM THE CHIEF ENGINEER  
CUSTOMERS

The first major task I have set myself as Chief Engineer is to visit, as often as possible, all Departments in my case. I think this is particularly important as I have seen away from your jobs and I have seen the work done for you. I have seen the work done for you. I have seen the work done for you.

THE CORPUS OF

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS

- THREE
- FOUR
- FIVE
- SIX
- SEVEN
- EIGHT
- NINE

HONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief                      Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant                    Lt Col A.R. Currie, DSO, OBE.

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col K.H. Mitchell

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:-

22 July 1977

MESSAGE FROM THE CHIEF ENGINEER

The first major task I have set myself as Chief Engineer is to visit, as quickly as possible, all Sappers. In my case, I think this is particularly important as I have been away from Corps jobs for 8 years. It did not take me long to realise that "ubique" means "everywhere" for Sappers, even if it might mean "all over the place" for other Corps.

Publicity has been given recently to people leaving the Armed Services. Undoubtedly our Corps will continue to lose soldiers and it would be undesirable for everyone to serve until retiring age. Nevertheless, if you are upset over some matter, please let someone know. Two points must be emphasised:

No-one will be penalised in any way for complaining in an honest manner; and  
You must accept that your idea of what is right, and my idea of what is right, could vary.

I believe that one of the most important responsibilities is maintaining the morale of the Corps. To that end, I aim that your working day should be spent on a job that you feel is worth doing, and also that you do not find your family and service loyalties conflicting with one another. This means that in choosing jobs for the works programme, and in the choice of general training activities, the interest in the task and the benefit that it will give are two important factors in any decision. My concern with family welfare does not mean that TODs are about to end. However, in deciding whether to accept projects or not, or how to organise them the effect on families will be an important consideration.

I see visiting units as a continuing responsibility so that I can keep in touch with the realities outside this headquarters. I look forward to meeting you all as soon and as often as I can.

III

CONTENTS

Chapter

ONE	Def HQ, Directorate of Works	1-1 to 1-2
TWO	1 Field Squadron	2-1 to 2-10
	Otahuhu Borough Council Chimney	2-3 to 2-4
	Coromandel Jetty	2-7
THREE	2 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-2
FOUR	3 Field Squadron	4-1 to 4-17
	Topcat Base	4-9 to 4-11
	Clarence River Bridge	4-14 to 4-15
FIVE	5 Support Squadron	5-1 to 5-4
SIX	6 Field Squadron	6-1 to 6-5
SEVEN	The School of Military Engineering	7-1 to 7-6
	Lake Horowhenua	7-3 to 7-5
EIGHT	Corps Matters	8-1 to 8-8
	Carriage of EWBB	8-1 to 8-7
	Combat Engineer Tractor	8-2 to 8-3
	Minerfare Changes	8-3 to 8-4
NINE	Sappers Abroad	9-1 to 9-4
	Australian Experience	9-1 to 9-3
	Exercise Longlook	9-4
TEN	Articles and Reports	10-1 to 10-8
	Engineer Training Packages	10-1 to 10-4
	Inspecting A guard of Honour	10-5

-oo00oo-

This Liaison Letter has been compiled at  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING.

-oo00oo-

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles or extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

-oo00oo-

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:-

22 July 1977

CHAPTER 1DEFENCE HEADQUARTERSDIRECTORATE OF WORKS

Postings In: Capt J.S. Hollander ex Coyote Country  
Cpl G.E. (Gary) Pullen ex 3 Fd Sqn.

Posting Out: Cpl P.G. (Phil) Packer to 3 Fd Sqn  
(A notable softball gain for the south)

World News

Patrick O'Kneivel, the former Irish Stuntman who is planning to jump a bus over 16 motorcycles, has had his wife leave him. She came all the way to N.Z. only to find that Murphys 24 inch is a television.

I am often asked the following & by the way of conversation it goes like this:-

Question: Where are you now or still in the same place

Answer: Yes - Def HQ

Q: Who with

A: Works directorate in support Branch

Q: Whereabouts are they located

A: Bunny Street

Q: Where the hell's that

A: Directly opposite the railway station or next door to Waterloo Hotel

Q: They are both handy are they not

A: Very handy

Q: You wear civvys don't you

A: Yes

Q: Why

A: Because everybody else does

Q: Who's all there service wise

A: Network details as follows:

Director of Works

Deputy Director

Staff offr works plans

" " " fire

Assistant Director Works (Army) Maj J.D. Broadbent

" (Navy) Lt CDR J.C. Howell

Staff Officer Works (Army) Capt J.A. Tymkin

" " " " Capt J.S. Hollander

" " " " SQD LDR N.P. Moore

" " " " FG OFF R.M. Angelo

" " " " WEL M.G. Kirk

Chief Draughtsman WOI D.E. Graham

Draughtsman WOI J.E. Shields

" Sgt C. Bell

" Cpl G.E. Pullen

" Spr G. Johnstone

Q: Pretty high powered staff - what -

A: Yes/No

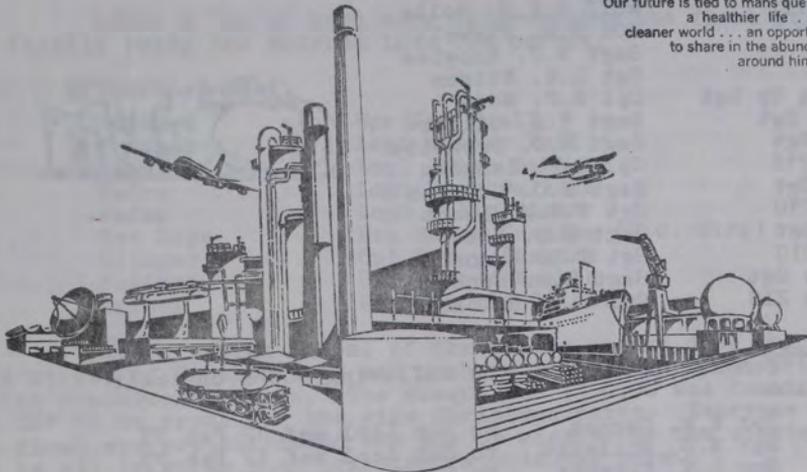
Q: OK-what do they all do - briefly

A: Well being combined services they are responsible

for its particular services works matters.

- Q:** What is their purpose of visiting a camp/base
- A:** To advise, co-ordinate Def or MWD works activities and to ensure policies are being properly applied along with priorities.
- Q:** OK - we get the message.

Our future is tied to mans quest for  
 a healthier life . . . a  
 cleaner world . . . an opportunity  
 to share in the abundance  
 around him.



## Things to do with a home...



CHAPTER 21 FIELD SQUADRONKEY APPOINTMENTS AS AT 21 APR 77

CC	Maj N.A. Bradley
AO	Lt G.E. Goldsworthy
Trg Offr	Lt S.T.J. Rouse
Wks Offr	WOII D.K.H. Rolle
SSM	WOI F.R. Flavell
SQMS	Ssgt B.J. Knowles
CCLK	Sgt I.C. Nilsen
Acting Tp Sgt	Cpl H.P. Moon
HQ Tp Sgt	Ssgt T.E. Gilbert
1 Tp Sgt	Ssgt R.C. Prentice
1 Tp 2IC	Cpl L.K. Langdon
2 Tp Sgt	Ssgt T.C. Charman
2 Tp 2IC	Sgt W.K.M. Leach
3 Tp Sgt	Ssgt M.G. Holt
3 Tp 2IC	Sgt I.L. Evans
Spt Tp Sgt	Ssgt K.A. Henson
Spt Tp 2IC	Cpl C.D. Brickell

Content removed due to  
copyright

Promotions

Congratulations to the following NCO's on their promotion:

Spr K.R. Cornes	to Sub Lcpl wef 12 Feb 77
Spr B.D. Gillette	to Sub Lcpl wef 12 Feb 77
Spr P.S. Licence	to Sub Lcpl wef 7 Feb 77
Spr G.B. McCarthy	to Sub Lcpl wef 7 Feb 77

Postings In

Maj N.A. Bradley	ex Home Comd X List wef 28 Feb 77
Ssgt R.J. Wright	ex 6 Fd Sqn wef 14 Mar 77
Spr M.R. Henderson	ex basic 136 wef 10 Mar 77
Spr N.K. Gattsche	ex Canterbury Army Area wef 7 Feb 77
Spr H.K. Lawrence	ex Basic 136 wef 10 Mar 77.

Postings Out

Maj D.A. Cormack	to Staff College Australia wef 13 Jan 77
Capt J.S. Hollander	to Def HQ wef 7 Mar 77
Spr W.G. Rudolph	to SME wef 26 Apr 77.

Discharges

Sgt E.J. James	to Civy Street 11 Feb 77
Sgt T.R. Campton	to Civy Street 22 Mar 77
Spr E.T. Maddox	to Civy Street 7 Apr 77
Spr M. Robinson	to Civy Street 10 Apr 77.

-oo00oc-

The bank robbers arrived just before closing and promptly ordered the few remaining customers, the tellers, clerks and guards to undress and lie down behind the counter. One nervous blonde undressed and lay on the floor face upwards. "Turn over, Maybelle," whispered the girl lying beside her, "this is a stick-up, not an office party."

"MASH"

1 Field Squadron Wives Club suggested that the unit put a float into the Papakura Bi-Centenary Parade. Ssgt Tom Charman and his wife Jenny came up with the idea of "Mash" as the theme.

After a lot of hard work in preparing the float it was finally ready and entered into the parade.

The cast was:

Hawkeye	Spr Ian Small
Trapper	Lcpl Murray Wall
Frank	Lcpl Brian Gabbot
Padre	Lcpl Ross Bulloch
Radar	Lcpl Billy Platt
Hot Lips	Mrs Helen Campton (T.C. Wife)
Clinger	Cpl Larry Langdon
Patient	Spr Winton Nathan
Driver	Ssgt Storky Gilbert

After making a fool of themselves up and down the main street of Papakura the mad mashers were given first prize in the Humourous section. The cheque for \$100.00 was donated to the UPF to be spent for the kids Christmas party. Everyone on the float was propositioned one way or another by the spectators. All in all it shows that organised stupidity pays.

-oo00oo-

THE APPRENTICE HOUSE

The Apprentice House has been completed after some harrowing experiences for all concerned in the project.

Although the job had its fair share of difficulties it was a good chance for the apprentices to gain some knowledge in house construction. All apprentices in the unit at some stage worked on the project. Before this type of Project is attempted again, more thought will have to be given to the design and construction of the house.

For example a concrete floor was poured and then Army wouldn't come up with the carpet tiles, so a particle board floor had to be placed over the top!

The floor plan leaves a lot to be desired with the bedrooms being too small and waste space in a big foyer. But never-the-less on top of all this the kitchen, lounge, bathroom are well designed.

-oo00oo-

A well stacked and pretty blonde walked into a dress shop and asked the manager:

"I wonder if I might try on that blue dress in the window?"

"Go right ahead," he said, "It might help business."

THE OTAHUHU BOROUGH COUNCIL CHIMNEY

Although many of you would have seen on television the demolition of a brick chimney at Otahuhu by 1 Fd Sqn we thought we should say a few words about what actually happened.

The chimney was 60 ft high and 8 ft square at the base. The wall thickness was 2ft at the base tapering to 9 inches at the top. The major problem was the large steel straps on each corner, held in place by inter connecting steel rods in the sides of the chimney. The straps and the rods thus formed a steel cage which held the bricks in place.

The initial idea was to topple the chimney on its side, however the Otahuhu Borough Council wanted if possible to have the bricks in a pile at the base of the chimney. This meant collapsing the chimney straight down. However there was the problem with the steel cage.

There were four ways seen of over-coming this problem:

- a. Using explosive the nuts holding the straps to the steel rods could be cut away. This would require a large amount of explosive and send peices of molten metal at high speed in all directions.
- b. Place a large number of small borehole charges all over the chimney which would effectively shake and break the bricks away from the steel cage. Considering the height of the chimney, its poor state of repair and safety in terms of explosives being detonated at a height of 60ft, this method was ruled out.
- c. Cut the nuts mentioned in para a. using oxy-acetylene gas torch. Once again the poor state of the chimney meant that it may well collapse while this cutting was in progress.
- d. Cut the steel straps near the base of the chimney and using borehole charges take out approx 3ft of the chimney at the base. This would bring the chimney initially down on itself and its momentum may over-come the support from the steel cage, of straps and reinforcing rods, and continue to collapse. All the explosives could be easily sandbagged to provide maximum protection.

The last method mentioned was adapted with the addition that supporting guy wires were positioned on the chimney to help prevent toppling.

Many of the FE's from 1 Fd Sqn were involved in the demolition along with five of the U.S. Engineers who were here on exercise Pacific Pack. It was an extremely worthwhile task for all concerned and everyone gained a lot of experience.

The actual blowing provided a heart stopping moment as the chimney seemed to rise into the air, come down and sit before finally toppling over. As the chimney had started to collapse onto itself it ran out of momentum and the majority of the chimney toppled onto its side.

The Otahuhu Borough Council was extremely happy with the results being able to recover the vast majority of the fire bricks and have the chimney down in a reasonably confined pile of bricks. They showed their appreciation in the usual manner and so ended two days of good training for all who took part.

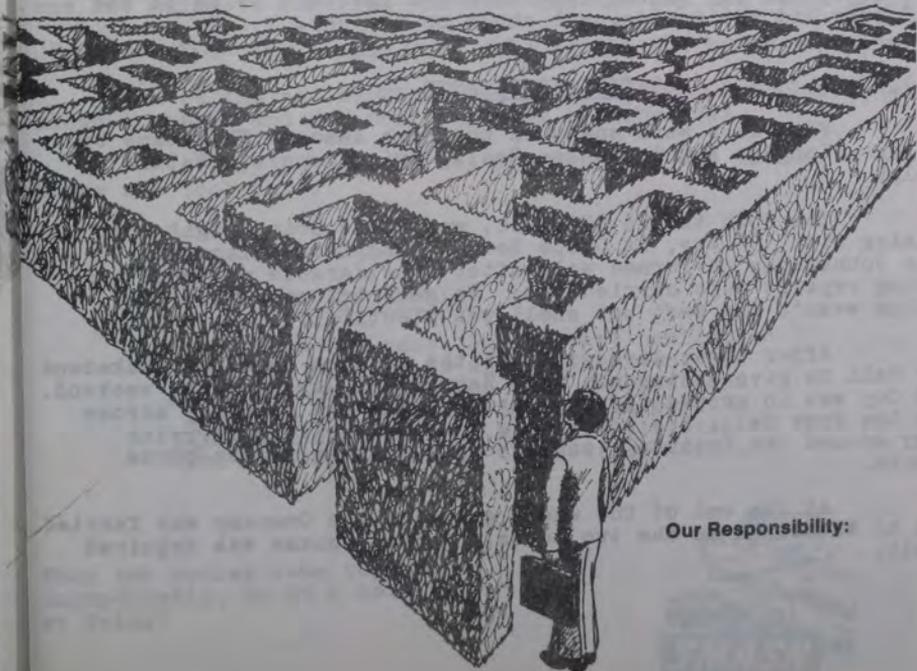
### 1 FIELD SQUADRON REORGANISATION

Late Last year, this unit moved from a system based on functional cells i.e. a works cell, a trg cell etc to a troop system. Not that there is anything new in a troop system however there were some doubts about its practicability outside the camping period.

The unit is now split into 5 troops; a HQ Tp, 3 Fd Tps and a Spt Tp. 1 Fd Tp contains all the Field Engineers, the other two consist largely of carpenters and Spt Tp consists of all the sub trades.

So far the system has worked well, particularly in the case of the FE's who up to this time had little real identity of their own. Now the FE's spend a large portion of their time on FE training with the remainder supplying support to various tasks being completed by 2 and 3 Fd Tps.

It has led to a more defined chain of command and a greater respect for NCO's than existed under the old system. Each troop is effectively commanded by a Tp Sgt who has a Sgt 2IC. The lift in morale has been noticed to the point where in some areas it was getting too high (!) at the cost of others.



**Our Responsibility:**

HOBSONVILLE AMENITIES BUILDING TASK

The task is progressing well and is about 60% complete making the possible finishing date about the end of May. We have from 4 to 14 men on the job with an average of 8. We have even had 2 US ARMY ENGINEERS for 2 weeks.

The service we get, from the Airforce here at Hobby, with our vehicles and minor metal working problems is fantastic. They make our own RNZEME look rather slack.

We have had our share of events on the task such as: Ben Akari backing over the roller we borrowed from the local MOW, with his IHC dump; Rob Webster trying to make out like an electrician and falling through a ceiling; Hannibal Hayes having three goes at trying to glue up some door jambs; and to top it off, Charlie Te Paa slipping and putting his foot through a window on the job just after he returned from a 8 day holiday for putting his foot through the canteen bulk store window.

We have what we think is a first on the job. As far as we know we are the first ENGINEER TOD task to be ordered to do PT once a week. Mind you most of the boys go to the GYM a couple of nights a week on their own will.

Another interest the boys have taken up is, gardening. A rather nicely built young thing started work in the MOW Gardens outside the job.

The social life over here is good with a dance every pay night at Whenuapai, one every Saturday night at Hobby, free booze every off-pay in the local canteen frequent trips to the local pubs and the occassional shout on the job.

BOATING ASSISTANCE

Five days were spent on the high seas at Whakatane by Cpl Larry Langdon and Spr's Ian Small, Brian Everitt, Wattie Rudolph.

The 15th to the 17th Dec, was spent doing light boat training with 161 Bty, at Ohope Beach. The two Zodiacs and 40 horse Johnstones performed well after considerable patience and running repairs were carried out. We were informed that the fishing wasn't the best but shell was plentiful.

After three days with 161 the section moved to Whakatane Army Hall to give assistance to 6 Hauraki (B Coy) for the weekend. As B Coy was in ground defence on the Peninsula directly across from the Army Hall, the boats were used extensively ferrying enemy around the Peninsula and also for putting in sea-borne attacks.

At the end of the whole exercise the Company was ferried back to Whakatane in the two boats. A good suntan was acquired by all.

CENTRALISED TRAINING

There is a pilot scheme for the training of T.F. persons from all units in Papakura.

The scheme is that all T.F. be trained by one unit in one place. This makes the effort of the training staff worthwhile because instead of having odd numbers for training the figure is usually about one hundred.

It was 1 Fd Sqn on the night of Tuesday Nov 23 and also the following Sunday.

The aim was to teach and generate interest in mine warfare (lifting & laying), explosives (making up of charges, layout & effect) also booby trapping.

Initial lectures on the Wednesday night were taken by WOI Ralph Flavell, Sgt Trevor Campton, & Ssgt Ron Prentice. This left the following Sunday for all the practical side of things. The T.F. went home that Wednesday night really looking forward to their coming days training.

We ended with 48 T.F. for the Sunday. All the training was to be carried out at Ardmore Rifle & Dml ranges.

From 9 am. until 10.30 am. WOI Ralph Flavell aided by sappers put on a practical demonstration on the laying and lifting of a mine field. The sappers involved really put on a good show. They impressed all who were watching.

After the demonstration the group was split in half, one lot going to Ssgt Ron Prentice and his men for booby trapping.

The demolitions went well as did the booby trapping.

At the end of the day all of the T.F. had placed and blown a charge and set and retrieved a booby trap.

A very successful day for the Sqn, and thanks to all those who took part.

-oo00oo-

TWO FOOLS

Two fools had cars they thought perfection  
They met one day at an intersection,  
tooted their horns and made a connection.  
A police car came and made an inspection:  
An ambulance came and made a collection  
and two less voted in the next election.

When two bodies come together  
unexpectedly, is it a collision  
or twins?



"Ex Dambuster"Bush Training For FE's

The Kauaeranga Vally (Thames) was once again utilised for training.

Spending three nights in the bush and one in a bunk house the troop covered 19 grid squares in all.

Incorporated in the four days were reece's on old Kauri dam's and trestles used by early pioneers in the transport of felled timber down to the mills at the bottom of the valley during the early nineteen hundreds. These Dam's and trestles certainly showed us how hard the old pioneers must have had worked and was most certainly a good inspiration to all of us who had the good fortune to see their great feats.

Other skills covered were the finer points of bashing up, map reading, improvised stretchers etc. Not to forget the cliff's (which gave a rather rousing experience in some cases), swamps and rugged terrain covered during the exercise.

Sapper Burt Jordan seemed really at home in Kauri country and kept us up with the play.

It was a very good and worth while exercise and a grand effort was put in by all who were lucky enough to be taking part in it, and they were:

Sgt Trevor Campton	Cpl Larry Langdon
Spr Burt Jordan	Spr Barry Coulson
Spr Ian Small	Spr Wattie Rudolf
Spr Terry Knott	Spr Eddie Deakin
Spr "Sly" Taylor	Spr Brian Everitt

COROMANDEL JETTY

1. Attached is a copy of a newspaper article which appeared in the Thames Star. A condensed version was printed later in the New Zealand Herald. The Sappers taking part were the FE's from this unit as part of their continuation training following FEII.

2. It was an extremely good exercise both from a training point of view and for morale. It gave the men a chance to use their skills at improvised bridging and be away from Papakura Camp for an enjoyable week.

ARMY BUILDS NEW JETTY (Thames Star Jan 20 - 77)

Fourteen Army field engineers began an exercise at Coromandel yesterday - and when they are finished the local harbour will have a new 70 foot jetty.

The exercise in basic bridge building has the three-fold effect of giving the soldiers training, the peninsula a virtually free jetty and the Army a public relations boost.

The officer in charge of the project, Lieutenant Steven Rouse, a Ngatea man, said that he expected the jetty to be completed by Tuesday next week.

The 14 Regular Force soldiers attached to the 1st field squadron of the Royal New Zealand Engineers - established their camp at Tuck's Bay, part of the Long Bay-camping ground, on Tuesday.

Yesterday, inspite of showers, they began work by cutting 18 nine-inch manuka piles from the bush for the supports for the jetty.

The 70-foot jetty will be about four feet wide and will connect two jetties already established beside the wharf at Coromandel. It will be used by pleasure and commercial fishing boats.

The jetty has been designed by and is being built on behalf of the Thames-Coromandel District Council.

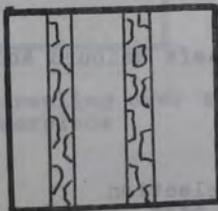
Lieutenant Rouse said the exercise has been arranged through liaison with the council's chief engineer, Mr Ken Fenton a retired Army colonel.

He said the Army liked to undertake such exercises as often as possible because they had mutual benefits for everyone. The RNZE tackled an average of about four a year at present.

Criteria for the periods are that they must have training value for the soldiers, be for only civil authorities and local bodies and be ones that would not otherwise be done by civil contractors.

For the jetty the council has provided milled timber, a concrete mixer and an air compressor. Chainsaws and other hand tools are provided by the Army.

When not working, the unit at Coromandel, under Sergeant Trevor Campton and Corporal Mac Renata, is enjoying the Long Bay camp facilities and various attractions around Coromandel.



Giraffes necking  
or  
Mouldy spagetti



ANNUAL CAMP 1977

An advance party comprising of 1 Offr and 47 men moved into the exercise area 7 Feb 77 with the main body following up on the 12 Feb 77.

By the time the main body arrived most of the position had been preparéd by a hard working advance party, whose motto had become "Looking for Work."

On arrival, the main body had to walk some 1.5 km to the Sqn position, as the state of the track had become impassable by wheeled vehicles from the inclement weather.

Bde units started arriving 14 Feb 77. By this time this unit was well established and ready to support Bde 24 hrs a day.

Due to Field Engineering commitments we could not follow our pre-annual camp trg programme (15-20 Feb 77). These commitments included Div and Bde obstacles, and the dedication of the Shawcroft Road. These were also backed by the change to reverse cycle on 16-17 Feb 77. Because all units were not honouring the arrangement of reverse cycle this unit was at times working 24hrs per day. This however never stopped the fighting first from "Looking for Work."

The morale was high throughout the entire camp, evident by the way in which TF and RF alike went about their allotted tasks.

The HQ element kept very much to itself. This of course was assisted by the barbed wire fence which surrounded them.

1 & 2 Tps were up to their usual battle of wits. Both assisted by having the undivided loyalty of a decorator each. With all the job's etc they both had to do, both Tps came out of it "Looking for Work."

Spt Tp was as usual a hive of activity. It's not clear how they will manage if "Whaka" dosen't come next year. They seemed this year to have the most new TF members.

Cook's, Cpl "Jacko" Jackson and his merry men did a wonderful job and kept all meals of a high standard throughout the whole of the ex.

As the camp wound down the beer started to flow. The final night before returning to Papakura, it was a case of drink under the stars, accepted by all.

All in all a unit of very happy men left Waiouru and are until this day still "Looking for Work."

-oo00oo-

A politician has an eye to the next election  
Whilst a statesman has an eye to the next  
generation.

EXERCISE NORTHERN SAFARI II - FIELD TROOP

For 1 Fd Sqn having only been home two weeks from Annual Camp 77 it was "once more into the breach dear friends". Back to Waiouru to take part in Northern Safari II. This exercise was to practice 2/1 Bn and a company of Malaysians in four phases of war; advance to contact, attack, area defence and withdrawal.

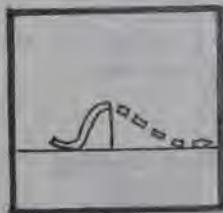
The first week in Waiouru for the troop was spent on work-up training involving, minefield laying and breaching, demolitions, Inf minor tactics, camouflage and watermanship. Much of the instruction was given by Field Engineers who had recently passed the Dmls Instrs and Cam Instr courses. This provided an opportunity for junior soldiers to become involved in instruction, which proved to be extremely worthwhile for all concerned. During the first week the Fd Tp took the opportunity to visit the Moawhanga Dam Site which was very impressive.

When the 'war' started the Field Troop came under command of Task Force Gordon whose commander was Lt Col Gordon, CO, 2/1 Bn. The troop under command of Lt Steven Rouse with Ssgt Murray Holt, (Tp Sgt), and Ssgt Cyril Ruha, (Tp NCO), soon became involved in the advance. There were minefields to clear, wire obstacles to breach and craters to fill. The sappers excelled themselves with Cpl Colin Brickell leading a great minefield clearing section when it came to using bangaloretorpedoes or filling the odd crater.

The biggest problem throughout was the lack of protection by the infantry and the non existence of any guide to guide the main body of engineers up to the obstacle. This caused problems on a number of occasions much to our own concern and that of the exercise director, who always seemed to be on hand.

All in all, the exercise was very successful and the troop was commended on its efforts by the umpires afterwards.

The last two days in Waiouru were spent cleaning up equipment and catching up on some well earned sleep. The final day was highlighted by a games afternoon, a hangi and cultural display by the Malaysian Company.



Worm crawling over a  
razorblade

Content removed due to  
copyright

CHAPTER 32 FIELD SQUADRONPostings In

Spr Baird	Ex Basic	Lt Lock	5 Spt Sqn
Pte Duff	Ex Basic		
Spr Fraser	Ex Basic		
Spr Grogan	Ex 1 Fd Sqn		
Spr Jenkins	Ex Basic		
WOI Lamb	NZ Works Service Unit S/Pore		
Spr Mackenzie	Ex Basic		
Spr Madden	Ex Cadet		
Spr Marsh S.T.	Ex Basic		
Spr Millar	Ex Basic		
Spr Newton	Ex Basic		
Lcpl Neilsen	Ex 3 Fd Sqn		
Spr Naidrolevu	RFMF (Apprentice Plumber)		
Spr Palmer R.M.	Ex Basic		
Spr Pawley	Ex Cadet		
Spr Watts	Ex Cadet		
WOII Wills	Ex HQ Force Engr		

Postings Out/Discharges

Spr Reid to 1 Base Wksp  
 Lcpl White to SME  
 Spr Hammond to Singapore  
 Capt J. McDonald Discharged  
 Lcpl Shirley Peters Discharged  
 Spr Paewai Discharged  
 Spr Williamson Discharged  
 Spr Hawkes Discharged

Promotions

Spr Bragg to Lcpl  
 Sgt Featherstone to Ssgt  
 Lcpl Harris to Cpl  
 Cpl Kingston to Sgt  
 Spr Ransom to Lcpl

TRAININGWeekend Training 18 - 20 March:

A good boating weekend which turned into an even better route march when the wind blew the wrong way and the rivers all dried up.

Weekend Training 15 - 17 April:

An even better exercise. Everybody got lost looking for base camp (thought they knew better than their compass). Two possible candidates for the IRA were found - both with a tendency to over kill. While we were there, a 2Lt of the unit created his hearts desire - the simulated Atomic Bomb.

oo oo oo

She: "Stop! Stop!"

He: "What do you think you are,  
a telegram?"

ENGR RECON EX TROPIC RATA

(By 2 Lt T.E. Jones)

On 26 Nov 76 Maj A. Anderson and I left NZ by Dart Airways bound for Fiji. After a 5 hr flight in the rumbling belly of our C 130 we arrived condensation dripping wet at Nausori Airport. Awaiting our arrival complete with starched greens and tropical suntan, was Capt Ken Woods. Our mission was to select suitable engineer tasks in and around the NZ Army training areas in Fiji. The tasks would be carried out by 2 Fd Sqn during a deployment to Fiji in June 1977.

As the proposed deployment was to be a Civil Aid Project and no ordinary exercise, it was necessary that the OC, with the assistance of Capt Woods, make close contact with the various Fijian government departments, RFMF and the NZ high Commission.

During the recon we had an opportunity to visit both the NADI and SUVA side of VITI LEVU. Tasks offered to us by the various District Land Officers varied from the construction of a 20ft footbridge to the dismantling and re-erection 20 miles away of a  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of DD bailey bridge.

The recon had its humourous moments as one or two tales can relate.

We were sitting under a moth holed canvas fly eating lunch with the locals. A dusky young maiden was fanning the flies off my plate in an attempt to let me have at least half of the contents.

He was down the other end of the mat big, old, and rather ugly. He kept eying me up and down whilst licking his chops. All of this made me rather nervous as the District Officers had just finished explaining that it was only twenty years ago that they were cannibals.

Or the time at the village on the coast when I was nearly tarred and feathered by the local ladies. It was only swiftness of foot and a fast driver that saved my bacon.

Well after an interesting and enjoyable fortnight the following tasks were finally selected:

- a. Construction of two footbridges;
- b. Reconstruction of 174ft footbridge;
- c. Construction of R/C dam, 7000m pipeline, and village water reticulation system; and
- d. Construct prefabricated Nursing Station.

With a little Christmas shopping and hopes of returning next June it was time to return to NZ.

-oo00oo-

To keep your head above water financially  
don't go into fancy dives.

CHAPTER 43 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

1. The following are the unit appointments as at  
1 April 77:

<u>Sqn HQ:</u>		
OC		Maj J.B. Bell
2IC		Capt G.R. JasonSmith
Works Offr		Lt S.G. Heaton
L & RO		2 Lt P.B. Chapman
AO		WOI B.D. Hook
SSM		WOII M.A. Oliver
Works WC		WOI E.W. Bruce
Stores WC		WOII B.J. McKernan
Trg WO		WOII R.L. McAllister
Projects WO		WOII E.I. Watson
SQMS		Ssgt J. M.C. Carlin
Chief Clerk		Sgt P. Ngarotata
Tpt Sgt		Sgt R.W. Ferguson
<u>1 Tp (Christchurch)</u>		
Comdr		2Lt G.B. Manning
Cadre NCO		Ssgt G.F. Mitten
Tp Sgt		Sgt B. McTurk
<u>2 Tp (Dunedin)</u>		
Comd		2Lt W.F. Thomson
Cadre NCO		Sgt D.L. Ridland
Tp Ssgt		Ssgt E.W. Johnson
<u>3 Tp</u>		
Comd		Lt S.G. Heaton
Tp Ssgt		Sgt K.R. Moore
Tp Sgt		Sgt C.J. Oliver
<u>Sgt Tp</u>		
Comd		Appointment pending
Tp Ssgt		Sgt D.L. Berry
Tp Sgt		Sgt T. TeRangi
MPF		Sgt B.J. Hefferen

Posting, Promotions and Discharges (since 1 Oct 76)

2. <u>Postings In</u>			
Spr	Simpson	from	RF Cadets
Spr	Howley	"	" "
Spr	McDonald	"	" "
Spr	Kirton	"	" "
Spr	Paterson	"	" "
Sgt	Dave Ridland	"	SME
LCpl	Brian Rathbun	"	SME
Lcpl	Peta Tite	"	5 Spt Sqn
Cpl	Phil Packer	"	ACDS Spt
Spr	Michael McGrath	"	BAA
Spr	Fred Estall	"	BAA
Spr	Jacko Jackson	"	5 Spt Sqn
Spr	Ash Ashford	"	2/1 RNZIR
Ssgt	Ron Mc Call	"	Cant AA (Tekapo)
Pte	McLintock	"	2/1 RNZIR
Spr	Paul Jones	"	BAA
3. <u>Postings Out</u>			
Ssgt	Keith Inwood	to	Cant AA (Tekapo)
Sgt	Vail Hubner	to	SME

Cpl Gary Pullen	to	ACDS Spt
Lcpl John George	to	RN2ASC
Lcpl Harry Nielson	to	? 3d Sqn
Maj Bob Laybourn	to	Regt list of Offrs

4. Promotion

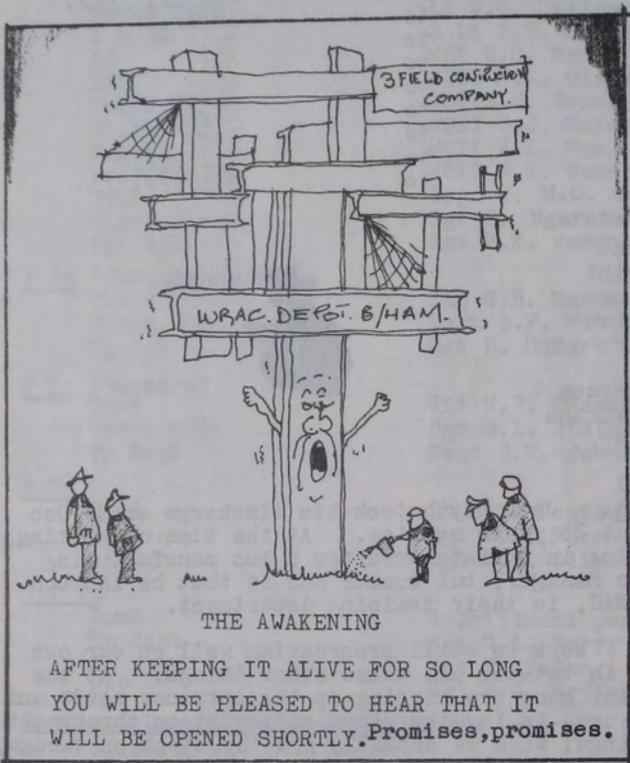
Lcpl Pullen	to	Cpl
Pte McLintock	to	Spr
Capt Bell	to	Maj (TF)
Spr Douglas	to	2Lt (P) (TF)
Spr Shoebridge	to	LCPL
Lcpl Boyle	to	Cpl
Lcpl Visser	to	Cpl
Spr Staunton	to	Lcpl
Spr Peterson	to	Lcpl
Sgt Inwood	to	Ssgt
Lcpl Handle	to	Cpl (TF)
Lcpl Stewart	to	Cpl (TF)

5. Discharges

WOI Jack Blyth  
 Cpl Kim Herewini  
 Cpl Norm Taylor  
 Spr Roy Arnerich  
 Spr Bob Carter  
 Spr Jim Sudd  
 Lcpl Pete Anderson  
 Lcpl Keith Rikihana  
 Spr Paul Jones

BITS & PIECES

6. WOI Jack Blyth. Jack Blyth took his discharge on 31 Dec 76 after almost 25 years service. At the time of writing Jack was working in Christchurch for a bus manufacturing firm as Stores Manager, but rumour has it that he is soon to move into NAC, in their training department.
7. Sqn Hq Area. Work is still progressing well on our own Sqn Hq area - in between all those other things. At the moment the plant gang are ripping up the entrance roads and hard-standing area to lay the steam reticulation throughout all the buildings; when we actually get the steam on though, is a matter for speculation! Visitors to our new Hq area of late have been heard to comment "They've got the showplace of Burnham" or "blimey! what a difference after old Riccarton Road". We feel justifiably proud of our efforts to date; especially when contractors who arrive to look over the sealing contract are heard to comment on the very high standard of preparation and finishing to the area by the plant gang. - Look out 5 Spt Sqn?!
8. A Change at the Top. You probably noted the change of Officers Commanding 3 Fd Sqn, which took place with effect 1 Apr 77. Maj Bob Laybourn had been our 'Gaffer' since 10 Dec 73 and has now been posted to the Regt Reserve of Officers. Maj Laybourn is replaced by Maj John Bell (who resides in Twizel) who previously held the appointment of Spt Tp Comd .



THE AWAKENING

AFTER KEEPING IT ALIVE FOR SO LONG  
 YOU WILL BE PLEASED TO HEAR THAT IT  
 WILL BE OPENED SHORTLY. **Promises, promises.**

ANNUAL CAMP

3 Inf Bde Cp camped in the South Island High Country near Lake Coleridge between 8 and 22 Jan 77. We were cordially invited to attend. Having a reputation for doing nothing by halves and also for being gluttons for punishment we managed to maintain a presence in the Annual Camp area from 3 Jan until 3 Mar.

The Sqn advance party, provided by 2 Tp (Dunedin), deployed into the Coleridge area on the 3rd and did sterling work preparing the area for the Bde and Sqn to move in. The rear party was provided by the Plant Sect and as always were involved in clearing up other peoples messes. The worst offender being the APC's of 2 Scots which caused a lot of damage to the farmer's tracks in the area. As all property used in the exercise is privately owned the task of Plant Sect was extremely important.

The Principal Sqn activity in Camp was the construction of a Bde Defensive Minefield, by night. This took the three Fd Tps two nights to complete and was an excellent training task. The minefield was lifted as an exercise and this produced even more lessons on mine-laying than did the actual laying operation. There were errors like:

- a. 5 paces between clusters rather than 3,
- b. Inaccurate compass bearings because they were taken underneath power lines,
- c. Clusters omitted but not recorded as such, and many others.

All in all however it was a valuable exercise.

Other major activities at Camp were the second stage of the Demolition of the Old Clarence River Bridge, the operational deployment, twice, of the CL 30 trackway to enable access to the Ratioa Store and the POL point, construction of four underground CP's, the reconnaissance of a bridging task in the Arthur's Pass area and the continual supply of drinking water for the Bde.

We were fortunate to be graced with a TF Padre for the duration. Ch Cl IV Alan Neil is an Anglican minister whose parish is Rangiora, not far from Christchurch. Alan's services (with a small s) were gratefully appreciated by all and we look forward to meeting him throughout the year.

The International Harvester Corporation of NZ lent the Sqn an IHC 125 tracked loader with 2yd 3-in-1 bucket for the whole period of camp. The machine was very versatile and useful. It was the first true demonstration of the versatility of a 3-in-1 bucket we have had and let it be said that the 3-in-1 is wasted on a wheeled tractor, no matter how powerful. It should be noted however that considerable difficulty was experienced in removing Smokey Bennington from the Operator's seat.

-oo00oo-

"How is the boss since you told him off?"  
 "He is a different man"  
 "And you?"  
 "I'm with a different unit".

Did you see:

- a. The operator who drove the AW-410 crane over a culvert 300mm narrower than the crane, and got stuck?
- b. The crane lie down when EME tried to recover it?
- c. The CP 1 Tp constructed take up a 20° lean, out of plumb, as it was back-filled?
- d. Tiny get lost in the swamp on the way to the minefield?
- e. 2 Tp find Tiny and lose one of their own men..... captured by the enemy?
- f. The Sqn CP from the air? - the RNZAF couldn't
- g. The Sqn drive through the minefield before they uplifted it?

Content removed due to copyright

-oo00oo-

"Just fancy that" exulted the proud mother,  
"They've promoted our Percy for hitting a  
Sergeant. They've made him a Court Martial."

VOICES IN THE NIGHT 3 FD SQN  
ANNUAL CAMP.

HEY BOOTS  
THIS HILL HAS  
CHANGED.

HOW  
BOOF?

WELL LAST NIGHT  
I WAS SLEEPING UP  
HILL, NOW IM SLEEPING  
DOWN HILL.

THE WAY YOU  
SNORE BOOF, YOU  
WILL SOON  
VIBRATE TO  
THE HORIZONTAL.

AT LAKE COLERIDGE

EVERYONE  
OUT!!  
EVERYONE OUT!

WHAT?

IS IT A  
FIRE!

FIRE?

WHATS  
GOING ON!

BACK TO BED  
EVERYONE ITS ONLY  
BOOF TALKING IN  
HIS SLEEP  
AGAIN!

DOPEY B.

ONE NIGHT IN THE HALL  
CLARENCE RIVER BLOW.

HAVE YOU  
SEEN THE PADRE?

NO SARGE.

PADRE?

HERE  
SARGE.

THANK GOD  
FOR THAT!

PADRE!  
PADRE!

THE NIGHT OF THE LONG WALK  
TO THE MINE FIELD

HERE I  
COME LORD

HANG IN  
THERE PADRE.

FRONT VIEW OF THE  
PADRE IN A APC  
NEGOTIATING A 45°  
INCLINE TO THE MINE  
FIELD ANNUAL CAMP 77.

3 FIELD SQUADRONS ANNUAL CAMP 77

Here follows notices which although they did not appear over the camp period because of the censureship are worthy of note.

NOTICES

- MEDICAL:** Men suffering from a feeling of fullness after eating, are requested to state where they got the extra rations from.
- WARNING:** Men are advised to keep their eyes open for a captain who ties his jersey strings in a bow and criss-crosses his boot laces. It is thought this is a spy in disguise.
- PERSONAL:** **MISSING FRIENDS:** Last seen disappearing into large swamp enroute to minefield. John..... and one complete section. Any information as to the present whereabouts of above, please contact 2 Troop who misses them.
- LOST:** **TINY** - Come back dear, a warm welcome is prepared for you. Sgt Killer Moore.
- LOST:** **LOST:** A pair of field glasses. Finder please return same to our champion optimist, 3 Troop.
- LOST:** Four men 1 Troop: last seen wading large stream. Would the search party please bring with them one Zodiac boat complete with paddles. The Troop NCO will only be too pleased to sign for it.
- WANTED:** **WANTED:** The above field glasses by 3 Troop NCO to find his men when work is afoot.
- WANTED:** **WANTED TO BUY:** 3 Troop will buy large or small quantities of old beer. Fresh beer not objected to.
- TO LET:** A nice dugout and shelter on skyline 3 Troop area. Owner leaving for hospital with exposure.
- BUSINESS FOR SALE:** Troop Sgt will sell goodwill of well run business. 1 Troop box, for pass to blue movie being held tonight. See Sgt T.
- FOR SALE:** Complete spy outfit. An over large bush hat, 1 jersey complete with bow in tie strings and two cutlasses. Owner having failed to be discovered for three days is going out of business.
- POSITIONS VACANT:** Wanted, work parties. Men used to high winds, rain and hot boxes, camouflaging, carrying mines and digging culverts. Constant, regular employment day and night. Apply 3 Troop.
- MISCELLANEOUS:** Read 3 Troops recipe for cooking large Coleridge worms - it's a must.

The enemy airforce is kindly requested to refrain from wasting fuel by flying over 3 Troops position between 0500 and 0900 hrs daily.

COLLECTING SERVICE: Prisoners collected: The 2 Troop collecting company is now in business. So far the troop has collected one large enemy; He is now going cheap - fully house trained.

P.S.: If the enemy reads this would they consider a swap?

READ THIS GREAT OFFER

WANT TO GET OUT OF NEXT ANNUAL CAMP?  
WANT A FREE TRIP TO CHRISTCHURCH AND BEYOND?  
MEET NEW FRIENDS?

JUST FILL OUT THIS FORM AND SEND TO US.  
ALL APPLICANTS WILL BE PERSONALY SCREENED.

I wish to apply for your medical benefit. I have the following disabilities: (Cross out those which do not apply)

My: Left, right leg  
My: Left, right arm, has been amputated.

I have been crushed by a: Dozer  
truck  
tank  
WRAC  
The weight of work.

I am mad: (one sure sign is tying your jersey draw string in a bow)

I have been eating out of hot boxes for more than six days.

Other Qualifications: Wet rot etc

Name..... No.....

Unit..... Address.....

Send to 3 Field Ambulance by fast messenger.

-oo00oo-

The two WRACS getting back to camp after midnight met the Orderly Sgt. "Oh Sgt, please don't tell we're just coming in after hours" said one of the WRACS.

"That's alright girls" said the Ord Sgt, I'm just going out after mine now".

CONSTRUCTION OF THE SUMMER LABORATORYSCOTT BASEKnown now as TOPCAT Base

Another first for Topcat.

The rumours started about Nov 75, that there was a likelihood of the Army Engineers getting the task of constructing a building at Scott Base. This rumour finally came true in Dec 76. The task got off the ground when the team attended the Antarctic Training Course at that beautiful metropolis at Tekapo Training Camp. For some people it was interesting whether it was due to the large quantity of liquid consumed, did you make the 100 cans Larry!;, or due to the intellectual lectures/discussions, is very debateable. As an example one of the lectures held immediately following a good breakfast of spaghetti was on the quantity of worms/parasites that dwelled inside a seal, most refreshing.

The team attended the course as civilians and if they had not known the meaning of 'mingle' they sure did by the week, did'nt you Stocky! But credit must be given where credit is due, they maintained the engineer motto of "First in Last out" (Hic, burp!!). One of the most interesting exercises was being choppered into the mountains behind Tekapo Skifield. The team had to walk out from here in waist deep snow and also endure an hour of snow.

After many frustrating delays, the team finally got to Scott Base, the advance party on 17 Jan and the remainder on 18 Jan. The team consisted of the following Sappers:

- Lt Sel Heaton - Now known as Farmer Joe.  
 Sgt Colin Oliver- Well what's our next change Vic (MWD Overseer) change the Lab into a gymnasium?!
- Cpl Gary Pullen - The man who loved the beer. Budweiser or Schlitz?
- Lcpl Alan Stockwell- The man who received the most letters and the best scented. Now engaged, she must have doubted what you did down there with the penguins, Stocky?
- Lcpl Murry Beal - Loved doing "House Mouse"  
 Lcpl Ross James - Just love that Schlitz (beer) what did it give you Ross!?
- Lcpl Mike Payne - The quiet one. it's heard that he got drunk on drinking too much 'tea'. Favourite saying "Luv a cuppa".
- Lcpl Nielsen - Exactly what did happen in the toilet, can't you control your actions? Watch him 2 Fd Sqn.
- Spr Darryll Pugh - Couldn't get him off "his" toys, borrowed by fair means or foul. from McMurdo. What did you break?
- Spr Joe Cool Stack - If there was money to be made Stocky knew how. How much did you sell those jeans for?
- Also in the team was the MWD Overseer Vic Erridge, a guy who got in and helped out.

-oo00oo-

One consolation of old age is that you can whistle as you clean your teeth.

The task seemed to be fated from the start, initially in Aug we were informed that the team would be down there from Nov to Feb. Dates seemed to slip further and further back until eventually we got there in Jan.

Once the contract was let there were many variations to the design of the building due to the unavailability of material and the amount of time for certain processes. These variations never ceased, with only a couple of days before the team was programmed to return to NZ it was decided that there was no need for the cool store, loading bay, and the walls here only to be lined on one side due to insufficient electrical details.

Though the team had arrived at Scott Base by 18 Jan construction on the Summer Lab didn't begin in earnest until 22 Jan. The big hang-up was waiting for the American Ship, "Bland" to unload and the construction material to be transported to Scott Base, 3 km away. The trailers of the trucks have not got any brakes so you can imagine the hair raising rides that were experienced in this haul. Apparently there are always a couple of trucks "jack knifing" down the Scott Base hill.

Sgt Oliver and Cpl Pullen went to McMurdo Base to try and locate the critical cargons that were holding up construction. All they found was the contents of the cargons, two pins, braces etc, scattered within the ships hold. If this wasn't enough at least 40% of the panels, which weigh approx 700lbs each, had been damaged by careless handling whilst unloading from the ship. They had even managed to penetrate a large cargon with the forks of a forklift. The amount of damage incurred in transit was considerable.

To fill in time before construction began, some of the party constructed an extension to the ablutions pipe. No one spoke to them for some time!! (wonder why) The others prepared the site in readiness for all the construction material, improved the building site and went over to McMurdo to get hold of a couple of D8's and the Pettibone Crane (the big brother to the Austin Western). The amount of plant available at McMurdo is phenomenal but only about 20% of it is serviceable. The Pettibone crane was unserviceable on our arrival but within 3 hrs of sending Sgt Oliver and Spr Pugh over to repair it we had it back on the building site. The American mechanics couldn't believe it, they reckoned it was the fastest repair job they had ever seen. Down Antarctic it's the old saying of "if you want something done do it yourself". Also, "Possession is 99% of the law". The team was amazed one day when we went to thank the Officer in charge of the "Seabees" (Navy Engineers) for the use of his plant and he replied "Don't thank us we should thank you for repairing all our gear".

The terrain consists of a material known as "permafrost volcanic rock (scoria) that has had water seep into the voids and then freeze, the result being a substance harder than concrete. The rippers on the D8 made very little impression on the permafrost when it had it's full weight on the rippers. There were many times that the D8 was seen to stall due to the Permafrost's strength. It took about 2 hrs of solid work to cut away approx 6 inches of permafrost.

The summer laboratory is 18m by 9m by 6m. The building consists of 70 panels that are 6 inches thick and are secured to the outer skeleton (two cols and roof truss) each panel

secured using 36 self tapping bolts, see enclosed plans and photos of the building. The building is held down using 22 rock bolts which penetrate into the permafrost by 2m. The most frustrating job was securing the panels to the columns and trusses, for every successful bolt, four had been snapped or burnt out.

The climatic conditions were bearable but as Spr Stack stated, "When you can hammer your foot, without feeling any pain then it's cold". (But you all know the saying, "No sense, no feeling"). The lowest temperature experienced was something like -150°c. The worst factor was the wind, which created the chill factor, at times the wind was like a knife cutting right through you. The team found working with thick gloves (2 pair), heavy clothing and climatic conditions very frustrating. At times you are sweating profusely but if you discarded any clothing you'd freeze.

Though the building was meant to go together like a jigsaw puzzle, it still had its moments. The following are a few examples, one of the exterior doors had to be cut down by 30mm to fit the opening, majority of studs were too long, to open the main entrance door you have to stand on the second to last step, the temporary entrance was made out of the timber from the pallets.

The night life was near non existent ie, it never got dark, but the clubs still had a good attendance, It was a great experience coming out of a darkened club at midnight and walking into bright sunlight and a temperature of -50c. In McMurdo there are about 8 clubs ranging from the Playboy Club to Kiwi's Cnr to the Red room. The facilities at McMurdo Base include a gynasium, sauna, picture theatre, ships store (PX), barber and a very good messing facilities. During summer there are approx 800 personnel at McMurdo and about 30-40 at Scott Base. Though it may be hard to believe the team only got to experience the "Night Life" of McMurdo a couple of times. Transport is not too good down there and walking 3 km, half drunk at Antarctic is more than stupid. So it was a case of utilising the facilities at Scott Base which were very good considering the size. They included a recreation room (bar, pool table and darts), library, films (some sittings lasting 4-5 hrs dependant on the type and colour of the film), walks to the ice caves and around the pressure ridges.

The team worked very long hours, an average of 10 hrs a day, and accomplished far more than anyone thought they would. DSIR are more than happy and now we await the next task.

The sappers that participated in the task made sure that Scott and McMurdo Base knew the meaning of TOPCAT and that they were members of the RNZE. I feel the Corps can be proud of all the members involved in the task and the amount of work completed.

Lt Heaton  
Project Officer

-ooOoo-

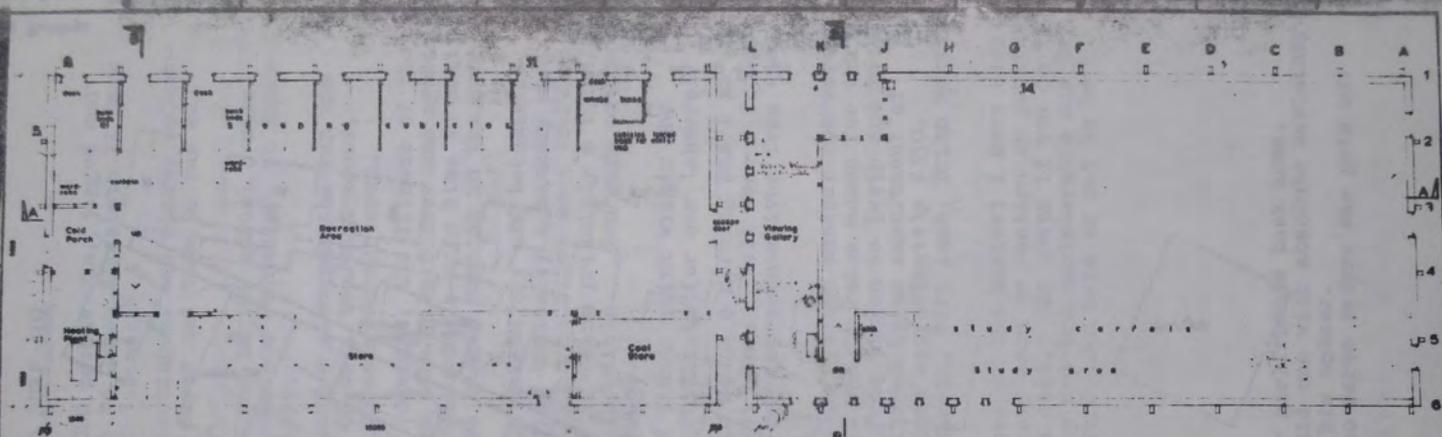
Overheard conversation between two permanent staff:  
"Phew I thought research into gases for military uses went out in WWI.

"They have nothing on those Army boy's in the hanger".

Ross James talking to Gary Stack

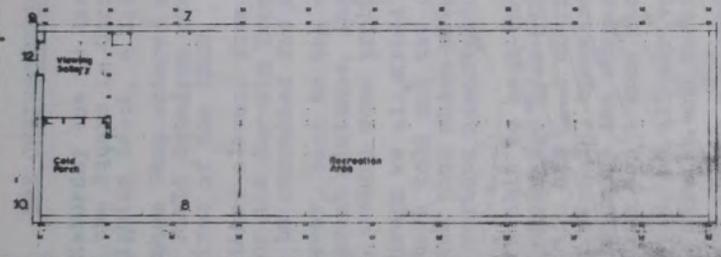
Ross "Hey Stocky you ready to go home".

Gary S "No way man, I haven't bought the PX out yet!"

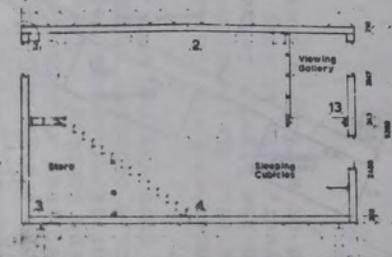


GROUND FLOOR PLAN

MEZZANINE FLOOR PLAN



SECTION A.A



SECTION B.B

NOTES:  
1. The floor levels are as shown on the drawings.  
2. The building is a general structure.  
3. The building is a general structure.

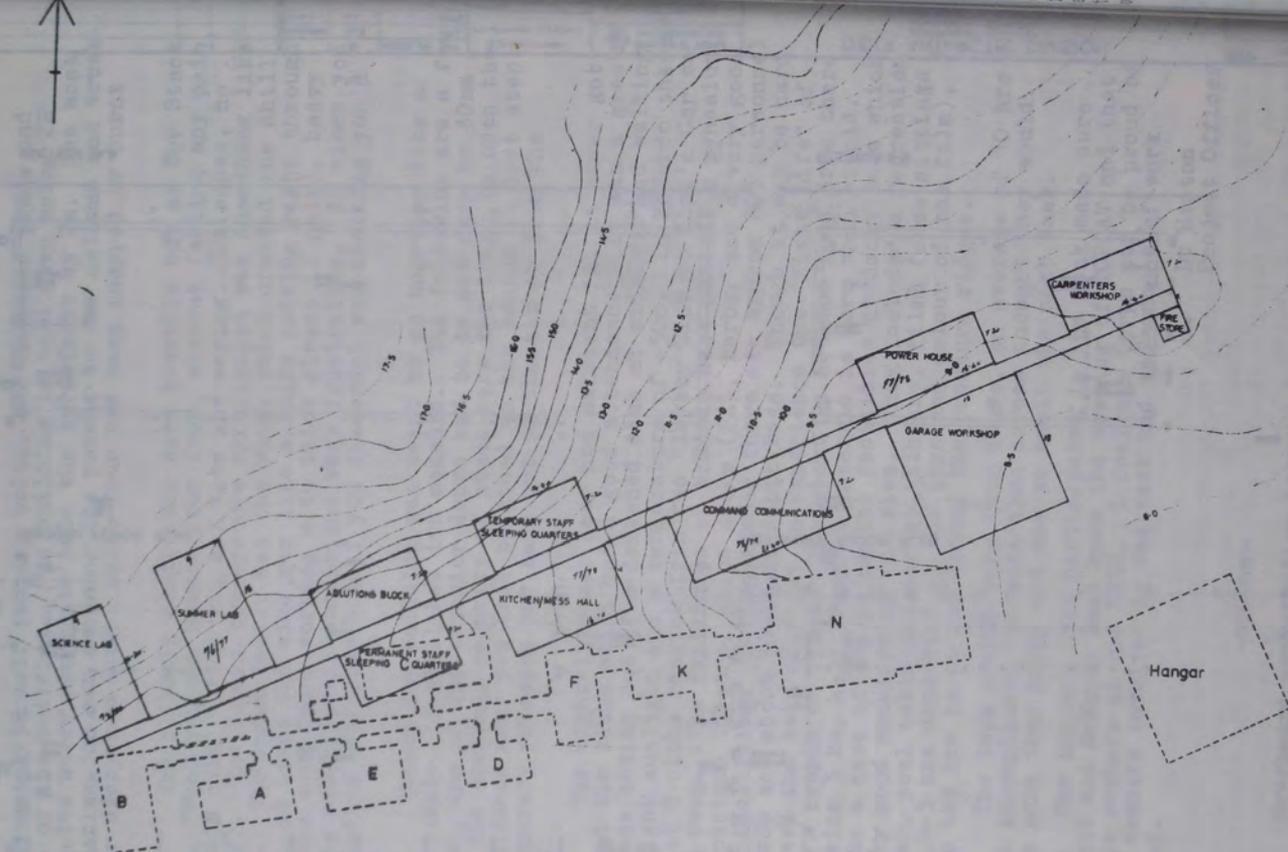


Note: More drawings of large scale are available on the site. The number of each drawing is indicated by a star.

DESIGNED BY	BY	DRAWN BY	DATE	PROJECT	NO.	SCALE	DATE
Designed	R.J.E.		7/73	G.D. Makimmin	Government Architect	1:80	04/10/73
Drawn	A.C.		09/75	Ministry of Works and Development			

D.S.I.R. ANTARCTIC DIVISION  
SCOTT BASE

Handwritten notes and signatures at the bottom of the page, including 'A great walking path' and 'very good'.



Existing Buildings   
Rejected Buildings 

SITE PLAN  
SCOTT BASE REDEVELOPMENT

SCALE 1:300

SURVEYED BY W.F. WICKS DEC75-FEB76

W.F. Wicks

THE CHRISTCHURCH CITY TO SURF JOG

On Saturday the 19 Mar 77, 8,000 people ran, jogged and walked from the Square in Christchurch to Queen Elizabeth II Park near New Brighton Beach, a distance of 7.6 miles.

Burnham Camp entered a large contingent and eleven volunteers from 3 Field Squadron gave their sweat and time to run as representatives of the RNZE.

Of these eleven, five lads had ran in the annual 8 mile road race for the Bur-Wig Trophy the previous Wednesday, so those lads are to be commended for their spirit.

However, back to the city to surf - although the run was not over a great distance, the heat - 26 deg, the vast crowd, traffic etc, caused some problems not normally encountered.

Although we all tried to keep together, the fitness of the younger members told and the older digs like Mike Oliver and myself slowly drifted back which nevertheless allowed us more time to admire the view of various assorted unfettered bulges bobbing in the sea breeze.

I was able to head the squadron Sar-Major off because I had one big advantage over him - he being basically a mammary man had to run with his head at right angles or at times when there was a spectacular example, backwards, while I, being principally a thigh/leg man could enjoy the scenery from all points. You guys out on the golf course don't know what you missed.

However, we all arrived at the finish point within the required 100 minutes and received a certificate for our labours.

In all it was a pleasant way to spend a morning and I am sure we will have a better turn out next year. Well done 3 Troop, Support and HQ Troop, perhaps we will see representatives from one and two next year.

Before I sign off I would like to mention another run which was held last year at Linton Camp. It was to raise money for the Linton Plunket Society. The run was from Linton to Levin and back, a distance of 54 miles and was accomplished by an assortment of engineers and 4 ordnance chaps and raised approximately \$350. Some of the guys who ran were, Barry Hapeta, Bert Lamb, Brian Marshal, Hawkeye etc.

I remember this run as being one of the hardest I have been on, and have been disappointed that I have seen no mention or publicity given in the Liaison Letter to the deed. So chaps if you do it again this year, give it some publicity and the confederates may try to duplicate or arrange a similar venture down here as not to be out - done.

oo OO oo

Two Sappers were discussing their girlfriends back home. "My girls not playing around," said one with absolute certainty "How can you be so certain" asked his cobbler. "Well she's got three more years to serve before she gets out of jail."

The following pers took part in the city to surf.

- Lt. Sel Meaton
- Sar-Major Mike Oliver
- Sgt. Kerry Moore
- Cpl. Kerry May - Orange Boy
- Sprs. Jacko Jackson
  - Flounder Peterson
  - Feltex Halkett
  - Naps Napier
  - Radar Nicol
  - Tiny McColl
  - Mac McClintock.
  - Biggles Church.

Sgt K.R. Moore

Content removed due to copyright

THE CLARENCE RIVER  
DEMOLITION TASK

It was with a great deal of pleasure that 3 Field Squadron received the go ahead to demolish the old Clarence River Bridge near Kaikoura. After all it is not often a Squadron gets a task of the magnitude of the Clarence Bridge.

The bridge itself, a wooden monolith, of truss design was approximately 1000 metres long and 15 metres high and had had a checkered career before it became redundant by the building of a concrete bridge further down river.

The old bridge was completed in 1883, but in a flood in 1923, the first spans were washed out to sea. This disrupted traffic for two years and crossings had to be made by cable ferries and punts.

In 1925, the bridge was restored but in 1953 the Northern approaches were destroyed by another flood and the railway bridge was decked for road traffic by the RNZE - SD construction Squadron SMD.

Once again the bridge was restored, but finally it was realised that a new bridge was a necessity and the old girl had to go.

The first team from 3 Fd Sqn, using approximately 250 lb of explosive, were successful in bringing down the two southern spans and severely damaging two of the massive 2 metre diameter concrete, steel encased piers.

This first effort was mainly experimental and investigative in nature and as such was totally successful.

The unit then prepared for the final phase which was to destroy the remaining wooden spans during annual camp 77.

Throughout annual camp, which revolved principally around our role in support; defensive minefields etc, 3 troop, which was to do the demolition task, was preparing itself and looking forward to travelling North.

It was quite a team which finally assembled under Capt Jason-Smith on the Clarence River. Besides 3 troop, there was a squad of assault pioneers, two provosts for traffic control, two medics, a cook and a padre.

The bridge was attacked almost immediately and the first span crashed into the riverbed shortly after we had settled into our new accommodation, a hall and a disused house - which to say the least, was a relief after living in half shelters for a week or so.

That night the weather turned and it rained heavily throughout the evening and the next morning the radio news said that Greymouth was flooded. Things were not too pleasant on our front either, the river had swollen to gigantic proportions and it was easy to see how spans were washed away in the past. The safety rope laid down stream across an almost dry gap was now under 2 metres of roaring brown water.

oo OO oo

Visitor: "Where are the monkeys?"

Zoo Keeper: "In the back making love"

Visitor: "Would they come out for peanuts?"

Zoo Keeper: "Would you?"

The IC of the task conferred with the MWD from Kaikoura as to the feasibility of continuing, but to our dismay it was a NO GO.

They argued if we blew the remainder of the bridge, it would rush down-stream and in all probability, smash the railway bridge.

You must admit they had a good point. So, accordingly it was with disappointment that we had to pull back to Christchurch.

However, a valuable lesson had been learnt an experiment drilling holes in one of the giant piers with thermic lances was successful and it was proposed to use them again on our return.

In Mid-February 3 Fd Sqn received the nod to finish the task and a small team headed North with WO2 Mac McAllister. This time there was no holding us. All the wooden spans were dropped for the waiting dozers to clear and four of the piers (something of an experiment) crashed to the deck - a task well executed.

In the course of the final phase a number of incidents stick in my mind which amused me at the time, and one, which to say the least, did not.

On one of the spans we used 'Hayricks' with cutting charges, on the steel hangers. In all fifty 'Hayricks' were used and the resulting bang had to be seen and heard to be believed. On the inspection, before the 'All clear', I walked along one of the remaining spans to the end where I found to my consternation, a Hayrick smoking away, I yelled down to the safety officer Lt Sel Weston that he had an abort up here; to which he replied so had he, six actually by his feet. However all was well and procedure took over and the Hayricks cleared. The blinds were put down to excessive age.

Incidentally we suffered our first and last casualty at this time, a womans pet budgie down the road died - cause of death, shock!!

On the more amusing side, after the blow, Mac McAllister asked Padre Neil our residing Padre, if he would like to let off a small charge comprising some short lengths of det. cord. The Padre willingly agreed. Once down on the river bed Mac issued his instructions: 'Now Padre when you are ready to push the button, say Look Up! Ok? 'Yes Mac, I say look up and press the button! 'Thats right, say look up, and press; replied Mac, then bless us, this is what we heard: '1,2,3, Bang!' as the Padre pressed the titty.

Another sight which took my fancy was the sight on the bridge of the Padre, the Medic and a Provost, sitting on boxes calmly making cutting charges like experienced IRA men and looking like they were thoroughly enjoying it.

Our friendly Medic features again: He was caught with a cigarette in his mouth strolling along the bridge with all the charges laid. A sapper yelled at him to put the b..... thing out. The poor chap, a WO2, got such a shock, he dropped it on the deck and mightily crushed it out with his heel - about a half inch from a ring main of det. cord. A very pale sapper was last seen disappearing off the far end of the bridge. Nevertheless, our supernumeraries were a great help on the task.

So, the Clarence bridge is no more and an era has gone. It was a great training task and valuable lessons were learnt.

oo oo oo

"I know a man who has been married for thirty years and he spends every evening at home"

"That's what I call love"

"The doctor call it paralysis"

I don't think we will have such a **golden** opportunity again - or will we; I hear there is a large bridge up in Auckland which is showing its age.

Sgt K.R. Moore.

P.S. If anyone wishes further details on the charges used etc, contact WO2 Mac McAllister, training WO, 3 Field Squadron.

oo OO oo

Dangerous driving dosen't decide who is right - but only who is left.

oo OO oo

Level Crossing Sign

This railway track has been in four accidents and hasn't lost any.

Content removed due to copyright

# CANTERBURY BUGBY SUPPORTER INVENTS THE TELESCOPE



AFTER EXHAUSTIVE TRIALS AT LANCASTER PARK THE FINISHED ARTICLE IS PICTURED ABOVE WITH MR WILEY FERGUS OF CHCH.

Dear Editor, The RNZE Liasion Letter, would you please include this cutting from the CHCH Star in your next issue as I feel this invention may be of use at SME. Incidentally, I come from Sir Super Sid country Nth Auckland myself.

CHAPTER 55 SUPPORT SQUADRONAppointments

The following are the appointments as at 19 Apr 77.

OC	Maj T.W. Dench
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI H.J. Gallagher
Tpt WO	WOII W.R. Denby
CCLk	Sgt K.S. McEwen
SQMS	WOII G.B. McDonald
MPF	Ssgt J.H. Hendrick

Postings Out

WOI J.W. Lock to 2 Works Team  
 Spr Lack to 2/1 Bn  
 Cpl Fee to SME  
 Capt R.A. Barrett to LSG

Postings In

Capt R.A. Barrett from Pakistan  
 WOI Gallagher from 6 Fd Sqn  
 Spr's Webster, Tanner, Sterling, and Hynds from  
 Basic Courses.

Discharges

Cpl Meihana, Cpl Wilson, Spr Eynon, Spr Finau.

Promotions

Ssgt McDonald to WOII  
 Cpl Everson to Sgt  
 Lcpl's Turoa and Peters to Cpl.  
 Spr's Hutton, Pickford, Marshall, Raponi, and  
 Te Whata to Lcpl.

Retirement

After 29 years and 10 months, WOII Gerry Grieve has left the Army. It was with regret that the Corps says farewell to Gerry, but we are sure that he will not be forgotten.

Annual Camp

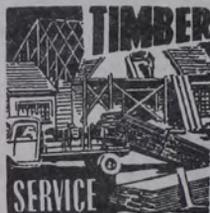
For the period of Annual Camp 1977, 5 Spt Sqn, with 1 Engr Wksp under command was exercised under command of HQ RNZE. This unit was tasked 'in support' as follows:

- Pre Annual Camp period - unit in spt of 2 Fd Sqn
- Annual Camp 12-19 Feb - 1 Tp in spt 2 Fd Sqn  
 2 Fd Sqn  
 1 Tp in spt 6 Fd Sqn

Due to the units heavy works programme, both before and during camp, only limited formal training could be undertaken. This training consisted of the construction of fire trenches and mounting of patrols and practising the unit in stand-to drills. The practical camouflage of the unit CP and the dispersal of unit accommodation, vehicles and plant equipments. During the unit's works tasks the opportunity was taken to improve operator trade skills on all plant items and drilling rigs.

Some of the tasks carried out by the unit before and during camp were:

- a. Construction and maintenance of roads
- b. Digging of Bde/Bn CPs
- c. Soak pits
- d. Storage area bunds
- e. Construction of fire breaks
- f. Digging of swill pits/latrines
- g. Mill and supply Annual Camp timber - 30400 ft sawn and 20,000 ft round
- h. Water points
- j. Culverts
- k. Servicing for 62.5 Kva generators
- l. Survey work
- m. Stockpiling metal.



#### Other Tasks

The unit has assisted various organisation during the last three months.

#### Steam Festival

Three transporters were used to move seven steam traction engines from various locations in the Manawatu/Wanganui area to the Steam Museum at Tokomaru. The engines were moved for the Steam Festival held during the 5/6 May 77. Without this units assistance the festival would not have been the financial success that it was.

#### Removal of Weir

Three machines were used to assist the MWD with the removal of a weir in Linton Camp. The weir was used to hold a supply of water for fire fighting in camp. The drain supplying the weir was also cleaned out of weeds and rubbish, and the invert level was re-established.

### Turangi Motel Sites

The unit sent two personnel to Turangi to assist the 'Landlord' Waiouru Camp with the site preparation for the new motels.

### Linton Camp Rubbish Dump

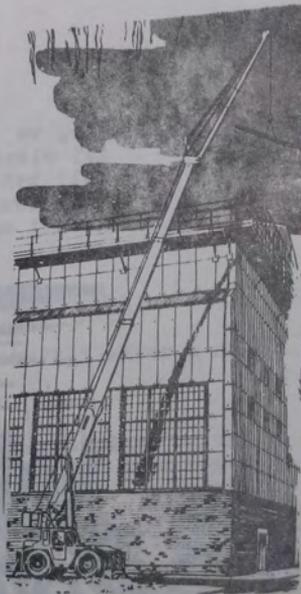
5500 cubic metres of fill was carted in the bulldozed into place to assist the MWD with the rebuilding of the 'face' of the camp rubbish dump.

### Radar Sets

Three surplus radar sets were transported from Waiouru to 1 Base Wksp during the period 28 Mar - 1 Apr 77.

### Training Weekend

A TF training weekend was held during 26-27 Mar 77. Due to the closure of the Argo Road for Ex Northern Safari during this period, the planned training for the plant operators had to be changed. The SNCO's who attended the weekend were given instruction on survey, whilst the plant operators were given practical training on graders, load dump trucks.



JUST FOR YOU!SGTS' & SSGTS'

A young civilian girl came out to Linton Camp to see what the Army was all about.

She saw a young Ssgt walking around, so she approached him and asked if he could tell her what his stripes and crown meant.

He said, "We'll the crown means I'm married, and the three stripes mean I've got three kids!"

Contented with his answer, she walked off. Later she came across a Sgt walking along the road, so she HIT HIM ACROSS THE HEAD with her handbag!

Val  
NZWRAC

oo 00 oo

Here we are in 5 Spt  
All clean cut with a good report  
Well behaved  
And always shaved  
We all agree, we're a pretty good sort!

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER 66 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments:

OC	Maj	PJ Skogstad
AO/21C	Capt	JK Williams
SSM	WOII	Paul McKeany
SQMS	Sgt	Ken Avenell
CCLK	Sgt	Alan Barclay
Tpt Sgt	Sgt	Gav Delaney
Sigs Sgt	Sgt	Barry Allision
Catering NCO	Sgt	Richard Starke

1 Tp

Comd	2Lt	AJ McCaw
Tp. Ssgt	Ssgt	Gordon Reid
Tp Sgt	Cpl	Graeme Lochore

2 Tp

Comd	Lt	GS Church
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt	Dan Cunningham
Tp Sgt	Sgt	Tony Shaw

3 Tp

Comd	2Lt	M Williams
Tp Ssgt	Sgt	Alan Oliver
Tp Sgt	Sgt	John Osborne

Spt Tp

Comd	Lt	T Joyce
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt	Dick Stent
Tp Sgt	Sgt	Eric Harniss

Posting in:

WOII Paul McKeany from SME  
Sgt Ken Avenell from SME

Posting Out:

WOII Harry Gallagher to 5 Spt Sqn  
Ssgt Rob Wright to 1 Fd Sqn

Bits & Pieces:

Capt J.K. Williams is on the way to recovery after a stay in hospital for an operation.

Births:

A birth notice in the Wellington Evening Standard on the 12 Apr 77 reads. "quote: Oliver: To Anne and Alan - a little Sapper (Bret Donald) etc" unquote.

To Alan Oliver and Wife a Boy.  
To Terry Haste and Wife a Boy.



EXERCISE WHAKA KOTAHI - AND OTHER THINGS

Annual Camp 1977 will be remembered for many reasons by those who attended. For many it's moist conclusion will be an enduring memory. Unlike many other units however, Sixth Field Squadron fared well with the storm which precipitated an early conclusion to Exercise Whaka Kotai.

During the first week of the camp an industrious advance party established the facilities at Imjim Camp.

Given the inherent limitations posed by it's Waicuru setting the campsite was (nearly), idyllic. With the Moawhaonga River nearby, swimming was a popular pastime at the end of a hot working day.

The main body arrived at Imjim on 11 February though there were rumours that two junior officers had become lost en route from Wellington. These hopes, however, proved groundless.

With the arrival of the main body of troops the real work started. The carnival atmosphere of the advance party camp was abandoned. Midday soiree ceased, as did day trips to the Turangi mineral pools. No longer did the imbibing and general ribaldry extend to the wee hours, as the two cans per man per day instalment plan was rigidly put into effect.

Sixth Field Squadron was transformed into a crack engineer unit ready for (almost) anything. A troop under the watchful eye of Lt Geof Church transformed the camp site into an, (almost) impenetrable fortress. Gun pits were established at strategic points and the camp merged imperceptibly into the surrounding terrain as one or two carefully selected tents were draped in what almost appeared to be camouflage nets.

Under the watchful eye of Sgt Barry Allison a signals net was established and Sgt Gav Delaney carefully controlled the movement of unit vehicles. The unit - thanks to the preceding years training programme - was running like a well oiled machine. The nerve (or was it nervous?) centre of the camp - the Command Post - kept the unit activities under close scrutiny.

Two Troop lost it's cohesiveness fairly early in the camp as it forfeited a section to 'Div Rear' at Paradise Valley, to supply water to units at that location. Ssgt Dan Cunningham, with his usual determination, high spirits and generally pleasant disposition set about a training programme for those residual sappers not engaged in unit tasks. Those under instruction were soon proficient in compass reading, track laying and infantry minor tactics and rapidly became a force to be reckoned with. Meanwhile down at the nervous centre of the camp the pace was (almost) hectic. Captain Kim Williams (call me Kim) was breathless as he quickly fingered through an old copy of ..... CENSORED ON THE GROUNDS OF BEING INCRIMINATING EVIDENCE, E.D. The units intelligence clerk, Lcpl Rosemary Thompson (call me Risque Rose) worked up to a crescendo as she quietly congratulated herself on her foresight in landing such a cushy job, and got down to the real work as she carefully filed her fingernails and adjusted her makeup.

Meanwhile the Unit's Liaison Officer 2 Lt Morgan Williams laboured selflessly on: Opdems, maintdems, sitreps, taskreps, mortreps, unit strength states, vehicle states, plant states, memos, public relation reports, press releases were all careful and precisely formulated with a healthy industriousness almost unequalled in recent military history. It is not known what happened to Maj Peter Skogstad in those early days of annual camp. On occasions it was rumoured that he was seen usually heading out of camp to some conference or other.

"The Bosses O Group", as it came to be known in Squadron jargon, was a feature of annual camp. It's nightly occurrence will especially be remembered by those who attended and under extreme duress neatly avoided his probing questions and vicious cross examinations of key unit personnel. We who attended O Groups were determined not to allow the trivia - promulgated by the higher command - interfere with our war. We were (almost) successful as a report came back of bawdy evenings in the OR's mess and hectic (though more refined) sessions in the Sgts and Officers mess. They were wonderful memories; Mr Tovey's dance troupe, disgusting duos by Cpl Norm 'Mudguard Head' Napier and Spr Windy Wellington, 'dead ants' acts by the units officers (who should have known better but were too estatic to care) and various other vaudeville in the collected audience.

Gosh annual camp was fun. Meanwhile Exercise Whaka Kotahi was being hatched in the minds of military geniuses in Div Main and soon Six Field Squadron was to be engulfed in this simulated battle exercise.

The first casualty was recorded as Sgt Barry Allison fell and sprained his ankle in the command post - even before the battle began.

Meanwhile, Mr Geoff Church (acting as enemy) masterminded a brilliant flanking manoeuvre as he carefully 'shepherded' his sappers into position at the sharp end. The brilliance of this action was never to be recorded in the annals of military history, however, as he was on the wrong frequency and couldn't convey his position to the umpires.

Mr Williams (Junior), meanwhile, was rewarded for his energy and devotion to service by being posted to the Chief Engineer - as liaison officer. His string of successes in that position are now legendary and won't be repeated. That young man is really going places. (Mostly by helicopter).

Anyway, almost as soon as it started the battle was over and all that remained was for gear to be packed away and for our ageing transport to be nursed carefully homeward.

1977 was a good annual camp.

Works

This year the Squadron is involved with major tasks, in the reshaping of Pattie Street Camp. The tasks included:

a. Pattie Street Garrison Club

This job is being carried out by our caretaker come MOW building contractor Ssgt Dick Stent, and other members of the Squadron. The task consists of the refurbishment of the old Garrison Club as well as a 700 sq ft extension to the bar area and a 200 sq ft bulk store cum cooler. The work is well under way with the bar extension and cooler nearing completion. The next job is to the toilet block.

b. Refurbishment of Headquarters

All offices and the lecture room are to be remodeled in the near future.

c. Storm Water System

Under the direction of the MOW Services officer (2Lt Alister McCaw) our flooding problems should be over to the joy of the present and past members of 6 Fd Sqn and Pattie St Camp neighbours.

d. New Fence Around Pattie Street

When our building contractor has the time, a new fence around the camp will be going up, also to the delight of our neighbours.

Content removed due to copyright

A FEMINE POINT OF VIEW

Annual Camp '77 proved to be a unique experience for 6 Field Squadron. They can boast of their success in opening the gates on the RNZE bastion of male chauvinism by fielding no less than five female sappers.

Suitable interest was shown in their abilities by visiting dignitaries but this of course lapsed when it was realised that a sapper is a sapper is indeed a sapper!

Besides adding a veneer of couth and culture to the mess, the presence of female sappers is manifest to the casual visitor by the two obvious means of impression: the eye and the ear. Surrounds and work spaces were both clean and tidy. The language of communication is spiced with adjectives instead of the coarse phrases and expletives used by the common soldiery when the fair sex is absent.



Apart from adding a semblance of refinement to coarse and common pastime of war, (even the mock variety) female sappers could be seen engaged on all frontiers in soul destroying tasks such as camouflage, driving, digging, demolitions, fatigues and communications. In all these spheres of activity the fems showed they were just as capable as the homms.

And Furthermore I can say without fear of contradiction, they not only enjoyed it as much as their male counterparts but probably surpassed them in enthusiasm.

Content removed due to  
copyright

CHAPTER 2THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments:

The following appointments are current as at 1 May 77:

OC	Maj C.R. Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI M.T.O.T. Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt A.Adair (RAE)
Corps TMS Advisor	Capt R.B. Simmons
Trg WO Admin	WOII W.H. Lamb
Trg WO Plant	WOII W.A. Kearney
SQMS	WOI R.J. Huggins
C CLK	Sgt J.G. Atkinson

Promotions:

Norm Foley to Ssgt 3 Aug 76  
 Ron Huggins to WOI 1 Mar 77  
 Judy Hooper to Lcpl 25 Mar 77  
 Watty Rudolph to Lcpl 26 Apr 77

Postings:In

Lcpl Averill Nasario from CD Sig Tp  
 Lcpl Watty Rudolph from 1 Fd Sqn  
 Lcpl O.P. Smith from 3 Fd Sqn

Out

WOII Paul McKeane to 6 Fd Sqn

Courses

RF Basic Field Engineering No 5 12 Jan - 22 Feb 77

The 22 students (mostly RF Cadets or ex RF Cadets) worked hard on this course and the overall standard achieved was high. Five days culverting in the Lismore State Forest and three days watermanship training on Lake Horowhenua assisting the course layout for the NZ Rowing Championships were the more unusual tasks completed.

The prize for the Best Sapper was awarded to:

Spr C. Collingwood of 1 Fd Sqn.

TF 16th Intake 5 Jan - 9 Feb 77

46 students comprising 1 Offr, 32 FE's 2 Plant Ops and 10 Privates made up this TF Specialist Training group. A keen bunch, mostly volunteering for Annual Camp as soon as their training concluded, they also spent three days watermanship training at Lake Horowhenua.

The prize for the best Sapper was awarded to:

Spr P.J. Mellalieu of 6 Fd Sqn.

RFMF

This title should be changed to The Pacific Islands Training Troop SME, as the group works on its own schedule and is composed of 15 RFMF and 3 TDF personnel. Sgt Ross and Sgt Vatanitawake have only training problems to grapple with. 2 other RFMF students arrived one month early for an Engine Hands course and another RFMF student is to attend a projected Camouflage course.

Main building training tasks proposed for Oct - Mar 78 are; a new building at SME, construct an armoury at Hawera, interior refurbish a building at Waiouru, which are to follow FE tasks and plant training.

Field Engineering Class I 16 Mar - 2 May 77

The course was completed by seven students ranging from Sapper to Sergeant.

It proved to be a challenging course not only for the students but also for some of the Instructors. (one of whom was seen being fitted for a straight jacket).

The main instructors were, Crack-up Blue, (Sgt Stirrat) Leave App Hub (Sgt Hubner), T-Square Mike (Sgt Petterson), Peter Poo-s (Cpl Jackson), Bull ? Bryce (Cpl Meade) and Boot-Lace Bert (WO2 Lamb).

The morale of the course was always high, mostly through the efforts of Burbling Boots (Lcpl Shoebridge).

RF/TF OR Basic Plant Op 19 Jan - 9 Feb 77

From the class of; 1 RNZIR Sgt, 2 TF, 3 TF Specialist Trainees and 6 RF Sappers, 10 qualified.

This course built a 1 km length of access road into the Himitangi Dml Range.

Despite high winds and poor weather conditions and a haul distance of 3 kilometres for 2 x D Pull scrapers, the road was formed the metal laid and compacted within the period of 5 days. Minor works tasks were also undertaken for the benefit of the trg area.

The course established its own camp and the pattern of 2 hours machine work before breakfast at 0800 hrs, and P & RT before dinner at 1900 hrs, still gives time for volley ball after the 'O' group at 2015 hrs.

Demolition Instructor 14 Mar - 6 Apr 77

17 students attended. Because the majority of the students had not done the instructors course the maximum qualification they could attain was a demolition supervisor. We had 9 pass as demolition supervisors, three pass as demolition safety officers, 2 pass as a demolition instructor and 2 gaining the grading N.Q.

A pleasant course with a lot of hard work done blowing stumps at Feilding. All students worked well through the phases. For those who passed the course congratulations and for the three who did not is is strongly recommended that they gain some back ground in basic mathematics.

ARMY ASSISTANCE TO THE  
NEW ZEALAND AMATEUR ROWING ASSOCIATION  
AT LAKE HOROWHENUA  
FBE - MAR 77

Content removed due to copyright

The New Zealand Amateur Rowing Championships for 1977 were scheduled for Saturday 5 Mar at Lake Horowhenua. The Organising Committee being confronted with the considerable job of preparing the course, sought, and obtained approval for Army assistance and subsequently SME was tasked. Lake Horowhenua is situated two kilometres (Km) north west of

Levin. It is approximately 2500 m long by 1000 m wide, being an area of 2.5 Km<sup>2</sup>, it ranges in depth from ankle to 2M. On the Levin bank is a public domain, which contains an enclosed childrens play area, and novelty railway. All in all, with plenty of sun and no wind, a bonzer (for Kiwis - excellent, splendid) barbeque spot.

The lake is undoubtedly of much community value but ownership could present headaches for prospective users; the lake bed is managed by the Maori Lake Owner Committee; the chain strip of land surrounding the lake by the Department of Land and Survey, and; the domain by the Levin Borough no doubt through another committee. We believe the water and the surface of the water 'belong' to two other outfits. 'Tongue in cheek' - the community has been sinking a lot into the lake of late. I am told it is part of the sewage treatment system; the water colour is most convincing.

The following will give you an idea of the course required for a rowing championship -

- a. length 2000 m consisting of a 1000m and 2000m course
- b. width 90m allowing for lanes
- c. depth of at least 1.8m.

The assistance required of the School was :-

- a. lay, tension and secure course markers;
- b. construct a finish judges platform, and,
- c. provide startline, platforms at the 1000m and 2000m starting positions.

After discussion with the Organising Committee our 'task leader', Cpl Bryce Meade and his team swung into action. First up a work platform was constructed from two assault beats MK IV. These were lashed together using two extra inside bailey transoms and a chess deck added. This basic but efficient raft was powered by twin 40 HP Johnsons.

-o-o-o-

MATHEMATICAL PROBLEM

Take your house number and double it, add five, Multiply by half a hundred. Add your age. Add the number of days in a year and subtract 615.

The last two figures will be your age. The others will be your house number.

They then surged into the unknown; laying the two lengths of 3000m 10 guage high tensile wire with marker buoys along the course. This was done by anchoring the wire with an ordnance pattern helldast and feeding out from a drum mounted on the raft. This may sound easy however over the 2500m wet gap with a strong cross wind, not so. Each length took about 3 hours to lay leaving several hundred metres of slack. Approximately 6 man days were spent in removing the slack and tensioning using raft power and eventually a tirror hoist. The tensioning process would have been much simplified by using a drum winch or even a vehicle, however a suitable winch was not available nor could vehicle access be gained. In hindsight a more effective method would possibly be fixing the wire to the raft and feeding out from a land based drum. Using this method constant tension could be maintained by braking against the raft thrust. Tensioning should then fall within the capability of the trusty tirror hoist. Positioning the bouys on the wire would have been difficult though. The requirement for the finish judges tower was a 3m x 3m platform 1m above water level. Having to work in a metre of water, the tower base being 6 and 2 half christchurch cribs, (some 250 Kilos) was assembled on the raft and then lowered into position. Additional cribs were easily clamped to the base and a chess platform spiked into place.

The starting platform requirement was satisfied by using in-service bridging and rafting equipment. The aluminium foot bridge and light tactical raft were anchored in the required positions. Without doubt it is the use of these equipments in support of civil activities which make the Army look good.

The organising Committee were most pleased with their factivities and record the 1977 National Rowing Championships a huge success. When the cheering had died down we reclaimed our equipment and returned it to its home - the SME Marina.

As always there are the lessons Lesson 1 was command. Our task team was commanded throughout ably by Cpl Meade and all tasks with the exception of the course marker laying went without hitch. To allow the finish judges tower and starting platforms to be successfully provided the only information needed was their positions. This however was not so for the wire laying. We, quite rightly, arrived with our improvised raft expecting all thinking to have been done. The Organising Committee had given much consideration to the laying however not the tensioning. Consequently the laying went smoothly with several of the committee men working with our team. The crunch came when we were left with several hundred metres of slack and a tirror hoist. How could this have been avoided? The answer has to be - by communication - timely and detailed communication at the implementor level.

Lesson 2 brings us to manpower. The manpower for the task was drawn, by necessity, from several sources. Two days were put in by the RE Basic Field Engineers Course, two by the TF 16th Specialist Intake and the remainder by SME staff. It would have been much more desirable, from both the aspect of efficiency and training value, for one body of troops to undertake the entire task.

oo oo oo

The man with a haunted look may not be a crimmminal.  
He may be living with his wives people.

Extending on this, it would be yet even more value if the body of troops was a formal troop. I need not go on.

The wisdom of this is borne out in the fact that it is a principle of the employment of engineers - CONTINUITY. After doing such a splendid job I am sure 'the sapper' will be sought out to assist in the preparations for future rewing activities on Lake Horowhenua. But why stop with assisting? Maybe us Ginger Beers could gain some national sporting acclaim for our pulling prowess. Those of us present at the Shawcroft Road Dedication Ceremony will recall 5 Spt Sqns skill at Tug. O. War. How about it Corps ??

#### PRESENTATION

In Feb 77, SME received from New Zealand Force Post Office Singapore 5 a gift of their magnificent desk placque. A nice thought and an excellent item for our UPF collection. The placque will truly hold its own with bigger brothers as the attractive design and blend of colours are tasteful and appropriate. Good work someone.

-oo00oo-

Troops who march in an irregular and disorderly manner are always in great danger of being defeated.

Vegetius in AD 378

-oo00oo-

#### SPEAKERS GUIDE

Stand up to be seen  
 Speak up to be heard  
 Sit down to be popular

-oo00oo-

#### THREE TYPES OF LEADERS

Those who make things happen  
 Those who watch things happen  
 Those who wonder what happened.

-oo00oo-

#### THE THREE B's

Be bright  
 Be brief  
 Be gone



REBELLION THREATEN'S ~ SOMEROCK  
 VON TEMPORARY'S FAINED RUSH  
 FIGHTERS ARE REINFORCED...

WITCHING! TODAY VE IS  
 ZITTING MIT DER  
 GETTING-FIT  
 EXERCISES!

**CAMOUFLAGAGE**  
 'Tock



REMEMBER ZUMMERHUND  
 VE HAS VAYS TO  
 MAKE YOU LAUGH



YOU IS ONLY BEARING  
 VON WAY, YOU IS  
 ONLY GONGTICK...



ABSOLOUT I GOTT IN  
 HIMMEL, POTHEBID ~  
 YOU IS BRICKING UP  
 DER WHOLE GOOD AND  
 EXPOSE!



COMMENTER!  
 TICK...TOCK...TICK...TOCK...  
 ...TOCK...TICK...



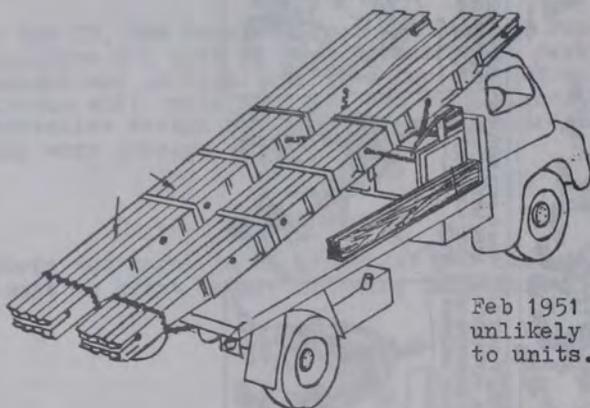
FIRST ~ VE IS BENDING TO DER  
 LEFT UND DEN TO DER RIGHT  
 KEEPING TIME MIT DER  
 METRONOME BY THOUGHTS  
 'TICK...TOCK...TICK...TOCK...'

CHAPTER 8  
CORPS MATTERS  
CARRIAGE OF EWBB

Engineer Units still require to transport EWBB from time to time. The knowledge of how to transport EWBB safely has been lost. Particularly lacking are the skills of loading and securely lashing the heavy loads of the standard bridge parcels. This causes unnecessary risks to both drivers and other road users.

ME Vol III Part V, EWBB Normal Uses (WO Code 9009)

gives information on the content of parcels and how they are carried but does not include diagrams of how the trucks are loaded.



Loading details are given in the Provisional Users Handbook EWBB Part 1 Fixed Span Bridge

Feb 1951 - a document which is unlikely to be readily available to units.

Royal Engineers Training Notes No 30 June 1975, reprints the instruction on how to prepare EWBB parcels and the correct method of loading on to trucks - but, we believe there is only one copy of this document in NZ. It is little wonder the skills have been lost.

FORMAL PARADE

On Sunday 27 Feb 77, The School of Military Engineering represented the RNZE and honoured the Freedom of the Borough of Levin conferred upon the Corps, by participating in a formal parade held in Levin to commemorate the 25th Jubilee of the accession to the throne of Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth II.

Two officers and 33 other ranks paraded with civic dignitaries and civilian organisations in an impressive ceremony.

oo OO oo

ADVERTISEMENT

Contrary to popular rumour, the proprietors of this magazine are not resisting a take-over bid by Rupert Murdoch the newspaper magnate.

oo OO oo

The hot dog is the noblest dog of them all. It never bites the hand that feeds it, but always feeds the hand that bites it.

## THE COMBAT ENGINEER TRACTOR-THE REASON WHY

The Combat Engineer Tractor (CET) is entering service with the Royal Engineers. It is regarded as an important item of new engineer equipment and described by some as the greatest development of engineer equipment since World War II (and there have been some other notable developments, ie bridging)

The role, capabilities or technicalities of the CET should not be misunderstood.

The operational requirements for the vehicle is: "A versatile CET required to provide the engineer in forward areas with a general purpose



mechanical equipment with the protection and mobility available to the remainder of the force."

The characteristics are:

Mobility  
'Armament'  
Communication

There is nothing new in these considerations.

Protection has long been fully recognised and the very word Sapper implies working from protection.

Mobility on the battlefield has increased and the introduction of the armoured personnel carrier has improved the sappers lot for movement, but the sapper still has to work exposed or partially exposed.

'Armament' is described in inverted commas since to the engineer his armament is more likely to be a dozer blade than a gun. Any weapon the engineer vehicle mounts is more likely to results from considerations of protection.

oo oo oo

Sapper : I can do without my beer  
I can do without another trip to Fiji  
I can do without my smokes

Interviewer : Is there anything you could not bear to do without?  
I could not bear to do without my liaison letter  
(but I love my beer and smokes)

NOT EVERYBODY IS NUTS BUT IT HELPS.

Communication will provide the principles of flexibility and control and will ensure that the output of the CET and it's high mobility between tasks is fully exploited. The CET is fitted with radio.

The role and work capability of the CET have been carefully balanced. The need in the combat zone for a versatile earth moving equipment (ie a bucket) has been considered in conjunction with the requirement to assist either swimming vehicles to exit or to work on the far bank during a bridging operation before a bridge is completed. In this latter role the vehicle will be acting as a pathfinder and, indeed pathmaker. The CET itself is a swimmer and the swimming performance enhanced with two water jets for propulsion. The Bucket can be formed into a powerful anchor and a rocket



propelled anchor is fitted for use in conjunction with the two - speed winch to assist in river crossings.

The CET recognises the need for protection for both the operator and machine on the modern battlefield. Effectiveness, must, to some degree, be a function of survivability. The CET can only increase the engineers battlefield effectiveness.

You must at all times remember your objectives, anticipate problems and more swiftly to solve these problems when called upon to do so. However - when you are up to your hips in alligators, it is difficult to remind yourself that your initial objective was to drain the swamp.

oo OO oo

I wonder if children have as much fun in childhood as adults do in adultery.

PUTTING THE RECORD STRAIGHTMINEWARFARE - CHANGESTerminology

Defensive and Barrier minefields are now grouped under the single term Tactical. The types of minefield are therefore:

- a. Tactical
- b. Protective
- c. Nuisance
- d. Phoney

Distances

There are new minimum distances in minefields:

- a. Between the IOE and centre line of a minestrip
- b. Between adjacent mine strips
- c. Between adjacent mine rows.

Minefield Records

The minefield record form has been slightly changed and a new form (AF W 4017 (Revised 1973) has been produced. The Chief Engineer Branch has copies.

Distances

STANAG 2036 (Edition 3) shows distances shown in metres. The normal British practice is to show distances in 0.75m paces.

Amendments

Amendments to ME Volume II parts I, II and III, Pamphlets No 5 are to be issued in due course.

Minelaying Drills for handlaying anti-tank mines

Drills 'A' and 'B' are accepted NATO drills and will remain current until rejected by NATO.

A modified and interim form of current minelaying drills have been devised because:

- a. The safety of laying parties affected by the introduction of new equipment if used with existing handlaying drills.
- b. The introduction of the tilt fuse
- c. The need for a handlaying drill which produces a minefield similar to that which can be laid mechanically.
- d. The use of more than one type of mine or fuse in each minefield.
- e. Research into the effectiveness of minefields.

Drill 'C' This is used for anti-tank mines laid by hand in rows.

Drill 'D' This is a development of Drill 'C' for laying anti-tank mines with tilt fuzes. In the long term there is likely to be some resolution in the nomenclature of the drills, and the terms 'A', 'B', 'C' and 'D' may change.

A cheque for \$100 has been presented to the RNZE Corps Memorial Association by the Ex - Sappers Re-Union Committee following a financially successful series of functions at Levin 18 - 20 Feb 77.

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS  
AND THE VICTORIA CROSS

Sergeant S. Forsyth (NZE)

"For most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty in attack. On reaching the objective, his company came under heavy machine-gun fire. Through Sgt Forsyth's dashing leadership and total disregard of danger, three machine-gun positions were rushed and the crews taken prisoner before they could inflict many casualties upon our troops. During subsequent advance his company came under heavy fire from several machine-guns, two of which he located by a daring reconnaissance. In his endeavour to gain support from a tank he was wounded but after having the wound bandaged, he again got in touch with the tank, which, in the face of very heavy fire from machine-guns, and anti-tank guns, he endeavoured to lead with magnificent coolness to a position where the machine-guns could be outflanked. Always under heavy fire he directed them into positions which brought about a retirement of the enemy machine-guns and enabled the advance to continue. This gallant NCO was at that moment killed by a sniper.

"From the commencement of the attack until the time of his death Sgt Forsyth's courage and coolness, combined with great power of initiative, proved an invaluable incentive to all who were with him, and he undoubtedly saved many casualties among his comrades." - (London Gazette, 22nd October 1918.)

-oo00o-

NEW ARMY HELMET

Army begins testing new helmets for troop use this month at Fort Benning.... Resembles World War II German helmet.. Covers more of Soldiers head.... Gives better protection, fit and comfort.... Made of laminated "Kevlar," a new fibre, and fibreglass.... Would be first new combat headgear in 35 years.

Soldier, US Army Magazine, Sep 76.

ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS  
AND THE VICTORIA CROSS

Cpl C.R.G. Bassett                      NZE NZ Div Sig Coy.

"For the most conspicuous bravery and devotion to duty on Chunuk Bair Ridge in the Gallipoli Peninsula on 7th August 1915.

"After the New Zealand Infantry Brigade had attacked and established itself on the ridge, Cpl Bassett, in full daylight and under a continuous and heavy fire, succeeded in laying a telephone line from the old position to the new one on Chunuk Bair. He has subsequently been brought to notice for further excellent and most gallant work connected with the repair of telephone lines by day and night under heavy fire." - (London Gazette, 15th October 1915)

ROYAL ANNIVERSARY

1977 is the 75th Anniversary of The Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers. It started long before The 15th October 1902 but that is the date of the "Royal" addition.

We hope not to climb on the bandwagon with those countless bores who promote red white and blue Christmas trees or NZ Ensign knee socks but we do have a message.

There is a genuine celebration here of the role of the Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers in our nation's history - from the struggle that fathered out country through the Maori War period, through two world wars and the Corps involvement in intervening eras of prosperity and despondency to new-found outlooks and hopes for a brighter future.

Blow out the candles and make a wish: life just begins at 75.

BIG THANKS FROM GERRY

WOII GERRY GRIEVE has retired from the Army after 29 years and 334 days service. His last day in uniform was the 20th April 1977, but we know that his stock of leave will keep him going for some time.

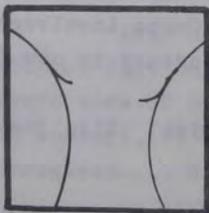
As a young lad Gerry commenced his service in the Home Guard as a School Cadet runner. Since then apart from a short break, he has rendered service in a wide variety of places. Both "J" Force and "K" Force were graced by his presence, and SAS did not escape his wiles in Malaya. His final service overseas covered a period in Vietnam.

Gerry has made many friends and is well known to many engineers - not so many young sappers- in both Islands. Actually it took a considerable amount of persuasion to prise Gerry out of the South Island. However he eventually came North to SME then went to 5 Spt Sqn. His friends now include a considerable number of people at Tokomaru where he has bought a home. He may be aiming at Mayor of Tokomaru in the next few months.

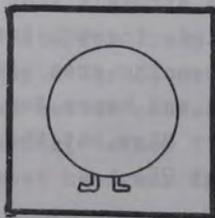
Many tales could be told about Gerry like "what did he say to the Magistrate about officers in the transport department getting warts on the ends of their tongues." Perhaps if you see Gerry sometime ask him about the sequel to ringing the Cathedral Bells in Christchurch.

Well Gerry has left the Army but he has asked to be remembered to all sappers. Also, Gerry has asked that thanks be extended to all who have assisted him in any way during his time in the Army. He would have liked to have visited you all to make a personal farewell, however by this letter his thanks and remembrances are extended to all.

QUO FAS ET GLORIA DUCUNT

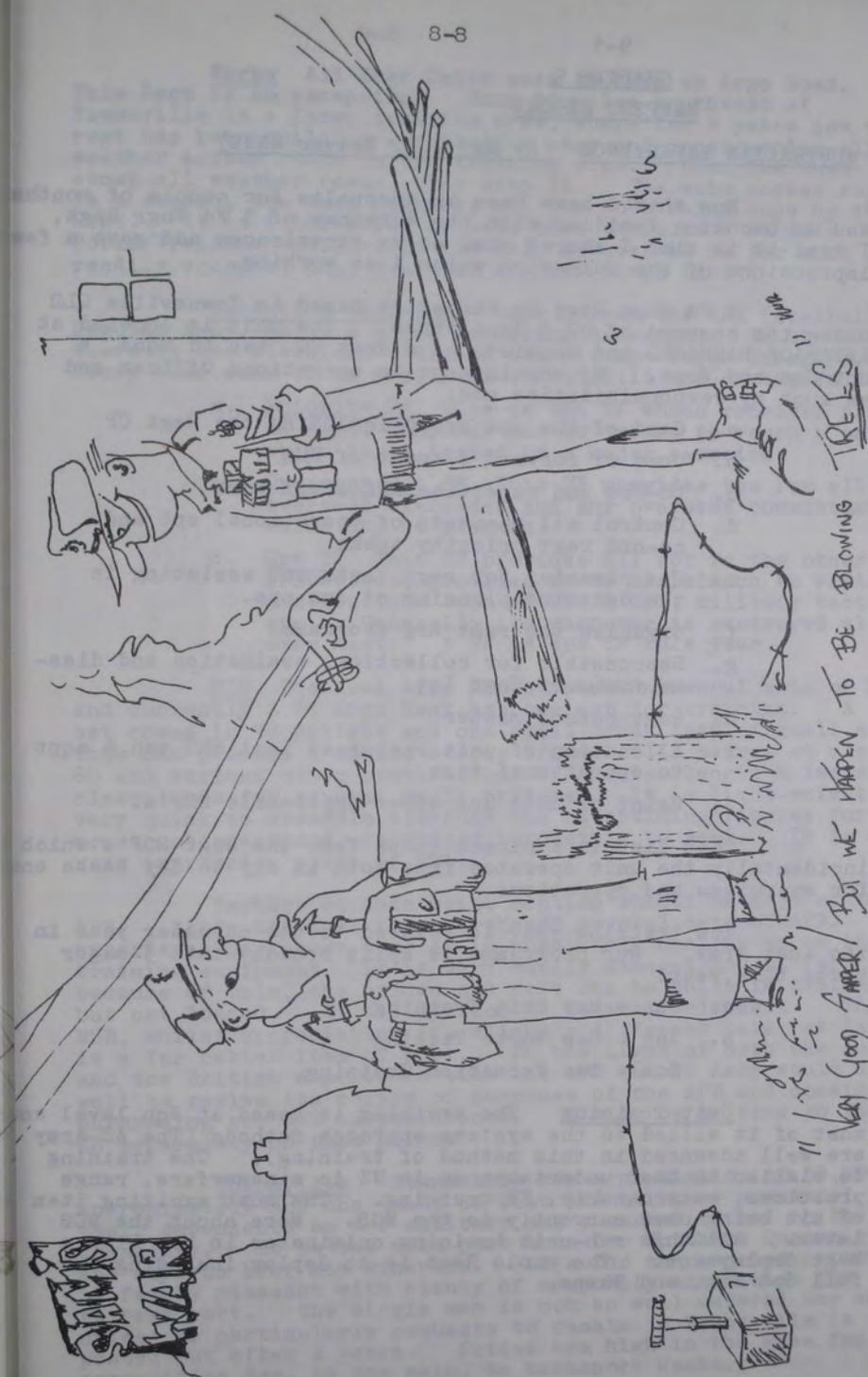


Two elephants not on speaking terms



Small boy throwing wicket ball (at you)

SPANISH WAR



"VERY GOOD FARMER! BUT WE HAPPEN TO BE BLOWING TREES"

W  
W  
W  
W  
W

W  
W  
W

W  
W  
W

CHAPTER 9  
SAPPERS ABROAD

AUSTRALIAN EXPERIENCE (By Maj A.T. Beaver RNZE)

Now that I have been in Australia for couple of months and am becoming familiar with the workings of 3 Fd Engr Regt, I feel it is time I shared some of my experiences and gave a few impressions of the unit with which I am working.

3 Fd Engr Regt is currently based in Townsville QLD under the command of HQ 3 Task Force. The unit is located at LAVARACK BARRACKS and consists of a Regt HQ, two Fd Sqns, a Spt Sqn and Wsps. My appointment is operations Officer and as such my responsibilities are:

- a. Comd of the ops group including the Regt CP
- b. Comd of forward element of RHQ
- c. CO-Ord and supervise RHQ staff work
- d. Control all requests of operational spt and co-ord regt priority tasks
- e. Ops planning for regt tasks and assisting in the detailed planning of fmn ops.
- f. Organize the regt trg programme
- g. Responsible for collection, evaluation and dissemination of Engr Int.
- h. Regt patrol master
- i. Allocation of unit resources incl B&C veh & eqpt to operational task
- j. Maint of unit and other applicable SOP's.

That list is a direct quote from the Regt SOP's which incidentally the unit operates from both in day to day tasks and for exercises and operations.

The training year is related to the calender year in the Aust Army. Our programme is split broadly into 3 major parts this year.

- a. Jan - May Unit Training
- b. Jun - Sep Works Tasking
- c. Oct - Dec Formation Training

Unit Training The training is based at Sqn level and most of it allied to the systems approach methods (The AS Army are well advanced in this method of training). The training is similar to that undertaken as in NZ ie minewarfare, range practices, watermanship, FE training. The most exciting item of kit being used currently is the MGB. More about the MGB later. All this sub-unit training culminates in May with a Regt deployment. The whole Regt is to deploy including the full Spt Sqn, and Wksps.

Works All Engr Units seem to have an Argo Road. This Regt is no exception. Some 40 miles southwest of Townsville is a large training area, where for 3 years now the regt has been building a satellite camp and constructing all-weather access roads in the training area. When the Aust const all weather roads, they mean it. The main access route is a sealed, two lane highway, all the work being done by the Regt. It is interesting to note that there is a similar Works/Training conflict in the RAE, however it is far more readily accepted that training for war comes first.

Formation Training Once a year the ARA (Australian Regular Army) holds a major formation exercise. In the ARA there is one Division. Within the Div are three Tasks Forces. Every year each TF is nominated to fulfill one of the following:

- a. Priority TF This is the TF which receives priority on eqpt, manpower and it trains to reach a peak at which it is tested in a major exercise.
- b. Overseas Spt TF This TF provides tps for all overseas exercises and any overseas commitment which may be planned.
- c. Spt TF This TF provides all spt to the other two priorities, provides instr assistance to various institutions such as RMC & OCS, military tattoos etc. Generally its manpower is scattered all over Aust. 3 TF is spt TF this year.

MGB The Aust Army has purchased several sets of MGB and currently 3 Fd Engr Regt has one set for training. A set comes in 12 pallets and one small truck load of small stores. This can produce a double storey bridge of 33 metres at class 60 and various other combinations of greater length & lesser class loads for several small bridges. It is light-weight, very quick to assemble although the advertising figures for constructions times are almost impossible to meet. It is a most impressive piece of kit.

Perhaps at this point mention should be made of the APB. Again the Aust have purchased several sets of APB. Their experience has shown that it is completely useless as an item of training equipment. It is very easily damaged and in fact because of this, the bridge and raft can be built in training but not loaded. At \$A1 million it is white elephant. The MGB, whilst appreciating its slightly different role, at \$A1.4m is a far better item of eqpt. In the light of both the Aust and the British experience with the APB the NZ Army would do well to review its policy of purchase of the APB and consider purchasing the MGB in preference. I will be writing to the CE separately on this point.

Townsville Townsville has a population of 80,000 approximately and one tenth of that are military personnel and their dependents so the military has a marked effect on the community. It is the main port area for Northern Queensland and exports beef and minerals. Life for the married personnel is fairly pleasant with plenty of community activities for them to take part. The single man is not so well catered for and unless he particularly requests to remain in Townsville is posted out after 2 years. Prices are high in the area for all commodities due, in the main, to transport costs.

The surrounding area has various attractions such as a very pleasant tropical island, waterfalls on most of the creeks in the area and many square miles of Australian native bush with its myraid of wild life. To enjoy all this, however, one must have a car. Public transport is practically non-existent unless taxis are used and taxi tarrifs are very expensive.

General So far my stay in Townsville has been pleasant and busy with things being very new and interesting. The posting is all I expected and for those personnel of the Corps who are lucky enough to get exchange postings in the future I recommend them highly.

Just one more item I must publish. I am now a proud father of a son born 20 Feb 77.

Content removed due to copyright

-ooOoo-

A KISS

Of no use to one, yet absolute bliss for two. The small boy gets it for nothing, the young man has to lie for it and the old man has to buy it. The baby's right, the lover's privelege and the hypocrite's mask. To a young girl, faith, to a married woman, hope: to an old maid, charity.

-ooOoo-

REPORT ON  
EXERCISE LONGLOOK 76  
 (By Sgt Bill Stirrat)

The stated aim of 'Exercise Long look' was to 'broaden the military experience and knowledge of selected officers and other ranks of respective Armies'. As far as I am concerned this aim was achieved and the concept completely successful.

Most of my four months was spent in Germany with 39 Field Squadron RE (a unit of 2 Armd Div Engr Regt) as a Recce Sgt and Troop Sgt. I took advantage of various opportunities and worked with:

- 31 Armd Sqn RE
- 35 Amphibious Sqn RE
- 43 Sqn, Bridging Tp
- RSME, Chatham (UK)

As most of my time was spent on various exercises, I either took part in or observed combat engineering with the following equipment:

- Medium Girder Bridge
- Heavy Girder Bridge & Overbridge
- Heavy Ferry
- Class 16 Air Portable Bridge & Raft
- M 2 Bridging (German)
- Minelayers : Bar and M 3
- Demolitions : Rapid Cratering Kit and Measle Shaft
- Ranger, Anti Personnel mine dispenser
- Class 30/60 Trackway
- Centurian Bridge layer
- Armoured Vehicle Launched Bridge (AVLB)
- Armoured Vehicle Royal Engineers (AVRE)
- Giant Viper

I returned most of my NZ Army issue clothing to NZ early in the tour as I was completely fitted out with British Army gear. The amount of engineering equipment held in Germany is impressive but strangely, it suffers from lack of use.

An RE Cpl may remain that rank for 8-10 years and consequently are experienced, capable, and given greater responsibilities than his NZ counterpart.

To me, it was a valuable experience to operate with fully equipped and organised Engineer, section, troops, squadrons, and an Engineer Regiment of an Armoured Division.

The last week of my four months was spent touring the RSME in UK. Two months would have been better as there is so much to see and do.

I sincerely hope that this exchange scheme continues. A longer period in which to absorb the valuable information and gain experience would be beneficial, and separate in my thoughts is the excellent hospitality received throughout.



CHAPTER 10  
ARTICLES AND REPORTS

The Case of the Mute Canary

A soldier asleep on a pool table in uniform is just a soldier with a temporary accommodation problem. But striped pyjamas underneath the uniform would seem to suggest that George had had an argument with his wife, arose from the connubial bed, pulled his uniform on over his pyjamas and taken the shortest route to the Mess.

Anyway sometime between Christmas and New Year George was in a more than usual sharp jangle of nerves when he woke him, as he muttered something about a sentimental woman being able to drive a poor man mad at any time of the year.

As you know, (said George), Ann and I have no children and I've always thought she deserved something better to love than a boozy fella like me. So for Christmas I bought her a canary. A great songbird, they told me.

The damn thing cost me fourteen dollars because, they said, it had a pedigree, which is a remarkable thing for a bird if you ask me - but it was a great success with Ann. Mind you, it uttered not so much as a whistle, even though I gave it a couple of prods through the bars with my pen. I said to my wife: "It's supposed to whistle, isn't it? Fourteen dollars for a tongue-tied canary!"

Well, two days later the damn bird is still saying nothing; and when I have a closer look it's sitting there on its perch with a bloody great tear running down its beak. And Ann says: "Quick! Get him to a vet before we lose him!" I'm inclined to think I've lost my fourteen dollars, so I take him, cage and all and run out and grab a taxi and tell the driver: "The veterinary clinic, quick mate and drive like hell!" The cabbie says he's not taking risks for anybody and I tell him, pretty quick like "Listen you mug, this is urgent."

And wouldn't you know it; in High St we graze another car and the fella at the wheel wants to argue and I have to give him ten dollars.

And at the vet clinic, there's a great queue. There's half a dozen dogs and cats and a pair of goats and some idiot's got a duck ... and I give a couple of howls to hurry 'em along, but it's still an hour before I get in to the vet.

He looks at the canary and says: "You've got a sick bird there", and I tell "I know that you fool. I'm here to get him fixed. And if you can make him whistle at the same time, so much the better."

The vet gives me a prescription for antibiotic drops and says to get 'em into the bird as fast as I can; and I get back into the cab and tell him: "Back to High St and drive like mad!"

We back out and driver's got his hand out for ten dollars on account of the miserable b ---- d leaving his meter running while I'm in the queue with the ducks, but I've got to pay him. And I go to the chemist and tell him: "Never mind about your pill-rolling and your cough mixtures, mate, get this lot mixed up quick!"

In about five minutes he gives me a little bottle about two inches high and says, "There you are, that'll be seventeen dollars", and I says "What do you mean, seventeen dollars, stupid? That's a prescription for antibiotics and they're free." And he says: "They might be free for humans, but for canaries you pay full fare, and it's seventeen dollars." Blasted lovely!

I get home and there's Ann sitting there, waiting on the doorstep all red-eyed and wretched and she wants to know if the birds still alive: and I say yes, the bird is, but about me I'm not so sure, and that I'm going to the pub. She says: "George, if you leave that little bird I'll leave you for good!"

So I've got to sit up most of the night, fanning the beast, and every four hours I've got to get the eye-dropper and drop three drops down its craw: and if you think it's any picnic prising a canary's jaws open .....



But next morning when I came at him with the dropper, the bird's lying on the bottom of his cage with his feet up in the air and I take one look and tell Ann: "This bird's croaked." Ann's all tears, as you'd expect, but that's not putting any coin in my pocket.

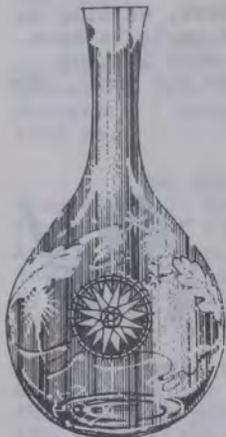
I sit down and do a bit of a sum. That bird cost me fourteen dollars, and three dollars for the cage and fifty cents for a bag of bird seed. Thirty dollars for the cabbie, ten dollars for that guy we hit in High St and seventeen dollars for the damn chemist. That's a total of seventy-four dollars and fifty cents, and that's a lot to pay for a songbird that's never as much broken into song.

So I think: I'll get some of the my money's worth out of you, you beast. So I plucked him and dressed him and whacked him in the oven and cooked him. And Ann came home just as I was eating the bird for lunch. We've been arguing almost ever since.

ENGINEER TRAINING PACKAGES

Can our Field Squadrons accomplish combat engineer tasks? The purpose of this article is to share effective procedures used by the United States Army in improving combat engineer "Hands-on" training for Reserve units. Engineer training packages are used to provide this "Hands-on" training, and aspects would appear to be applicable to our own collective training.

Why do we need training packages? An example of the current supply effort required to support the installation, breaching and clearing of a protective minefield as one of the many Troop tasks during the two weeks of annual training will best illustrate the requirement. As the Tp Comd, Tp Sgt or SQMS where do you get the necessary stores? You (may) have mine detectors, some prodders tape, rope and minefield record forms available in your unit. Where to go to for the remainder? You will need practice mines and firing devices, you will need a minefield marking set, you will need steel pickets and barbed wire. Where to start? You may be required! It seems your Demands for stores will need to be sub-



mitted several weeks in advance, some scounging will be required, an advance party may be required to sign for and collect the stores and it maybe that those issuing, may only be open during normal working hours. It may take several days of the Annual Camp to finalize the training stores. The nett result could well be that the Troop will spend a good part of their valuable training time waiting for stores as in location, checking receiving and returning supplies themselves. This example is probably typical of the supply effort required to support "hands-on" training for one engineer task. Training tasks which destroy material usually require the provision of finance - definitely requiring longer planning time.

A solution It seems that the United States Army have a central organisation called Army Readiness Region V (ARRV) and within this organisation there are Readiness Group (RG) Engineer Teams. These RG Engineer Teams have developed Engineer Training Packages to increase 'hands-on' combat engineer training by accomplishing the following:

- A. Preventing loss of training time for supply actions by prestocking training material for immediate use
- b. Preventing loss of training time by prior selection of and co-ordination for training sites
- c. Providing training tasks with realistic performance standards so that the unit commander can properly evaluate additional training requirements.
- d. Providing a realistic alternative to site support work which often does not improve training.

To ensure continued emphasis on hands-on training, the RG Engineer Teams are responsible for:

- a. Selecting and reserving training sites

b. /Cont'd

oo OO oo

Florence a girlfriend of mine, known throughout the trade as Cash Flo, dressed in one of those new fangled nylon smocks reminded me of the ancient saying "Beware of Greeks wearing shifts."

- b. Prestocking material and meeting the unit at the site with the non-unit material required to support the training
  - c. Providing technical assistance as required.
- The unit remains responsible for the following:
- a. Providing advance homestation training to the unit.
  - b. Supervising unit performance on the job site.
  - c. Providing unit stores.
  - d. Evaluating performance to determine additional training requirements.



The initial results of the use of the first package by 20 squadrons exceeded the most optimistic expectations. The Troops were challenged, worked hard and enjoyed the satisfaction of completing difficult engineer tasks.

Several overall comments from this training experience are applicable:

- a. The Troop Sergeants generally had the technical proficiency to supervise task accomplishment; however Section leaders did not have this proficiency. Unit leaders had the leadership ability to supervise their men if they knew what had to be done. Prior unit training did not properly prepare the unit to accomplish the task.
- b. Many Troops were a collection of individuals without Section structure within the Troop.
- c. Units lacked experience in floating bridging in a current.

#### Combat Engineer Packages.

The training packages can be designed to fit any need.

Here are two examples:

#### COMBAT ENGINEER SECTION TRAINING

##### PACKAGE TASKS

<u>Task</u>	<u>Hours to complete</u>
1. Disable bridges	4
2. Construct barbed wire entanglement	1
3. Conduct ground recon to locate obstacles	4
4. Breach artificial obs using explosives	2
5. Support assault phases of river crossing	1
6. Layout Bailey bridge site	1
7. Construct a timber bent trestle	6
8. Conduct a bridge recon	4
9. Conduct a road recon	4
0. Construct Armco culvert	4
1. Construct a flying fox ferry	2
2. Lay and recover C1 30 Trackway	1

oo00oo

Death by gas comes in three ways: From inhaling it, from lighting it, and from stepping on it.

COMBAT ENGINEER TROOP/SQUADRON PACKAGE

<u>Basic Tasks</u>	<u>Hours to complete</u>
1. Construct a 60ft D/S Bailey bridge	4
2. Dismantle a 60ft D/S " "	4
3. Construct a timber trestle bridge	4
4. Dismantle a " " "	4
5. Install a 50m minefield of 1.2.2 density	4
6. Breach and clear a 50m minefield	4
7. Construct a LTR and ferry 6, class 9 vehicles across a ....ft gap	4
8. Conduct a squadron area defence and night withdrawal	4

Alternate Tasks

1. Construct a 120' S/S Bailey bridge with intermediate panel pier	x
2. Dismantle a 120' S/S Bailey bridge with intermediate panel pier	x
3. Defend Troop defensive position to include complete preparation of minefield obs and fd defs.	
4. Load in bay lots a 60ft D/S Bailey bridge	x
5. Remove bailey bridge and restack	x
6. Conduct Reserved Troop dml task	x
7. Construct 400ft AFB in a current to include anchorage system	x
x To be determined by criteria once site is selected.	



Add a "Teach the Teacher" programme to each package and you will have better prepared leaders to supervise their units. Obviously this training can be done at the homestation during training weekends but planned to fit Training Package tasks.

Is there a future for Training Packages? In the United States Army this training programme is moving and dynamic. Packages must have the flexibility to meet changing unit requirements. Repetitive use will increase the capability of user units. All on-site technical proficiency will increase. The increased unit capability will lower required RG Engineer Team support and they will be able to focus on other activities. The unit will soon be able to move to more challenging activities.

Material problems and lack of preparation time may be now limiting the quality of training and field exercise. The packages if introduced can be used for unit proficiency testing by the addition of a test capability. Almost any task can be added to the packages. With only 14 days spent at Annual Camp, it does seem that the preparation of Training Packages will improve the hands-on training at the homestation and at Annual Camps.

oo oo oo

I have a very responsible job. Whenever something goes wrong they say I'm responsible.



It has been my pleasure to share effective procedures from the United States Army with you. Do you see any local application of their practise ?

Adapted from "The Engineer"  
Jan-Feb-Mar 76

oo OO oo

Dear Granpa: When I grow up, I want to be as smart and handsome and nice as you.

Your Grandson Jeffery

P.S. Tuesday is my Birthday.

oo OO oo

- Q. How many successful jumps must a paratrooper make before he qualifies?
- A. All of them.

---

When I reflect upon my training in the Army and ponder over the best career prospects for me as a civilian, I realise I am fortunately placed. I have been taught to be expert at derailling trains, blowing up bridges, murder, arson and served in areas conducive to rape. In reading the daily newspapers I see plenty of such types of work reported and I felt assured of employment until..... it was announced the IRA were acceptable immigrants!

Content removed due to copyright

INSPECTING A GUARD OF HONOUR

The inspecting officer passes along the ranks, talks to some of the troops but seemingly paying little attention to inspecting! Actually, the ceremony originated in circumstances which compelled the inspecting officer not only to make a close scrutiny of every face but also to be ready to resist an attempt on his life as he passed along the ranks.

When King Charles II returned to England to claim the Throne, one of the late Cromwell's cavalry regiments changed its allegiance from Cromwell, to the King. On hearing His Majesty had landed, the CO despatched one of his squadrons to meet the King and to beg permission to serve under the Crown. In a desolate, uninhabited stretch of country (near Reading) King Charles II observed the body of strange troops approaching. As he was not sure of the reception he would receive in England, the King became alarmed and gave one of his courtiers instructions to ride forward and obtain the intentions of the troops. The squadron commander explained the purpose of his mission and although courageous, the King was also suspicious. Leaving his coach and accompanied by only one of his attendants, he strode forward to the squadron now formed up on the side of the road. King Charles passed slowly along the ranks, keenly scrutinizing each man's face to determine his attitude from his facial expression.

Satisfied with his inspection, Charles accepted the squadron commander's offer of allegiance and ordered the Squadron Commander to act as his escort on the journey to London.

Some time later another unit of ex-Cromwellian troops begged permission to enter the King's service. King Charles subjected them to the same scrutiny, little realising that he was establishing a custom which has survived to the present day. Inspecting Officers perform these duties now with little semblance of the original purpose.

The two units mentioned in this article, passed into the King's service as the Royal House Guards and the Coldstream Guards, respectively.

PRESENT ARMS

When King Charles accepted the allegiance of the Coldstream Regiment, the unit was drawn up in two ranks. The command, 'Present your weapons for service under his Majesty' was given whereupon every man (as rehearsed) held forward at arms length his musket or his pike at the 'high port' position. The order 'Ground your weapons' was then given, followed by 'In His Majesty's cause, recover your weapons'.

The King was so pleased with this ceremony of surrendering into his service that he ordered the 'Present Arms' to be a feature of all future inspections as a mark of respect. In 1817 the position of the musket was changed from the 'high port' to the current position in 'Present Arms'.

ooooooooooooo

Conscience gets a lot of credit that belongs to cold feet.

103

### THE TICKET GAME

I HAVE discovered by experience - the best way to learn - that it pays to study the small print on parking tickets if you are ever unlucky enough to get one, or more. I fancy that a lot of people don't bother, either because (a) they are professional collectors who have no intention of paying EVER or (b) they just bung them on their expenses.

But if you are a self-supporting parker in the sense that you pay for your own tickets, then take a close look. In the first place you can avoid getting them at all most of the time by a reconnaissance of the area, seeking out parking metres.

In the second place if you are caught out by an appointment that takes too long (like an extraction instead of a filling) don't just give up when the ticket hits the screen. I have twice successfully done a Perry Mason, and it is enormous fun and very satisfying to beat the wardens.

Don't let the fact that you are guilty put you off, as courts are a kind of game like cricket, and you can win if you study the rules. My first win was an open and shut affair as the warden had charged me with the wrong offence. There is a long list of them and she had picked the wrong one, so the magistrate threw her out of court with egg on her face.

Content removed due to copyright

Second time around they put the wrong car number on the ticket, and when I pointed this out to the police they just said that didn't matter, they were going to do me anyway. This made me incensed, causing that spicy smell, and I went to battle once again, and won.

I wanted to ask for costs against the police, but didn't quite have Perry Mason's cheek.

On another occasion I was arrested (for failing to comply with the instructions on the parking ticket) thrown into jail, sat alongside a murderer and following a plea by the duty solicitor, was told by the magistrate that now I had been found, would be charged with the traffic offence on such-and-such a date. The traffic offence was dismissed on my second appearance and was awarded \$20 in compensation for the inconvenience.

I'm really looking forward to my next parking offence because I am learning this cricket game fast-by experience.

3-01

DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff, One for GSO1 Co-ord	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch (Maj Jameson WO Palmer) and Works	3
HQ Force Engr	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	6
2 Fd Sqn	6
3 Fd Sqn	7 (1 x Dn)
5 Spt Sqn	6
6 Fd Sqn	6
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
SME Corps Historian (two for library)	6
B Coy RF Cadet School	2
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	2
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
Canterbury Army Area (RNZE pers)	1
WEC (WOI Hitchener to circulate)	1
HQ NZ Force SE Asia - Please circulate to RNZE pers	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Rutherford	1
Capt Beaver	1
NZ Instructors RMC Duntroon	2
Capt Woods RDEU	1
Spare	3
<b>TOTAL</b>	<u>71</u>

-oo00oo-







MESSAGE FROM THE CHIEF ENGINEER

It is hard to believe that I have already been six months in my present job as the time has gone so quickly. Never before in my twenty-two years service have I enjoyed a job so much, not only because of its intrinsic interest, but also because of the people for whom I work. Above all it is a great pleasure to be able to talk on a free and easy basis during business.

I think this is a good opportunity to talk a little bit about the role of the Corps. Firstly, you will be aware that Government has announced that a new White Paper on Defence will be issued next year. In order to prepare for that White Paper, a Defence Review is currently being conducted. While it is too early yet to be sure of the affect of this review, there seems no reason to expect any appreciable reorganization of the corps.

One point that has concerned me has been an attitude among some sappers that works are a necessary evil which must be borne to make the taxpayers dollar go a little bit further. I do not subscribe to this view, in fact I do not like the terms works and training, preferring instead the terms field engineering and construction engineering. While we must keep alive the skills of field engineering so that we can take our place in a New Zealand Army formation on mobilization, we must recognise that we are likely in the next ten years to serve our country overseas, particularly in the South Pacific in the area of construction engineering.

An important element of the Corpsemployment over the last ten years has been aid of one sort or another to communities in the South Pacific. Evidence suggests that rather than diminish, this type of work will increase and possibly markedly so. It will require a high degree of skill and planning in conducting engineer construction tasks as well as a genuine feeling for, and sympathy with, local South Pacific peoples. This means that while we must have a thoroughly professional attitude to our work, we must also have a genuine sympathy for people. At this juncture it is worth reminding those members of the corps who are not aware of it that we have established in Fiji a Trade Training School and have fostered the establishment of a 240 strong Rural Development Unit, in effect a construction squadron. Apart from the goodwill engendered by this activity the recent deployment of 2 Field Squadron to Fiji on Exercise TROPIC RATA, has had a profound impact among the peoples and leaders of the South Pacific. I do not think I can sum it up better than the Editor of the Fiji Times who has written:

SOLDIERS IN PEACE - THE NEW STYLE

"Soldiers are for fighting wars. But with the long spell of relative peace we have enjoyed after the two world wars, the role of the uniformed soldier has changed sharply.

Many countries have converted their fighting forces into armies of peace. The enemies they fight now are poverty, disease and disaster.

The 60 engineers from the Royal New Zealand Army now in Fiji represent the new image of the army. Their skills and labour are being put to a worthy cause in the jungles of Namosi.

Major Andrew Anderson and his men are working on four rural development projects which will benefit the people of villages which are not easily accessible.

For the first time, Nabukavesi village will have reticulated water. Waivaka will have a nursing station where the sick and the injured can receive prompt, perhaps life-saving medical assistance. Two other villages will have new foot bridges spanning difficult rivers.

This is not the first time New Zealand soldiers have come to Fiji on similar missions. They were the first to arrive after Hurricane Bebe had ravaged Viti Levu. They worked quietly, rebuilding ruined homes, roads and bridges.

These men seek neither publicity nor reward. For them, it is a job that needs doing.

We appreciate their help and feel confident that such gestures will further strengthen the bonds of friendship between our two countries.

The Royal Fiji Military Forces has its own rural development wing, which is playing a vital role in improving the living standards of the rural people. These peace armies are something to be proud of."

end of "quote"

The Works Programme in New Zealand has been regarded by many as a prostitution of engineers to the almighty dollar. I do not regard it as such. It is an opportunity for units to grapple with real and pressing problems, and I look to the Works Programme to provide training in two areas:

- a. The consolidation of trade skills once an apprenticeship is complete; and
- b. the exercise of Unit command structures in real and pressing problems.

Field engineer tasks, done in isolation from the remaining units of a division or brigade, really show up weaknesses in unit organization and planning. For this reason I believe they can lead to false lessons and should not be regarded as sufficient training for the unit as opposed to the individual.

This foreword would not be complete without some mention of Corps matters. As the editor has pointed out, we became a Royal Corps on 15 October 1902. This being the 75th Anniversary, I had hoped for some national celebration of the event but unfortunately this would have severely curtailed important local celebrations and I have therefore dropped the idea. I have obtained permission from the Chief of General

Staff to use some Army Labour towards the construction of our Corp Memorial Library at SME. Major Anderson has been appointed Project Officer for the Library and has been instructed to have foundations in the ground before Christmas. Despite his unit's many commitments and the fact that all their tasks are Priority 1, I am sure they would take yet another burden in their stride. I think that it is important that we start building as soon as possible for two reasons:

- a. to avoid the worst affects of inflation, and
- b. to show the membership of the association that we really mean to do something.

Next year I am hopeful that we can run a national raffle for a boat, motor and trailer and you will hear more of this later.

It would be foolish to think that the Corps is not facing difficult and pressing problems. However while it would be foolish to be complacent I think that there are some exciting possibilities in the future. I believe the circumstances which are particularly interesting concern the Government's increasing association with the South Pacific. No Corps in the New Zealand Army has a closer and more constructive association with this area, and I strongly believe that the orientation of Government policy to this area will greatly enhance the importance of our Corps in the Army as a whole. What we must do is to train well and imaginatively, to plan thoroughly, to think carefully about the advice we give to others and to produce good work on time. For my part I will try to tell you as much as I can of the way the Corps is heading and much more importantly, on visits that I hope will be frequent, I intend to listen to what you have to say. I believe that if we can effectively apply the ideas and imaginations of all members of the Corps to the problems that we have, that this will be an interesting and exciting part of the Army in which to serve.

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>	
ONE	Directorate of Works	1-1	to 1-4
TWO	HQ Force Engineer	2-1	to 2-2
THREE	1 Field Squadron	3-1	to 3-6
FOUR	2 Field Squadron	4-1	to 4-9
	Tropic Rata	4-1	to 4-6
	Historical Notes	4-7	to 4-9
FIVE	3 Field Squadron	5-1	to 5-5
	Coast to Coast Relay	5-3	to 5-5
SIX	5 Support Squadron	6-1	to 6-3
SEVEN	School of Military Engineering	7-1	to 7-11
	Telethon Bridge Carry	7-7	to 7-8
	A History of SME	7-9	to 7-11
EIGHT	Linton Camp Fire Brigade	8-1	to 8-7
	A History	8-4	to 8-7
NINE	Corps History	9-1	to 9-10
	Diving Camp Whitianga	9-1	to 9-2
	Engineer Corps Memorial	9-3	to 9-6
	Military Post Offices - A History	9-7	to 9-10
TEN	Sappers Abroad - Japan Visit	10-1	to 10-2
ELEVEN	Articles and Reports	11-1	to 11-7
	Trentham Notes	11-1	to 11-2
	Lost In A World Of Self Seekers	11-3	to 11-4
	Faces we have known	11-5	
	Surveyor RNZE	11-6	to 11-7

--oo00oo--

This Liaison Letter has been compiled at  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING.

--oo00oo--

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

--oo00oo--

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:

21 October 1977

CHAPTER ONEDIRECTORATE OF WORKS  
SUPPORT BRANCH - DEFENCE HQAppointments

The following are the current appointments as at 1 Jul 77:

Director of Works	Lt Col R. McL. Dickie OBE
Assistant Director of Works (Army) - ADW4	Major John Broadbent
Staff Officer Works - SOW4A	Captain Joe Hollander
Staff Officer Works - SOW4B	Captain John Tynkin
Assistant Director of Works (Fire) - ADW Fire	Flt Lt David Kyle
Staff Officer Works (Fire) - SOW Fire	WO John Goodman (RNZAF)
Chief Draughtsman	WOI Ted Graham
Draughtsmen	WOI Jim Shields Sgt Chris Bell Cpl Gary Pullen Spr Grant Johnstone
Assistant Director of Works (Plans) - ADW Plans	Major Martin Steeds RNZAC

Responsibilities

Our primary responsibility is to manage the Army content of the Defence Works Programme. For those who cannot understand such a nebulous and far-reaching definition, we refer you to Liaison Letter No 4, dated 1 Oct 75 (because Letter No 10, has not reached us yet - note Ed!)

If you are still in doubt, please call on us at Room 65 (First Floor) Bunny Street, Wellington. All appointments are handled through our lovely receptionist, in Room 61, marked "TEA LADY." (method of marking her requested - Ed)

"Bar to the Ground"

Congratulations to Sgt Chris Bell who successfully passed his fourth year exams for NZCD. Good luck with your fifth and final Chris.

/Bon voyage

Bon voyage (and return quickly) to Capt John Tymkin who is to take part in Exercise "Long Look" over the period Aug - Dec 77. John hopes to see as much of the UK and BAOR as he can. We have all warned him of those vivacious and troublesome country fraulians.



Welcome to WO John Goodman (another "boy in light blue") who has joined Room 65 from Ohakea as SOW Fire (David's secretary!)

Did you know that Wellington Recorded the largest number of sunshine hours for the period May/ Jun 77 since?? (we are not too sure!)



8. Old Chinese Proverb "Men who keep their ears too close to the ground either take root or get trodden on!"

9. New Look: Room 65 has been enhanced with the installation of two new gas heaters. We have also inherited more chairs than usual, and because of the convivial atmosphere and enchanting residents, we appear to be having more interested callers than usual - keep it up!

For Doug Roberts: Beware!! Ensure you bring two good suits (one wet and one dry), a change of underwear and a sleeping bag for your stay.

Change in Building Synopsis - Drawing Offices: Just installed in the Graham School of Architecture is the standard size for carpets on floors - 1m<sup>2</sup> for architectural discussions only (strategically placed in from the new gas heater in Room 32/64).

High Finance: Did you know that if you invested NZ\$10 at the rate of 10% compounding interest, you will make:

- a. For 10 years = \$25.94
- b. For 40 years = \$452.59
- c. For 80 years = \$20,484.40

Has anybody got \$10 to spare?

For further details, contact ADW Plans (Room 66).



### Training for War

The Works Directorate (Army Cell) now has a full complement of very well qualified sappers (eg Killer Broadbent, Combat Joe, Staff Officer John T,) who are all looking forward to the training activities for the coming year.

/It has been

It has been rumoured that Room 65 is to become the HQ of 3rd NZ Field Engineer Regiment for the coming Exercise "Truppenamt". This major unit has yet to receive its share of field engineer and support squadrons. We need help please!

### Public Relations

Yes, we do relate to and with the public possibly more so than our fellow sappers or those who don't wear suits. To give you an idea of who deals with what and who, try and follow this lot:



- a. ADW4: He is CPRO (Chief!) for Room 65, Bunny Street.
- b. SOW4A: Cover the MWD Districts Of:
  - Auckland - Auck Nth AA, Papapakura Camp
  - Hamilton - Wai BOP AA, Ngauruawahia Camp
  - Napier - WEC AA
  - Wellington - WEC AA, Trentham Camp, Fort Dorset and Nelson/Marlborough area.
- c. SOW4B: Covers the MWD District of:
  - Wanganui - ATG Waiouru, Linton Camp, MWT AA
  - Christchurch - Cant AA, Burnham Camp, Addington Barracks.
  - Dunedin - O/South AA.
- d. Chief Draughtsman: PRO for Room 32, 64 and the "Platform 10."

### Programmed Capital Works

The following projects have either just begun or will shortly be commencing for Army:

- a. Arch Hill (Auckland). HQ Auck Nth AA and HQ 3 Auck Nth:- this will eventually become the major Army HQ in Auckland and the design brief is in preparation at present.
- b. Papakura Camp. New 150 bed barrack block has commenced construction. Expect completion date is mid 1979.
- c. Tauranga Drill Hall. Work will soon be under way to alter the old Kaimai Dairy Factory at Tauranga to house HQ 6 Hau.
- d. Linton Camp. SNCO's quarters and a 60 bed barrack should commence construction during 1977.
- e. Waiouru. Working drawings are now in preparation for the new SNCO mess and quarters. Construction should commence in 1978. Tenders should be called for enclosing the Swimming Pool in Oct 77.
- f. Trentham Camp. It is hoped to start construction of new quarters for both officers and SNCO's this year.

/Burnham Camp.

Content removed due to copyright

Content removed due to copyright

- g. Burnham Camp. A total of 14 more houses and associated services are to commence in the near future. A new chalet for officer accommodation will be included in the Army Engineer Unit Works Programme.
- h. Dunedin. It is hoped to commence construction of the new workshop at Central Battery during 1977.

Happy Anniversary

All sappers and their associates of the Works Directorate would like to take this opportunity of wishing all fellow sappers a Happy Anniversary for the 75th birthday on 15 Oct 77.

WE ALL FEEL LIKE 75 YRS OLD (especially Ted)

DON'T YOU!

Content removed due to copyright

Content removed due to copyright

--oo0oo--

A group of showgirls from Christchurch were entertaining at Burnham Camp. After dancing and singing most of the afternoon, they were getting pretty tired and hungry. At last Major X asked them, "Would you girls like to mess with the OR's this evening?" "Sure," said a blonde. "But we've gotta have something to eat first."

--oo0oo--

For What you've done - congratulations  
In whatever you do in the future  
..... good luck

--oo0oo--

In the old days if anybody missed a stagecoach he was content to wait a day or two for the next one. Now, a person squawks if he misses one section of a revolving door.

--oo0oo--

CHAPTER TWOHQ FORCE ENGINEER

Since the HQ Force Engineer Staff last had time(!!) to scribe notes for the Liaison Letter, the staff has had a more than 50% change-round. Current staffing is:

Force Engineer Lt Col K.H. Mitchell - (also CE) who leads from "The Castle" in Stout St.

SORE 2 Maj J.M. Kiff - "King of the Court" - tennis and apprentice boatman.

SORE 3 (Wks) Lt P. Foster - Not content with the work load, "volunteered" for duty on the Officers Ball committee and more recently the Officers Mess committee as "assistant moneybags"

SORE 3 (Ops) WOI C.B. Chapman - Master boatman and Electrician extra-ordinary who let a mere Mercedes beat him when intending to fit a trailer light connection.

Clk of Wks WOI D.H. Roberts - "The Ancient Decrepit Old Buzzard!!)

Tech Clk Sgt N.T. Smith - Nimble Norm of "you want it, he'll get it" fame.

Clk/Dvr Cpl P.A. Lynch - Paul has proven that he can become the father of a son and so match the rest of the staff. At present "doing time" as PMC of the Garrison Club.

Personnel Jottings

Capt Rus Luscombe (retired) has bought a house in Tauranga, to join the growing regiment of retired soldiers in that area.

Did you know that the longest serving sapper officer and NCO are both on the staff at FF Comd? Lt Col B.W. Brighthouse is AQMG with the after-mentioned WOI Doug Roberts.

Maj D.J. O'Brien is still playing at Exercise and Air planning at FF Comd.

Capt B.A. Stewart after a short stay at home following Ex "Longlook" had a month on course in Australia and is now waiting to go to the Middle East as a UN observer.

Content removed due to copyright

Planning for Annual Camp 78 is underway and at this stage it appears that Engineer units will concentrate in an area bounded by the 90 mile beach in the north and the Chathams in the south.

The works cell carried out a recon recently to Rotoroa Island, in the Hauraki Gulf but, decided the "Other Army" had nothing to offer, "sober" old soldiers with crook backs, so came home again. Doug Roberts preferring to volunteer for temporary service with Directorate of Works, with a firm promise that he will be released for August school holidays, Sappers Day celebrations, Labour weekend, his birthday, my birthday, the bosses birthday, the 4th test and another couple of important events, all before Christmas, not to mention Ex Truppenamt.

Finally, an observation of the esteem in which the Corp is held by the rest of the Services, in our 75th year, can possibly be gauged by the number of Queens Silver Jubilee medals awarded

to members of the Corp!!

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER THREE1 FIELD SQUADRONKEY APPOINTMENTS AS AT 20 JUL 77

OC	Maj N.A. Bradley
2IC	Capt G.E. Goldsworthy
Trg Offr	Capt S.T.J. Rouse
SSM	WOI F.R. Flavell
Wks Offr	WOII D.K.H. Rolle
AO	WOII R.J. Wright
Wks WO	Ssgt T.G. Charman
SQMS	Ssgt B.J. Knowles
Colk	Sgt J.M. Cousins
Tpt NCO	Sgt R.L. Buchanan
HQ Tp Sgt	Ssgt T.G. Gilbert
1 Tp Sgt	Ssgt R.C. Prentice
1 Tp 2IC	Cpl L.K. Langdon
2 Tp Sgt	Ssgt W.K.M. Leach
2 Tp 2IC	Cpl C.W. Sinclair
3 Tp Sgt	Ssgt M.G. Holt
3 Tp 2IC	Sgt I.L. Evans
Spt Tp Sgt	Sgt C.D. Brickell
Spt Tp 2IC	Cpl L.W. Ward

Promotions

Congratulations to the following Officers and NCO's on their promotions:

Lt Goldsworthy	to Captain wef 1 Apr 77
Lt Rouse	to Captain wef 3 Jun 77
Lcpl B.N. Akari	to temp Cpl wef 27 May 77
Lcpl S.J. Bowers	to temp Cpl wef 6 May 77
Cpl C.D. Brickell	to temp Sgt wef 6 May 77
Cpl R.L. Buchannan	to temp Sgt wef 13 Jun 77
Spr C. Collingwood	to temp Lcpl wef 27 May 77
Cpl J.M. Cousins	to temp Sgt wef 13 Jun 77
Spr B.L. Dudeck	to temp Lcpl wef 27 May 77
Lcpl B.S. Gabbott	to temp Cpl wef 6 May 77
Lcpl K. Gardner	to temp Cpl wef 6 May 77
Spr G.T. Jordan	to temp Lcpl wef 6 May 77
Spr W. Nathan	to temp Lcpl wef 27 May 77
Spr C.G. Osborne	to temp Lcpl wef 27 May 77
Spr P. Te Nana	to temp Lcpl wef 6 May 77
Ssgt R.J. Wright	to temp WOII wef 10 May 77

Postings In

Cpl J.M. Cousins	ex 1 Bde wef 13 Jun 77
Sgt R.L. Buchanan	ex 5 Spt Sqn wef 13 Jun 77
Sgt J.W. Osborne	ex 6 Fd Sqn wef 25 Jul 77
Spr I.L. Stobie	ex Basic 138 wef 18 Apr 77
Sgt T.R. Te Uira	ex Singapore wef 21 Jun 77

Content removed  
due to copyright

Postings Out

Capt Rouse to 5 Spt Sqn wef 1 Aug 77  
 Sgt L.C. Nilsen to AGDS (Pers) Def HQ wef 20 Jun 77  
 Cpl J.F. Templeton to Singapore wef 28 May 77  
 Cpl L.P. Hartley to Singapore wef 25 May 77  
 Spr G.O. Taylor to ATG wef 6 Jul 77

Discharges

Sgt Henson to civvy st wef 6 Jun 77  
 Lcpl Newton to civvy st wef 29 Apr 77  
 Lcpl Bulloch to civvy st wef 6 Jun 77  
 Spr Axbey to civvy st wef 19 Jul 77

AMENITIES BLOCK REFURBISH TASK

Well by the time this goes to print we will have finished this task, if not we will be so close to finishing, it will not matter.



This has been a task that all who have been involved in it have enjoyed. We have come out with a good rate of work and a good finish even though 80% of the men involved have been apprentices. We will have over-run our May target date by a couple of months but this has been due to time we have been dragged away from the task (the worst aspect of any TOD) and not our work rate.

Content removed  
 due to copyright

Actually some Airforce clown had a dig about the time the job is taking by erasing the "OUT" out of our sign which reads "This task is being carried out by members of 1 Fd Sqn" and substituted "ON & ON".

We were pleased to have the GE arrive unexpected at one of our monthly social sessions. "It's a pity you could not have stayed longer Sir."

Sgt Tony Gladstone has been contributing the most liquid refreshment for our social sessions lately. It cost him for:- a broken toilet seat, a hole in the gib vinyl, and three prangs in a fortnight. Graeme Abernethy also assisted him by cutting the electric hand planer's lead with its own blades. And Jim Simpson for cutting the portable electric sander lead with its own belt.



--oo0oo--

Natural Causes: A Scotsman run over and killed whilst stooping to pick up a cent piece.

--oo0oo--

EXERCISE KAURI PINE

Kauri Pine is the nickname given to the visit to NZ by A Coy 1st Light Infantry (1LI), from British Forces, Hong Kong, during the period 23 Jan to 15 Mar 77.

The exercise was conducted in five phases and the Squadron was involved in the fourth phase only being Adventure and Individual Training.

During the period 2 to 11 Mar 77, the squadron was tasked by HQ 1 Inf Bde to assist the 1st Light Infantry Coy in training 8 soldiers in basic diving.

The first 5 days were spent at Whangaparoa Camp, which included all aspects of basic diver training. This was followed by a 4 day diving exercise at the Bay of Islands. On the final day, all students and squadron divers underwent a 120ft dive in the re-compression chamber at RNZN Base Philomel.

WOI P.R. Falvell was authorised diving supervising officer and Sgt Campton diving instructor. Other squadron divers were, Spr Tamou, Spr Te Puni, Spr Langford, and Spr Taylor. The diving team was supported by two field engineers Spr Jordan G. and Spr Webster.

All students achieved their objectives and a most successful exercise was had by all.

EXERCISE NORTHERN SAFARI II

The squadron attended Exercise Northern Safari II held at Waiouru over the period 18 to 31 Mar 77.

The squadron provided a field troop, an enemy group, a support section, A and Q section, electrical section and a battle-noise simulation team totalling 2 officers and 61 other ranks.

In addition, 2 Field Squadron and SME provided some manning assistance.

The exercise proved successful for the squadron in respect to task achievements and team work. It is of note that the enemy group activities for the exercise was under Command of Maj W.A. Bradley OC 1 Pd Sqn.

--oo00oo--

Torture: "I torture husband was out of town" said the man as he jumped out the bedroom window.

Content removed due to  
copyright

ASSISTANCE TO RAGLAN COUNTY COUNCIL

The squadron assisted the Raglan County Council in the removal of several dangerous corners of the Pongamui Road at Onewhero.

Content removed due to copyright

A team of 15 sappers lead by Capt S.T.J. Rouse carried out the task over the period 27 Apr to 6 May 1977.

Using explosives (AN 60) supplied by the council, the team used toe hole charges to break loose the admixture of rock and clay, then cleared the rubble with the use of military plant machinery.

The task proved most successful in respect to team-work and job satisfaction.

The council expressed its thanks and commented on the good standard of work and the task achievement in such a short period of time.

WORKS

Refurbishing of the Airmens Club at Hobsonville has progressed to 95% completed.

VISIT BY CHIEF ENGINEER (CE)

The Chief Engineer Lt Col K.H. Mitchell visited the squadron over the period 27 - 28 Apr 77.

A barrack guard was presented at the main entrance for the squadron to receive the Chief Engineer. The CE paid a visit to all squadron facilities and current works tasks and conversed with many sappers.

UNIT PLAQUE AND T-SHIRTS

At last the unit has a plaque and unit t-shirt. Both selling like hot cakes at \$3.00 and \$7.50 respectively.

The Snr NCOs were responsible for the running of the Telethon night at the WOs/Sgts Mess and a display of our t-shirts caused a few comments and potential buyers of other corps and did help to identify the management staff.

What a success, we raised \$800.00 for the Telethon.

UNIT SOCIAL LIFE

The sqn to date has held three large social functions all of which have been a success.

The last function held saw a packed house plus much dancing, entertainment and socialising.

The last Sqn happy hour (one per month) was open to wives, girlfriends and children and proved to be a most successful event, not only in getting to know each other better, but in fact fostering a closer relationship between sapper and family, family and unit.

The children were well cared for and the sqn wives club dished out the buffet.

No military protocol was lost and the function concluded at 1830hrs.

Our next happy hour on the 13 Jul 77 will be conducted on the same basis.

SQN WATERMANSHIP CLUB

Content removed due to copyright

The sqn watermanship club consisting of Ssgt Holt, Sgt Brickell, Cpl McIlroy and Cpl Bowers go sailing every second Wednesday.

So far 11 non sailers have had the experience and thrill of

sailing and some have remarked of the watermanship skills learnt at SME.

To SME from the non sailers "Thanks for the knowledge".

--oo00oo--

I've got several good reasons for drinking  
And one has just entered my head;  
If a soldier can't drink while he's living  
How the hell can he drink when he's dead?

--oo00oo--

INTER REGIONAL RUGBY

The unit was represented in the inter-regional rugby tournament held at Waiouru by Ssgt Gilbert, Sgt Renata, Sgt Leach, Spr Small, Spr Deakin, Spr Hayes, Spr Abernethy, Spr Jordan G., Spr Fischer, Lcpl Dudeck and Spr Taylor. Cpl Sinclair although selected was unavailable.

Ssgt Gilbert was selected for the Army team and Sprs Deakin and Small for the Army Colts.

THE DREADED ARDMORE RANGE TASK

Well the long awaited news you have all been waiting for is now upon you.

Yes there still are people happily toiling amongst the mud and rocks of that Range task that every good Sapper is trying to get on.

The lucky people working the Range at the moment are 1 Fd Tp, the F.E. element of 1 Fd Sqn, and not to mention those industrious planties. The line of work at the moment is that the planties are digging the dams out when they have a truck to put the dirt on. There is no stopping Lindsay, Steve and Monty when they get going on that digging. They all have their days but Monty seems to have the lead as far as getting stuck goes.

After our plantie friends have done their thing the rock beaters move in and put in the crib-walling and this is followed by the boxing and pooring of the dam walls. We have finally got some walls in that don't need the attention of a experienced plasterer.

We are sure that the sweat-hogs of 1 Tp will come back to the job after their little holiday in Waiouru full of fire and vigor and get right amongst the remaining six dams and get this most exciting and thrilling job brought to a close.



There is a rumour that civil unemployed labour will be used to stack the rocks between the dams, so lets get into that job boy's.

--oo00oo--

Two explorers were strolling along the banks of Amazon when an alligator ran out and bit the leg off one of them.

"Hey one of them 'gaters just bit my leg off"

"Which one?"

"I don't know, they all look alike to me."

--oo00oo--

CHAPTER FOUR  
2 FIELD SQUADRON  
EXERCISE TROPIC RATA  
FIJI 10 - 24 JUN 77



General

Exercise TROPIC RATA was an engineer civil aid project in Fiji. The aim of the exercise was to provide engineer expertise to selected villages in and around the Fijian training areas used by the NZ Army.

2 Field Squadron carried out two reconns covering all the training areas used by NZ contingents. Two reconns were essential, the first to select suitable tasks and the second to ensure materials had been ordered and that financial approval had been granted. The second recon proved to be vital as a number of the tasks selected on the first recon were not available during the exercise dates. This meant that other tasks had to be selected in lieu.

The main problem we found during the reconns and during the exercise itself was the different attitudes and life styles of the Fijian population. With only two weeks to construct a variety of tasks, timings, stores and co-ordination were critical factors. However, we found local attitudes to these areas far different to our own. It was therefore most essential that primary and secondary reconns be carried out. The secondary within one to two months of the exercise deployment dates. An advance party arriving at least three days in advance of the main body was another necessary requirement.

Task - Planning

On completion of the second recon, final selection of tasks were as follows:

- a. Construction of a water reticulation system in NAMBUKAVESI village. This included:
  - (1) Construction of a 10m x 2m x 0.3m reinforced concrete dam;
  - (2) laying of 300m of 2" galvanised pipe and 3000m of 2" PVC pipe; and
  - (3) Reticulation of water throughout the village which included the installation of 22 showers.
- b. Construction of 600 sq ft nursing station at WAIVAKA;

- c. Reconstruction of a 174 ft long footbridge at MAU; and
- d. Construction of 20 ft and 30 ft footbridges at SAUNIVIETO.

In addition to these tasks the unit also undertook and completed:

- a. Air movement of 50 tonnes of cement to various villages in the interior;
- b. Construction of a third footbridge at SAUNIVIETO; and
- c. Replacement of a damaged culvert on the Queens Highway at NAMBUKAVESI.

### Pre-Exercise Training

The squadron had a three day pre-exercise training period in which we rehearsed loading and unloading the C130 mock-up as well as practising our emplaning and deplaning drills from UHID aircraft.

We were fortunate in obtaining the services of two IAASO people for the exercise and pre-training. Their knowledge was invaluable and we are indebted to IAASO for their assistance.

### Air Support

Apart from both C130 aircraft becoming unservicable on the way over, the support we recieved from the RNZAF was incredible. Our special thanks to 3 Sqn RNZAF. They flew long hours into seemingly impossible LP's to deliver vital stores and materials. The sheer volume of construction materials moved by air during the exercise was enormous. The members of 2Tp working on the dam site in the hills behind NAMBUKAVESI saw some incredible flying when the first UHID to their LP landed on the pad. The pad had only been built for winching in and underslung loads as the dam was set against the cliff wall in a jungle clad basin. The helicopter landed with one skid perched on the outside edge of the pad while the remainder of the aircraft remained suspended in mid air. The tips of the helicopter blades seemed about 2 feet from the nearest trees!

With the helicopter in that position the pilot had to be a real professional to fly the aircraft and hold one skid on the ground.

The whole contingent was most impressed with the professionalism of 3 Sqn RNZAF.

--oo00oo--

Both optimists and pessimists contribute to society. The optimist invents the airplane and the pessimist invents the parachute.

### Stores

Stores lists for the exercise were made out at Troop level and then correlated by the ops group. Major items of equipment that were common to more than one Troop or task were pruned and the works programme was adjusted accordingly. With a maximum weight restriction that had to be carefully watched, it was essential that stores requirements were streamlined. One of the restrictions placed upon the Fd Tps being that stores boxes be no greater than a two man lift. In just about all cases this restriction was adhered to. The major item of equipment taken was a case 310G BBH which weighed 13000 lbs.

### Manning

60 personnel from the Sqn along with some specialists took part in the exercise. One of the requirements was that all the contingent personnel must be able to pass the RFL test. To achieve this in the period Apr-May 77 the unit ran 10 RFL tests and 2 route marches. 41% of the contingent passed the final RFL test at Combat Level and the remainder at Service level.

The organisation was:

- a. Admin Gp at QEB 1+ 4;
- b. Ops Gp at NAMBUKAVESI 1 + 8; and
- c. 3 x Fd Tps of 1 + 14.

Because of the contingents high standard of pre-exercise physical fitness, we suffered no medical problems related to acclimatization and had very few on the job accidents.

### The Activities

The two C130s flew from Whenuapai on the morning of the 10 Jun to uplift us from Ohakea. As the aircraft were not arriving at the same time, the first aircraft was loaded with troops and rations. The second aircraft carried the stores, equipment and a loading party under the control of the SSM. Both aircraft managed to have the usual equipment malfunctions which stranded both aircraft at Whenuapai on the way over. The one carrying the troops for 3 hours and the other for the whole night. As a consequence the aircraft with the troops on board arrived in Fiji at dusk. Waiting at the airport was Maj K.J. Woods, our advance party, (Lt Lock), the RFMF drivers and vehicles. By the time the aircraft was unloaded it was dark (VERY DARK!) Fortunately we had practised the loading and unloading drills on the C130 mock up in Linton.

As we were to deploy straight from the airport to the jungle at NAMBUKAVESI, some interesting problems started to occur. Getting off the back of a truck, in darkness, in a strange country, and looking for a piece of jungle to spend the night is not really fun. However by about 2200 hrs the jungle edge was once again quiet. The groans of uncomfortable sleepers; drone of mosquitos, and the sounds of 50 odd soldiers snoring in tune were the exceptions.

Next morning bright and early everyone arose to look at their surroundings. Breakfast over the Rd Tps moved off towards their separate works areas. 1 & 2 Tps moved further into the jungle to find harbour areas closer to their work sites. After much movement around the area 1 Tp finally arrived at the wrong place and 2 Tp at the right place. 1Tp back tracked and found a most suitable harbour area along side one of the helicopter LPs cut by the Fiji villagers. 2 Tp established themselves up at the dam site and their stores and construction materials were flown in by RNZAF.

Meanwhile 3 Tp moved to a harbour area close to Nambukavesi village and started to look over the few construction materials on site. It was not feasible to start the village water reticulation so the troop moved by air to the village of MAU to commence the reconstruction of the 174 ft village footbridge.

By the 14 Jun 1 Tp had laid out 1000 ft of 2" galv pipe, cut and marked the track for the remaining 10,000ft, and moved by helicopter the 200 lengths of 20ft PVC waterpipe to their harbour area. 2Tp had completed the boxing for the dam. Due to the shortage of aggregate and cement on site they had moved by air to the village of WAIVAKA where they commenced work on the Nursing Station. 3 Tp had started work on the footbridge at MAU and were in the process of stripping the old decking and replacing the capsills on the R/C piles.

Two days later 3 Tp completed the footbridge at MAU and had returned to NAMBUKAVESI. In the mean-time 2 Tp had placed all piles, poured all concrete slabs, prefabricated all roof trusses, and 60% of the wall panels were in place. 1 Tp had laid out 5000 ft of PVC pipe through the jungle. On the 17 Jun 1 Sect of 2 Tp moved back from WAIVAKA to the dam site and remained there until 21 Jun to pour and plaster the dam. The remainder of 2 Tp continued to work at WAIVAKA. During the period 2 Tp was involved in construction the nursing station at WAIVAKA, the sappers worked an average 15.3 hr day. It is a credit to 2 Tp that in 7½ days they managed to construct the nursing station.

By the 20 Jun 1 Tp had completed the pipeline and at 1815 hrs (after a 52 min journey) the first of the water from the dam site poured out of the pipeline at the village end.

Meanwhile 3 Tp still suffering from a stores problem was working furiously to complete the water reticulation by the deadline. They made it! And that night NAMBUKAVESI village put on a big feast for the whole contingent prior to our departing the next morning for QEB.

### The Return

The next morning all were up bright and early. Once the trucks arrived it was back to QEB and clean-up time. All stores and equipment were clean by 1400 hrs and then we moved to the rugby field to give the RFMF engineers a hiding. Not too much else will be said about the game. Except that it was very close and we very diplomatically allowed the opposition to

take the day. The final score was 60 odd to our 3. (Next time we will take ping-pong bats).

On the 24th it was out to NASOURI airport to await the C130s. Lt Lock had arranged for the Duty Free shop to open and those with any money took advantage of the opportunity to purchase cigarettes and liquor.

After the 5 hr flight back to OHAKEA we arrived tired but happy to be back. The rear party was waiting and it was good to see familiar unit faces again.

Our customs and agriculture lecture paid off, and we had very professional handling from both of these government departments. Then it was into the vehicles and off home.

Finally the squadron would like to thank Maj Woods and his NZ SNCO's in Fiji. Also all RFMF personnel involved with the exercise. The RFMF RDU, the Fijian PWD, and the villages of NAMBUKAVESI, WAIVAKA, MAU and SAUNIVETO.

--oo0oo--

#### AN IN-LIEU FOR EX TROPIC RATA

By SLIM (not field marshall)

During exercise Tropic Rata while 2 Field Squadron were sweating it out in the deep "J" in FIJI, a small band of sappers remained behind in Linton Camp to tax the resourcefulness of the camp PT Staff.

The aim of the course was to build up those unit personnel who were weak on specific sections of the Required Fitness Level.

#### WHAT DOES "R.F.L." MEAN

Some people have suggested that it could mean;

"A" Remedial for Leftbehinds,

"B" Reduce Fat Lamb's,

"C" Rechabite (total abstainer) from Liquor

but I can assure you that after just two days a remedial PT course it means "Rectum Feared Lost"?

The course was not designed as a straight out weight reducing session (the fact that many lbs in weight were lost was just coincidental) as some people were required to be built up.

A lot of thought had been put into compiling the training programme to make it active, interesting and effective. Subjects covered in the programme included Running, Circuit Exercises, Badminton, Running, Pada Tennis, Running, Circuit Exercises, Volley Ball, Films, Running, Endurance training, Lectures, Orienteering and the very popular and I think effective "sweat box" session in the SAUNA at the YMCA in town.

A constant check was kept on all who participated, for weight, body measurement (tum) and pulse rate, the reduction obtained was graphed on a chart which became the focal point for a competition of which the results will not be made public.

General consensus of opinion from all who participated was that the course was well worth while and a subsequent RFL test has borne this out.

--oo00oo--

### DEFINITIONS

Relative Humidity: A young soldier in a terrific sweat caught canoodling with his sister-in-law.

Bars: Something which, if you go into too many of, you come out singing a few of, and maybe land behind some of.

Batchelor: "Do you tell your mother everything you do?"  
"Certainly not" she replied, "My mother doesn't give a dam. It's my husband who is so inquisitive."

Bad Planning: When you wife gives birth to your first child on your honeymoon.

Prudence: "If you can read this you're too darned close" in Braille - around the top of panty hose.

Opticians Daughter: Two glasses and she made a spectacle of herself.

Unemployment Solution: Put all the men in the South Island and all the women in the North Island. They would all built boats.

--oo00oo--

The Texan visiting Niagara Falls admitted they had nothing like it in his state, but insisted that they had plumbers who could fix it.

--oo00oo--

Dog legs on golf courses are often lined with trees - and this seems appropriate.

--oo00oo--



Content removed due to  
copyright

HISTORICAL NOTES

(By WO1 D.H. Roberts)

Housing

Do you know that the first house constructed by RNZE at Linton Camp is now occupied by the OC 2 Fd Sqn? Like many of our building tasks at the time, this house was built partially of salvage materials obtained from Port Opan at Makara overlooking Cook Strait.

We can build your new home now



27 years in business. Inspect our work anytime

GET PROFESSIONALS

GET US

If the flooring squeaks then perhaps Maj Anderson can blame me as my first job as an apprentice carpenter in Nov 1948 was to help lay the flooring.

A Drinking arrangement

In 1949 the Government introduced Compulsory Military Training. Forerunner of 2 Fd Sqn, Central District Construction Squadron, was given the task of moving and refurbishing many huts at Block 3 Linton Camp. No 1 Tp from Petone, 2 Tp from Linton and 3 Tp from Waiouru all congregated for the task. At that time there was no ORs Wet Canteen in Linton and we used to go to the Sgts Mess where we were able to get one bottle per man, per day, perhaps.

This arrangement did not suit No 1 and 3 Tps who enjoyed their serious drinking. They refused to work unless a wet canteen was forthcoming. The OC (Maj Wakefield) informed the Camp Commandant Maj Bill Foley (later Lt Col) that unless a bar for the Engineers was provided he would have to withdraw his troops and he was sure the Prime Minister would not appreciate having to cancel the CMT march-in date. A building was soon found. Our Engineers moved in and quickly built a bar, provided washing facilities, shelving and a stove for heating.

The first night only bottled beer was available, and the second night draught beer was on tap. The bar was exclusively "for Engineers only" for some time and we were the envy of all the other ORs in camp.

The bar was eventually taken over by Camp and became the official wet canteen for Linton. The building was in front of the WOs and Sgts Mess and after the bar moved to become the Junior Ranks Mess in mid 1956 (the PMC being now the Editor of this Liaison Letter) the building was used by Provost and then

Content removed due to  
copyright

catering. It is now being used exclusively by Engineers again as the Q Office for 5 Spt Sqn.

### Sharpville

During early days of CMT at Linton, No 2 Tp used the petrol point as its HQ. Our Tp Comd at the time, became a victim of training when he was accidentally shot whilst sitting in his office. A .303 bullet fired from a Bren Gun mounted on fixed lines located down in the Kahuterawa River somehow found its way over the top of the bank behind Block 3 and came through the end window of the petrol point seriously injuring Lt Hardsfield.

I believe a certain ex-Infantry bloke by the name of Hitchener could fill in a few more details on how, when and why.

### Levin Capers

Who remembers the Levin Training Area in the days of Maj Velvin and WOII Bill Spooner? I remember when, as a Ssgt, a certain Spr Haggit, who in the middle of a cold frosty night after having consumed some of his favourite Scotch whiskey decided it was time to go out of the tent to answer a call of nature. Whilst happy at the relief (outside as he thought), he nearly died of heart failure as the log he was dampening down suddenly leapt up and changed into his Tp Ssgt. A very shaken Sapper was finally shown the way out of the tent to the correct place. One witness who thought the event was hilarious is the little Captain now with 1 Fd Sqn.



### Pork Shop

Later, in the Levin Training Area a certain Sgt decided it was time for supplementing the rations with some wild pork. He duly shot three pigs in the surrounding bush and returned to camp with the largest which was a sow. All troops enjoyed the pork. On returning to camp at the end of the training he was most surprised to be presented by the OC with a bill for £20.0.0d as the value of the breeding sow belonging to the local farmer.



FOR  
ELECTRICAL  
WORK -



Our WOI Electrician on the Force Engineer Staff is still adamant that the sow was a wild one, even though it was white and had a ring in the nose.

### Hot Diggitty

I am sure many of our Senior Officers will remember in the early days of 6 Fd Sqn, the evening when they were quietly sitting around in their camping dormitory in Block 3 Linton Camp. A cold night, most of them were cleaning equipment, darning socks, reading or just warming themselves in front of the big coke fire when they were treated to the sight of a big Senior NCO trotting into their room

dressed only in an old British Army steel helmet. The first time he entered he was only greeted by a few puzzled looks but after leaving on his second trip there was great activity as the Officers tried to quit the room. The big NCO had just happened to throw a thunder flash on the fire as he passed by, then rushed out and closed the door. Rather amusing to see the likes of Lt Rutherford, Lt Jenkin and a few others trying to get into wardrobes etc before the explosion aerated bedclothes, washing, etc. with hot coke at speed.



Obviously the now OC 2 Fd Sqn was finally forgiven.

#### Unkind Eavesdropping

A Warrant Officer whilst in charge of a task at Pipiriki during one annual camp, had occasion to ignore the attempt by a Cpl E-----s to open the bar with a chainsaw after the WO had closed it. The next day during an unauthorized work break Cpl E-----s and Cpl K-----n were discussing the event and the WO. Cpl E-----s reckoned he was a Buzzard. Cpl K-----n thought he was an Old Buzzard. Cpl E-----s considered he was not only old but a Decrepid Old Buzzard. Cpl K-----n again agreed but thought he was really an Ancient Decrepid Old Buzzard.

It was then that the Ancient Decrepid Old Buzzard had heard enough and ordered them back to work.



Memories of an Ancient Decrepid  
Old Buzzard.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER FIVE3 FIELD SQUADRONORGANIZATION

Congratulations to 1 and 2 Fd Sqns on at last adopting a 'Troop' organization. Down here in the deep south we've had it since Oct 75, as evidenced by the list of appointments in previous numbers of the RNZE LL.

You may have noted a difference in the list of appointments in this edition. The changes that have resulted in these differences would be best described as the 'fine' tuning of the former organization. The changes were:

We have kept the principal of three Fd Tps, a Spt Tp and a HQ Tp unchanged. These are made-up as follows:

1Tp (TF) Christchurch - based on King Edward Barracks

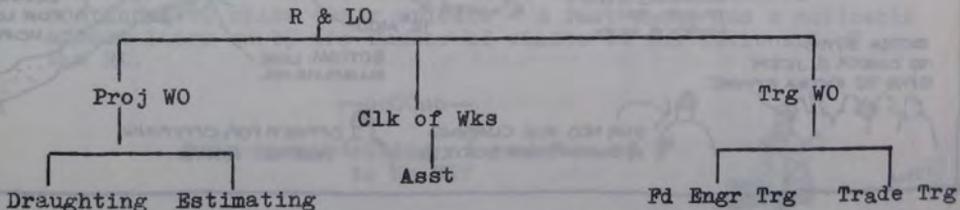
2Tp (TF) Dunedin - based on Kensington Army Hall

3Tp (RF) Burnham - Carpenters and Fd Engrs

Spt Tp (RF/TF) Burnham - consisting of the Spt trades, Plumbing, Electrical, Blacksmith, Painting and Plant Operating. The TF members of this tp are mainly ex RF Plant Ops.

HQ Tp (RF/TF) Burnham - consisting of A and Q staff including Transport and the Signals NCO.

The change is in the formation of a Plans Section, outside the Tp organization, answerable to the OC for long term planning and supervision of operations and for group and individual training. Apart from the R & LO the Section is all RF, its purpose is to provide the OC with the information that would normally come from a higher Engr HQ (Engr Regt), and it can be readily detached if such an organization had command over the Sqn. The organization of the plans section is:

*Central Africa*

The old system of Works Officer and Works WO has now completely disappeared. The activities of the Sqn are controlled by the OC and the Tp Comds are tasked by, and report to him. The Clerk of Works has no control over man-power (as different from the old Works WO) and is responsible for over-all standards and efficiency only.

The great advantages that have now come out of this revised structure are:

There is a clear and unvarying chain of command, this makes things simpler both for the soldier and the commander.

The Cpl and Lcpl are no longer just higher paid tradesmen, they have responsibility. The Cpls now each have a section of about 10 men to control, task and look after and the answer for, and have Lcpl 2ICs in the Section.

The overall result of this change has been to produce a happier and more efficient organization.

We in the Deep South commend this organization to you and welcome you to follow our example - YET AGAIN.



### NEW PROPULSION FOR L.T.P.

NUMEROUS  
WET/MUDDY  
SAPPERS AS  
MAIN PROPULSION UNIT.

OB PROPS  
AS  
PROPELLERS

JNA NCO  
TO CO-  
ORDINATE  
EFFORT

PADDLE FOR  
WAVING  
USELESSLY

CORDAGE TO  
SEAGULLS  
TO KEEP  
NOSE UP



EXTRA SPKS  
TO CHEER & JEER  
SPKS TO EXTRA EFFORT.

WHEELS FOR  
TRAVEL ON  
HARDER MUD

6" WATER  
12" MUD

BOTTOM-LAKE  
ELESHERE

ZODIAC + 3 PPS  
FOR LOOKING  
HOPELESS

SNA NCO FOR CURSING  
& SWEARING DUTIES.

OFFICERS FOR OFFERING  
HELPFUL HINTS.

THE MORAL OF THE CARTOON ABOVE IS: CHECK THE TIDE AND DEPTH OF WATER BEFORE VENTURING FORTH UPON THE BRINY (ON THE OCCASION OF A 3RD SQN TRAINING WEEKEND).

THE COAST TO COAST RELAY

(By Sgt K.R. Moore, 3 Fd Sqn)

On the 29-30 April 1977, 8 teams of fifteen people ran from Greymouth to Christchurch, a distance of 150 miles.

One of the teams comprised of men from that redoubtable Squadron, 3 Field, and this short article is to tell of their exploit.

The relay course stretching from Greymouth to Christchurch started at the coast, then moved inland to Kumara, through those towns with almost unpronounceable names, Wainihinihi and Aichens, up the mighty Otira Gorge to Arthurs Pass, down the other side of the Alps via Cass, to the plains towns of Springfield and Darfield to the coastal city of Christchurch, the end of the journey.

However, the first requirement was to move the team to the start point at Greymouth, and so accordingly, at about 1 o'clock on Friday the 29th, the team left Burnham in a RL Bedford fitted out with stretchers, mattresses, pillows, etc and a transit coach for the medic and spare drivers.

The journey, gave the team of fifteen, some insight as to what they were attempting - and some second thoughts. The Otira Gorge especially looked a formidable obstacle, with its twists and turns, the fantastic gradient, the sheer drops and the added obstacle of gallons of water flowing across the narrow road from numerous waterfalls above. The weather too, was obviously going to be a handicap. Being typically West Coast, it was raining so hard as to be reminiscent of a South East Asian monsoon.

Nevertheless, we arrived in Greymouth in one piece, at 5 o'clock and were invited into the Greymouth Garrison Club, an intimate and friendly place where the team quickly scuttled a cheque given to them in honour of the occasion by the OC of unit, in a round or two of famous West Coast brew.

At approximately 6.30 we moved to the DB Hotel Greymouth, the start point of the relay, where the hardier members continued to raise their spirits - a fact which had a noticeable affect later on by the number of visits to the tailboard of the RL.

--oo00oo--

Ever seen a statue of remembrance  
to an MP?



Nevertheless, at 8.30, in pitch darkness, with the rain coming down in torrents, our first runner set off in front of our truck lights, splashing his way in the general direction of Christchurch, with the sound of "we are, we are, the engineers" and advice about tactics ringing in his ears.

In fact we had little in the way of tactics, but our team had worked out previously that each runner would attempt to run for twenty minutes. When the twenty minutes was up the driver behind would give one blast on his horn. If the runner wished to continue he raised one hand and if he wished a baton change, he raised two, whereby the driver gave two blasts and the baton change took place - a system which worked remarkably well.

After the first three runners had run their quota it became obvious that the relay was going to be every bit as tough as the team imagined it would be.

However, the baton changes continued and it was about 2 o'clock in the morning when the black outline of the Alps and the roar of rushing water in the Otira Gorge became audible and only just visible through the driving rain and chilling mist.

The first runner had to contend with a number of smaller hills before crossing a number of wooden bridges, their decking slippery with rain, before the gorge proper where the next baton change took place. The next uphill stretch was murderous, with overflowing sidedrains and scattered rubble and debris brought down by the water shed from the cliffs above. The next runner found no improvement, in fact it became worse. The rain turned to sleet and finally to snow. It was because of his tenacity and will-power in negotiating this stretch and further fine runs, that Russ Kirton was awarded a prize for the best performance in the team. But then possibly the whole team deserved a prize.

Arthurs Pass came up hazily in the once more driving rain. For the team it was one hell of a relief, for they had taken the worst the Southern Alps could offer and it was now all downhill to the plains of Canterbury.

The bedding, by now, in the rear of the RL was becoming more and more frequently used, as each runner wearily climbed aboard as his run was accomplished.

But, nevertheless, spirits were still high and the cheers as each member finished his run were scarcely diminished, and each runner seemed to gain in strength as the Alps fell behind and with it, the rain of the West Coast.

--ooOoo--

It is not the big armies which win battles, it is the good ones.

Marshal Maurice de Saxe

Dawn finally broke over Canterbury and the team was rewarded with the panorama of the plains stretching before them. The drivers by this time, were feeling the strain a little, but were bearing up well and the team was grateful for their ability in crossing the Alps in what amounted to appalling conditions.

And so it was through Cass and the lakes, down Porters Pass to the flat lands surrounding Springfield, where we met a well-wisher, who had set off from Christchurch to meet us.

He reported that our team was well behind the others, but this did not discourage us, as it was never our intention to make a race of it, and besides we had left late because of the staggered start and had struck the worst of the weather crossing the Alps.

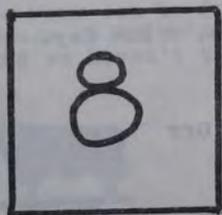
Nevertheless, the team decided to step up the pace, and from Darfield onwards, each runner ran a one mile burst, before passing the baton.

At approximately 4 o'clock, the team finally reached Christchurch City and the last runner grabbed the baton. The rest of the team, feeling very much like heroes and with a feeling of exaltation, which made them forget their cramped and aching muscles, backed him up by running in two files behind him to the finish post.

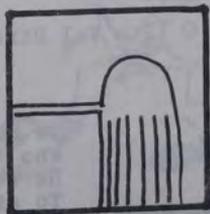
The team had carried a stick of wood 150 miles, running through rain, sleet and snow and negotiated some of the worst country in New Zealand to basically say they did it - and they did.

The team was:

Sgt Kerry Moore: (Capt/Manager)	Spr	Naps Napier
Lcpls Mike Payne		Paddy Paterson
Flounder Peterson		Jim Shearer
Spr	B.J. Clark	Keith Simpson
Fishy Fischer (Well done 1 Pd!)		Garry Stack
Richy Howley	Dvrs	Cpl Doug Greeks
Russ Kirton	Lcpls	Ken Kennedy
Tiny McColl		Ricky Rikihana
Mac McLintock		
Rador Nicol		



Two times four



Octopus signalling  
left turn

CHAPTER SIX5 SUPPORT SQUADRONAppointments:

The following are the Unit appointments as at 1 Jul 77.

OC	Maj T.W. Dench
2IC	Capt D.J. Powley
QM	Vacant
SSM	WOI H.J. Gallagher
CCLK	Sgt K.S. McEwen
TPT WO	WOII W.R. Denby
SQMS	WOII G.B. McDonald
MPF	Ssgt J.H. Hendrick BEM
Res Tp Comd	Ssgt A.J. Brown BEM
1 Tp Comd	Lt M.G. Thompson
2 Tp Comd	Sgt R.D. Everson
SAPPERESS	'VAL'

Postings In:

Spr Toheriri from 21 Sup Coy.

Postings Out:

Cpl (Sgt) 'Buck' Buchanan to 1 Fd Sqn.

Discharges:

Spr Lorry Burgess	(Budgie)
Spr Stu Lawrence	
Spr Pete Munns	(Munzie)
Spr Geof Wright	(Wilba)
Cpl Wiki Kahika	(Wicket)

Promotions:

Spr John Young	-	Lcpl
Spr Phil Mabey	-	Lcpl
Lcpl 'Sinbad' Sinclair	-	Cpl
Lcpl George Pycraft	-	Cpl
Lcpl J.J. Jensen	-	Cpl

Matches:

Pte Val Dixon to Lcpl Mike Kepka, 1 Pro Coy.

--oo00oo--

We have a Surveyor named Orr  
 Who tried to avoid a war  
 He went to the Latrine  
 To sit there unseen  
 For over an hour or more!



WHAT'S BEEN HAPPENING

On the 2 May 77, the Unit commenced preparation for the return of all Earthmoving Plant Equipment from the Argo Rd to Linton.

During the Weekend 7 - 8 May 77, 10 Territorial Force Personnel marched in for training. They moved to Waiouru under the guidance of WOII Dick Denby to assist in the returning of Plant to Linton.



Sixteen TF Personnel marched in on Sat 28 May 77, to carry out training.

Training consisted of:

- a. Pilcon Wayfarer training for Resources Tp Personnel; and
- b. Plant Equipment training for Plant Ops.



Sunday 19 Jun 77 saw 10 TF attend a days training on Voice Procedure and the Operation of Unit Radio Equipment.

The CGS, Major General R.D.P. Hassett CBE, and WOI L.M. Taylor visited the Unit on the 20 Jun 77.

Works:

With the onset of Winter, Plant works slow down somewhat, but they do not stop!

--oo00oo--

Here at Argo we have some snow  
It shines with a shimmering glow  
No work can be done  
Cause we haven't the sun  
And we haven't the get up and go!



--oo00oo--

Content removed due to  
copyright

The Unit transported an NCK 305 to 1 Rd Sq in May 77 to be used for cleaning of drains at Ardmore. The Unit also assisted SME with the loan of Plant items for both the Three Star and Fijian Plant Courses.

Working with the MWD, the Unit helped remove a large quantity of trees at the main entrance to Linton Camp.

### Training

Unit Winter training commenced in Jun 77. Some of the training carried out included:

- a. Navigation Training for 6 Pers prior to going to Fiji on Navigation Course.
- b. Survey Training on Home Valley Road;
- c. Plant Operator Training for 3 Infantry Pers attached to the Unit;
- d. Log Bolter Training;
- e. Mathematics revision for Personnel attending 3 Star and Bridging Courses;
- f. Plant Maintenance Training for Plant Ops.



Content removed due to copyright

### NEWS SNIPPET

Spr Butler entered a recent 2ZA/Manawatu Car Club Safety Driving Contest.

He topped the Semi Finals, unfortunately, as he said, he "Blew His Cool" in the finals.

Showed a bit of enterprise and he did well.

--oo00oo--

We have a Corporal named Wicket  
Who hates to do Gate Piquet  
He mans the Camp  
When its cold and damp  
Which makes him wanna stick-it!

NOTE THE DISCHARGE!

--oo00oo--

Content removed due to  
copyright

CHAPTER SEVENTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments:

The following appointments are current as at 1 Aug 77:

OC	Maj C.R. Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI MTOT Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt A.R. Adair RAE
Corps TMS Advisor	Capt R.B. Simmons
Trg WO Admin	WOII W.H. Lamb (Hospital)
Trg WO Admin Stand-in	WOII L. Thomas
Trg WO Plant	WOII W.A. Kearney
SQMS	WOI R.J. Huggins
SI Bridging Sec	Ssgt C. Walsh
SI Fd Engr Sec	Ssgt P. Munro
Tpt Sgt	Sgt G.E.P. Callaghan

Promotions:

John Atkinson to Ssgt wef 18 Dec 76  
 Bob White to Lcpl wef 22 Apr 77  
 Ken Jones to T Cpl wef 27 Jun 77  
 Bert Lamb to WOII wef 25 Jan 77

Postings:Out

Posting of Len Thomas to 6 Fd Sqn was cancelled.  
 Len is transferring to the Reserve on 2 Sep 77.  
 Spr Brian Napuku to 2/1 RNZIR from 4 Jul 77.  
 Ssgt Steve Grace to the Reserve from 12 Jul 77.  
 Sgt Dave Glasgow to the Reserve from 15 Jul 77.

In

2Lt B.A. Reeves from RTD Waiouru on 5 Jul 77.  
 Sgt B.J. Hefferen from 3 Fd Sqn on 5 Jul 77.

Future Postings

Sgt W.N. Stirrat to 1 Fd Sqn on 8 Aug 77  
 Lcpl J.J. Palmer from 2 Fd Sqn on 1 Aug 77  
 Spr (W) E. Melville from Civvy Street on 9 Aug 77.  
 2Lt B.A. Reeves to civvy street, Australia 13 Aug.

Snippets

Mr Norman Peek, Civilian storeman at SME for some seven years left for other employment within Linton Camp. Sorry to lose such a loyal dependable staff member after so many years good service.

Sgt Mike Pettersen of SME has been selected for Exercise "Long Look 77". He will have a 4 month long look at the British Army both in Germany and at the RSME, UK. A valuable experience to be passed on to our Corps.

3 Fd Sqn presented SME with their 'Top Cat' plaque. An impressive colourful acquisition fit to represent the Sqn and grace any unit wall. Well done 3 Fd Sqn.

WOII Bert Lamb, his wife Val and 11 year old daughter Tania were admitted to the Intensive Care Unit of the Palmerston North Public Hospital and placed on the critically ill list following a car accident on 2 Jul 77.

All three are recovering quickly and those who know them, would say, the fitness of the family would be a large factor in a speedy return to normal duties. Once again, as in fire and flood, the support received by families of servicemen from fellow servicemen and women is tremendous. The Walsh and Corney family have been more than helpful to the Lamb family and very many others have been extremely helpful.

Content removed due to copyright

#### COURSES

RF OR Engine Hands, 27 Apr - 17 May 77



The nuts and bolts of good operation, maintenance, and fault finding of Sqn motors were absorbed by the 12 students. Sgt Callaghan the Senior Instructor (again) was able to test and qualify these students on matters of which they had limited previous experience or knowledge.

RF/TF OR Light Drilling Rigs, 2 - 13 May 77

All nine students qualified to operate the Speedstar 55 and Pilcon Wayfarer rigs. Practical work in the Linton Camp demolition range revealed water below. We are not surprised - there was water on top! The Budget reflected the course talent as now the experienced assistance of Cpl Alexander (5 Spt Sqn) is to be backed by \$10m over the next five years and we are to advertise for a diviner for oil. Can it be true?

Content removed due to copyright

--oo00oo--

An old timer is one who remembers when girls who had nothing to wear, stayed home.

--oo00oo--

RP/TF All Rank Camouflage 11 - 25 May 77

Nineteen students from five different Corps and the guidance of Sgt Stirrat, who daily camouflaged or uncamouflaged unit vehicles on the NATO exercise in West Germany last year, got together for the skills and knowledge necessary to have units working as naturally as chameleons. A most difficult period of flying/photographic weather, curtailed positive testing from the air until near the end of the course.

Content removed due to copyright

RF OR Three Star Plant 18 May - 20 Jul 77

Content removed due to copyright

Between discharges and unscheduled happenings, the nine students had three different Senior Instructors in the nine weeks. All students qualified and invited lecturers and the course visits (including to Wellington and Auckland) gave a level of experience for Three Star performance.

Demolition Certificate Retest 25/26 May 77

Simultaneous revision and testing of 24 students at Burnham and Linton gave a 100% pass rate. A reprinted Demolition Certificate now allows qualification as; a Safety Officer, an Instructor and a Supervisor (Handlers are not given a certificate). The new certificate is double the size of the previous issue but we are not sure of the significance of this fact.

RF Basic Field Engineering No 6, 26 May - 7 Jul 77

Content removed due to copyright

33 good strong souls who helped carry the aluminium Foot Bridge to town for TV-2 and Telethon, but who also learnt the basics of Field Engineering. The prize for the Best Sapper was awarded to:

Spr R.G. Ashford of 3 Fd Sqn.

TF Specialist Training, Intake No 17, 30 May - 5 Jul 77

58 students started the training and 52 stayed to qualify. The fact that no Basic Plant course could be run in conjunction with this training accounted for most of those defaulting.

Spr (W) Phillipa Cummings of 6 Fd Sqn was, to our knowledge the first female to undertake this field engineer training.

A shortfall of instructors at the time was met by 'ring-in' instructors and to them we are grateful. Objective tests were applied for most subjects and we are proud of achieving the impossible. 52 people tested on forming and dropping the bed of the 1000 gph water purification set as well as setting the chorocel unit! Most of the training was with sections of 10 soldiers which drove the instructors into the deck through the overall numbers game of 120 students at one time.

The prize for the Best Sapper was awarded to:

Spr M.J. Pascoe of 1 Fd Sqn.

RFMF Basic Plant 7 Jun - 26 Jul 77

Our Fijian and Tongan students completed the subjects of a basic plant course and used the knowledge and skills gained to good effect in the construction and metalling of about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles of road across the sand-dunes at Tangimoana beach in the last three weeks. Camping at the work site, (as do most plant courses) meant returning for rugby (have only lost two games in the season) and having physical training in the sandhills. We were able to deploy the Composite Ordnance Company Mobile Shower unit, two electrical generators of 2 Field Squadron and relied quite heavily on 5 Support Squadron transporters and assistant instructors. The NZ Forest Service was pleased with the task and the students were allowed to specialise on equipment at which they showed most aptitude.

Content removed due to copyright

The road constructed, straddled the outlet stream of the Puke Puke lagoon over which the students had previously built a double span, 40 ft Class 16 bridge with a single bent pier.

16 inch x 12 inch x 12 inch roadbearers are heavy if powered equipment is not permitted because "you may not have any back home" complete with 12 inch x 4 inch decking pieces and an appropriate wearing

surface and wingwalls. The students, staff and NZ Forest Service are very pleased with the whole job.

Content removed due to copyright

Content removed due to copyright

RF OR Advanced Bridging

Five students from Lcpl to Ssgt discussed the imponderables of building another Sydney Harbour Bridge and quickly settled (head) down to the niceties of all aspects of bridge design. The pre-prepared Self Paced Method of teaching used (Programmed Learning is near enough for older readers) was a great success, producing good effort and high results from the students. Marking 84 design exercises and 42 Engineer Reports kept instructors, Sgts Petterson and Stirrat so involved, they say they are ready now for another similar course. One student completed the course about seven days early while two students had to stay two extra days to complete the assigned work. All qualified.

SCHOOL ACTIVITIES

In recent months SME has been involved in a number of activities worthy of recording for the information of all readers.

February Visit by the Chief Engineer Lt Col K.H. Mitchell.

Visit by the Australian Defence Advisor in NZ,  
Col P.E. Sneddon.

Visit by the Republic of Korea Defence Advisor  
Col J.K. Kim.

Visit by the Royal Thailand Comd Forces Training  
Group.

SME on parade in Levin to commemorate the 25th  
Anniversary of the accession to the throne of  
Queen Elizabeth II.

SME assistance to the NZ Rowing Association.  
NZ Rowing Championships held at Lake Horowhenua.

March Visit by the Commander, Papua New Guinea Defence  
Forces Maj Gen E.R. Diro OBE.

Search of 700 rounds of cheese of Okato for missing  
ball-bearings. Proved not to be in the cheeses  
after all.

A ceremonial parade as a passing out parade for  
departing RFMF students.

--oo00oo--

"We know, Mr Weller - we, who are men of the  
world - that a good uniform must work its  
way with women, soon or later."

Pickwick Papers, Dickens



May

RNEAF Officer Cadets studying at various universities briefed on the roles of the RNZE and given a demonstration of some equipments.

The civilian segment of ROSB briefed on RNZE roles and employment.

Content removed due to copyright

June

Visit by the Commander ATG, Col G.A. Hitchings, MBE.

The School won the Linton Camp cross country championship for the second successive year.

Visit by the Chief of the Army General Staff, Maj Gen R.D.P. Hassett, CBE

2Lts P.F. Cosgrove and S.G. Ransley arrived ex PORTSEA as officers under instruction prior to employment at RTD Waiouru in Aug 77.

The telethon bridge carry reported in full elsewhere.

An Expert Panel Discussion on the trade of Field Engineer. Under the guidance of Capt R.B. Simmons this quiet revolution is shaping up well although there is plenty of work before the final solution can be presented.

Content removed due to copyright

A visit by the Chief Engineer, Lt Col K.H. Mitchell.

Colour trials on camouflage materials.

July

A passing-out parade for TF Intake No 17 and RF Basic No 6.

A several day stay by 1 Sgt and 9 Sprs from the US Army Engineer component of Exercise Captive Lighting.

Visit by the Commandant Army Schools, Lt Col R.K. Rutherford.

An address to the Manawatu Branch of the NZ Institute of Engineers on "RNZE Past Achievements"

--ooOoo--

Doctor to Sapper with hands shaking during his medical examination: "You drink quite a bit, don't you?" "No Sir," the sapper replied "I spill most of it."

--ooOoo--

SME TAKES A BRIDGE TO TOWN

(by Capt Adrian Adair RAE)

As you will all remember Sunday 26 Jun 77 was TELETHON day. Not to be left out of the fun, the School of Military Engineering lead by Maj C.R. Parker MBE and Capt A.R. Adair RAE opted to carry two tonnes of Aluminium Foot Bridge (AFB), some 9 km, from Linton Camp to Palmerston North. With the usual RNZE speed and efficiency it was to be assembled across the Hokowhitu, (Centennial) Lagoon.

The feat (or feet) took 2 hr 10 min and raised \$424:\$347 being from unit, sports clubs and messes, and \$77 from spectators. Our volunteer wheel barrow team, Cpl (W) Betty Egan, 2 COD and Pte (W) Betty Brown, 2 Sig Sqn, proved to be most persuasive.

The 100 participants in the march included SME Staff, RF Basic Field Engineering No 6, and TF Specialist Training 17th Intake Course personnel, the ladies mentioned above and two volunteer medics from Linton Camp Hospital.

The 70m of bridge was carried in 20 x 90 kg loads each consisting of a trackway, pontoon and four handrail poles. In empirical terms this means a carry of 50lb per person. Note the use of the term person, the carrying parties included Spr (W) Phillipa Cummings (TF).

It is considered appropriate to conclude with the observation that not only did the activity yield \$424 for a worthy cause, it also, required team work, 'guts' and determination, and left the participants with all the personal gain of an adventure training activity.

--oo0oo--

When a plumber makes a mistake he charges for it.  
When a lawyer makes a mistake, it is just what he wanted, because he has a chance to try the case all over again.

When a carpenter makes a mistake, it's just what is expected.

When a doctor makes a mistake, he buries it.  
When a judge makes a mistake, it becomes the law of the land.

When a preacher makes a mistake, nobody knows the difference.

But when an editor makes a mistake - good grief!

--oo0oo--

Content removed due to  
copyright

THE TAKEN A BRIDGE TO YOU

Page

(by Capt. Arthur Adams, 1st Lt. J. H. Adams)

to be a bridge to you

You will all remember the day when the first bridge was built... day. It was built by the first bridge builders... by the first bridge builders... by the first bridge builders...

The first (or last) bridge was built... 2 or 10 miles and raised... being from the... and... 2 or 10 miles and raised... being from the... and...



to be a bridge to you... the march included... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams...

The job of bridge was... consisting of a... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams...

to be a bridge to you... when a... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams... 1st Lt. J. H. Adams...

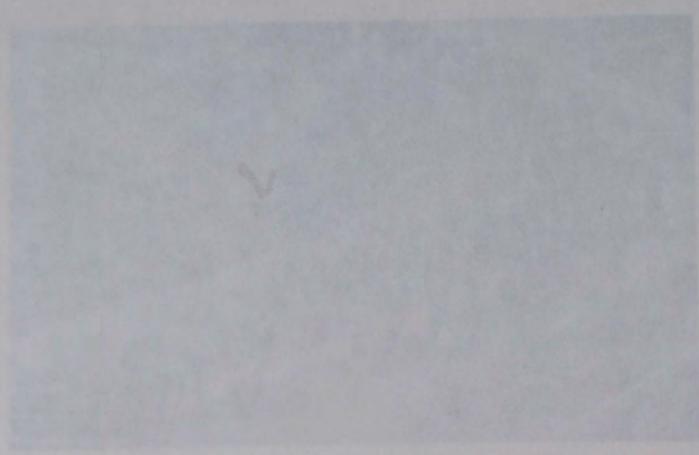
SME TELETHON BRIDGE CARRY

The Carry; crossing the Kahuterawa Stream bridge with 7.5km to go. Sunday drivers are most obvious.

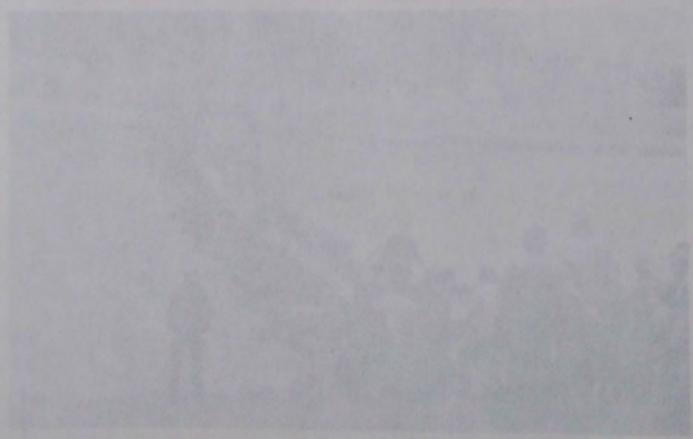


Task completed, SME Staff and students host the public for a Sunday walk on the water.

THE TASTING BEING CASE



The Party, showing the laboratory glass pipes with the  
to go. Under direct and most obvious.



Last completed, the staff and students host the public for  
a Sunday walk on the water.

A HISTORY OF  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

The establishment of a School of Military Engineering in the New Zealand Army took a very long time from inception to implementation. It is also fair to point out that during these formative years instruction in engineering matters and subsequent training was not necessarily neglected, several Royal Engineers being seconded from England as instructors.

In 1882 a Board of Officers assembled to report on every branch of the then Volunteer Army, made an urgent recommendation for the establishment of a Central School of Instruction for engineering, torpedo and signalling subjects. Financial difficulties stopped this proposal.

Various other proposals in 1885, 1898 and 1900 to form a single, central School of Instruction were declined but in 1901 a School of Instruction with a staff of three was established at Wellington. One of these instructors was a Royal Engineer. In 1902 this School staff were visiting the Military Districts, giving instruction as finance for students to travel was very limited. By 1905 a sharp decline in the activities of the visiting teams became apparent and in 1906 the School ceased to exist on the departure from New Zealand of the first Commandant, Maj Owen.

In 1907 District instructional staffs were formed and these training teams again included Royal Engineers.

In 1910, Field Marshall Vicount Kitchener recommended a School of Military Engineering be established but it did not eventuate.

By 1917, courses in Military Districts were being curtailed to save funds. In 1919 Engineer courses were started at Trentham.

In 1920 another Central School of Instruction was formed at Trentham and again engineer training was included. In 1923 the School closed owing to financial difficulties. Engineer courses were held in 1925 and 1926 despite the financial restraints.

In 1936 District Schools of Instruction were again in being: Northern at Narrow Neck, Southern at Burnham and Central at Trentham competing with the GHQ Training Depot.

On 1 Sep 37 an Army School of Instruction was established at Trentham and District Schools of Instruction were established for the specialised instruction of all arms.

The Engineer Wing of the Army Schools was officially established on 26 March 1941 with Major Bradshaw-Smith appointed as the OC and Instructor, in addition to his SORE (Trg) appointment at Army Headquarters. The first course commenced on 10 Apr 41. Capt Lindell became the next OC in June 1942.

In 1942 this Engineer Wing was well equipped and able to carry out field engineering training and the training of tractor operators for reinforcements for the 2nd NZEF.

The scope of training was restricted owing to the unsuitable area at Trentham and a bid was made to form a School of Military Engineering to train in the Wairarapa area. The proposal was not accepted but the Engineer Depot of the Trentham Mobilisation Camp was amalgamated with the Engineer Wing of the Army School of Instruction.

In Dec 43, it is noted that there were two Engineer Wings at the Army School of Instruction, a Field Wing and a Fortress Wing.

In May 46 the Engineer Wing was staffed by eight pers, in Oct 46, five pers. In Oct 46 the appointment went from Major to "Major or Captain" and in Nov the same year the appointment was changed to that of a Captain. In May 1947 the establishment was for four staff.

In 1950 the Engineer Wing of the Army School of Instruction finally was designated the School of Military Engineering. Training at the time was for RF and TF, the RF cadets and 'K' Force.

In June 1953 SME moved to Linton Camp, it being decided that available accommodation at Waiouru being absorbed by the other Corps Schools of Army School in the general move to Waiouru, and with better training facilities at Linton Camp, it was the better location for SME. At this time SME ceased to be a unit of Army Schools and was placed under command of the Central Districts Training Wing of Linton Camp. The staff of SME at this time was four officers and twenty-two other ranks. To fill this establishment, Engineer Training Wings at Papakura and Burnham Camps were closed and so by 1954, the ideal of centralised Engineer training had been achieved. Much of the training workload at this time was for the TF members of the Compulsory Military Trainee (CMT) Intakes.

With the abolishment of the CMT scheme in 1962 SME came under command of Home Command through HQ Linton Camp. This command channel remained unchanged until 12 Jan 76 when SME again came under command of the Army Schools. On 1 Apr 77 the Commanding Officer for discipline for the SME was designated as the Command HQ Manawatu Wanganui Taranaki Army Area.

The move of SME to Linton necessitated the development of facilities such as the renovation and interior remodelling of existing buildings, the excavation of a gap for bridging the excavation of a pool for floating bridging and watermanship training, and the construction of a boat-storage building.

The present role of the School is well known throughout the Corps, training about 500, RF and TF students, annually. The present establishment is for four officers, thirty-four other ranks and three civilians. In April 1974, the first group of Royal Fijian Military Forces personnel to train at SME for a one year period commenced training. With the two subsequent groups some new buildings enhancing the training facilities at SME have been constructed.

Personnel holding key appointments since 1952 are as follows:

Officer Commanding and Chief Instructor

1952-56 Lt to Maj DC (Don) Nicols  
 1956-59 Maj MN (Mal) Velvin  
 1959-61 Maj CM (Colin) Douglas  
 1961-62 Maj BW (Barry) Brighthouse  
 1962-65 Maj JG (Ned) Kelly  
 1965-67 Maj KF (Keith) Mitchell  
 1967-67 Maj JG (Ned) Kelly  
 1967-69 Maj BL (Bruce) Hayhow  
 1969-72 Maj RT (Ralph) Bennett  
 1972-74 Maj HE (Max) Wedde  
 1974- Maj CR (Cliff) Parker

Regimental Sergeant Major

No appointment prior to 1956  
 1956-60 WOI EET (Eric) Heaphy  
 1960-62 WOI TW (Trevor) Dench  
 1962-64 WOI KF (Keith) Malloch  
 1964-66 WOI P (Peter) Nolan  
 1967-69 WOI GN (Geoff) Stevenson  
 1069-71 WOI DH (Doug) Roberts  
 1971-73 WOI GPT (Gordon) Byron  
 1973-75 WOI DH (Doug) Roberts  
 1975-76 WOI GW (Wyatt) Williams  
 1976- WOI MTOT (Omar) Nepia

Administration and Accounting Officers (list incomplete)

-67 Lt EGE (Eric) McDonald  
 1967-68 WOI J (John) Offord  
 1968-69 Capt JD (Jack) Broadbent  
 1969-69 WOI JL (Jack) Shirley  
 1969-70 Capt WB (Bruce) Cobb  
 1970-72 Capt AL (Alan) Beaver  
 1972-74 Capt CR (Cliff) Parker  
 1974-76 Capt JA (John) Tymkin  
 1976-77 WOI BD (Brian) Hook  
 1977- WOI RJ (Ron) Huggins

CHAPTER EIGHTLINTON CAMP FIRE BRIGADE NEWSAppointments

Firemaster : WO1 Colin Corney  
 Deputy Firemaster † Sgt Ross Hargreaves  
 Shift NCOs : Sgt Kit Carson & Sgt Bunny Ormsby

Postings In

The brigade welcomes Ross Hargreaves as its new Deputy. Ross brings welcome experience from the Navy, Christchurch Fire Brigade and Waiouru, and is doing a lot for our brigade.

Lcpl Ian Neill has also come from Waiouru and is learning a lot about being a Tpt NCO.

We anticipate that Spr KA Ward will arrive when the present Recruits Course ends at RTD.

Postings Out

The brigade was sorry to lose Joe Eru to Ngaruawahia, but wishes him well in a much warmer and dryer locality.

We were also sorry to lose Alan George to another Government Dept.

Fire Appliances

We have both Bedfords in the appliance room at the moment. This is a pleasant change because our F2 is normally parked at Porirua for pump-repairs. We understand that a new impeller is on its way out from England which should improve its capability.

Alarm Systems

Virtually for the whole of June the alarms in the Camp were in a chaotic state, being out of order for most of the time. However, the new system has become priority No 1 because of this and a signal has been received to say that it will be completed by December (this year).

Buildings

Because the alarm panel and watchroom desk will not fit into the existing watchroom, substantial modifications will have to be made to the existing fire station. We have had architects, engineers and inspectors through recently with bright ideas about improvements, and it remains to be seen what will happen.

Visits

On 20 Jun 77 the brigade was honoured when the CGS came to the fire station. General Hassett enjoyed his first visit to a fire station, and took the opportunity to talk with the younger firemen. All concerned gained from the visit.

The brigade has played host to many children from youth groups, school, kindergartens, and play centres, and the incidence of false alarms seems to have stopped as the brigade has gained more young friends.

Courses

Cpl Jim O'Brien and Lcpl Bruce McDonald have recently completed their firemen's courses with the expected very good results. Jim came across from the volunteers in March, and we wish him well in his new career.

Lcpl Don Urquhart is at present completing his Senior Fireman's course. Sprs Keith Hutton and Mike Wynne will be passing (we hope) their heavy trade tests as a prelude to their Firemen/drivers course.

General Activities

Ross Hargreaves, will, by the time this is printed, have passed his promotion exams. Although he is sitting in a Ssgt's slot, Ross is beginning to believe that you never take any notice of anything which is not in writing because he was told prior to arriving at Linton that he would walk straight into a crown - and didn't. Ross was presented with an eye-patch in the WOs/Sgts Mess recently. Not because of defective eye-sight, but because he was considered to be a one-eyed Canterbury supporter. We believe that Canterbury did not beat the Lions.

Has anybody else not seen a copy of the minutes of the Firemasters Conference?

The brigade recently had a generous donation of \$200 for serviced rendered at a house fire. Of course we were astounded, but at least it is nice to know somebody cared. The money will no doubt be well used to provide extra amenities for the fire station.

We are pleased to report that we also have several WRACs in the fire brigade, and have they done a lot to raise the standard of language at the fire station. It is very pleasing to see these lasses drilling along with the men.

We are wondering whether or not it was a mistake to purchase the new aluminised bunker coats. After one course at No 3 TTS, two coats are showing bad signs of wear, and when the cost of in excess of \$140 per coat is considered, this is not very satisfactory. However, it is good to see that some of the permanent firemen are kitted out like firemen.

The brigade was recently involved in using the new Cengar cutting gear at a two-car vehicle accident, and we found that the Cengar was very valuable at the time. It was comforting to be able to perform the rescues without causing any sparks to fly. The brigade offers its deepest sympathy to WO2 Bert Lamb and family who were involved in the accident, and hopes that every one makes a speedy recovery.

The Linton weather has been very bad lately, but it is not true that the fire station has floated away. Neither is it true that Colin Gorney turned down a job in Wellington because he loves Linton weather. We suspect it is because he doesn't like the idea of missing out on his Wednesday golf.

-----

ROYAL AUSTRALIAN ENGINEERS NEW FIRE APPLIANCE

Six magnificent new fire trucks manufactured by the Oskosh Truck Corporation of the USA have commenced service with the RAE.

Now for the first time a high speed approach can be made to a fire with two pumps, one roof mounted and the other bumper mounted, fully engaged and discharging a total of 5000 litres per minute. As both pumps are controlled from within the cab, the crew of two don't even have to get out to do it. Life never being perfect, to deal with small fires by use of the front mounted handline, dismantling from the cab is necessary.

The machine has power steering, air conditioning, power brakes can operate on an uphill gradient of 1 in 3 or on a side slope of 60 degrees and is regarded as a fireman's dream. In the domestic role it can put out 3850 litres per min at 1655 kpa.

Engine : Caterpillar Diesel, 6 in line  
 Capacity : Foam 650 water 5650.  
 Power train : Automatic, constant mesh/auto locking diff  
 Performance : Max speed 90 km/h (fully laden)  
 Running Costs : Prohibitive but air transportable.

--oo00oo--

They walked the lane together  
 The sky was studded with stars  
 She waited by the five bar gate  
 Whilst he pushed open the bars.  
 She looked at him with her big brown eyes  
 There was nothing between them now  
 For he was just the farmers' boy  
 And she the jersey cow.

--oo00oo--

A HISTORY OF THE LINTON  
CAMP FIRE BRIGADE

Formation of the Camp Fire Brigade

Early history of the brigade is sketchy because few records exist on the fire station for the period up until 1956. Mr O. Poppleton an ex-Deputy Chief Fire Officer of the Palmerston North Fire Brigade has confirmed the fact that he delivered the first fire engine to the Camp. There were two fire engines when the brigade was formed: both 1938 Ford V8 cars which had been cut down and re-built as trucks. They were fitted with Colonial Motor Company 400 GPM front mounted pumps.

The original fire station still stands. It was first staffed by a WO2 Firemaster, a Lcpl and a Spr until some years later when the establishment was increased to 5 men.

Fire Appliances

The following are the fire appliances which have been used during the brigade's history:

1944-1973	Two 1938 Ford V8 400 GPM Pumps.
1944-1968	Two Trailer Pumps
1956-1976	One Ford Thames 350 GPM Pump
1973- }	Two Bedford 500 GPM Pumps (sister vehicles)
1976- }	

Buildings

The fire station, designed to house a staff of three men, remained unchanged until 1973. There were up to twenty volunteer firemen using the same facilities. Until 1960 the fire station quartered the Camp Piquet, and Duty Driver. It was difficult for fire brigade staff to sleep because of the traffic through the station building at night.

In 1960 the then firemaster, WO2 Neil Ross, had been trying to have some single men's huts moved to the rear of the fire station to house volunteer firemen. WO2 Ross had been the Third Officer of the Wanganui Fire Brigade, and could not understand why a fire station should not be just that.

The brigade was drilling one Saturday morning when Maj Gen LW Thornton and Brig Cade stopped to watch. The General asked WO2 Ross of any problems, and was told about the lack of space and accommodation. General Thornton acted quickly, and

--oo00oo--

Some people's finances are in such a mess,  
you'd think they were getting advice from  
the government.

--oo00oo--

it was a surprised Camp Commandant (Maj C. Burgess) who was instructed to move the duty pers from the fire station. At the same time a series of single men's huts were sited at the rear of the fire station.

The fire station was altered in 1973 to accommodate new and larger fire appliances and a workshop, hose store, and lecture room. It is planned to construct a new fire station at some future date.

### Water Supplies

The Camp was designed in separate Blocks to minimise any damage from air attacks. A centrally-situated fire pond of 30,000 gals was the sole fire fighting reserve for each Block. For more water to be brought to the scene the brigade was trained in hose laying over long distances. As the housing areas were developed, they were reticulated and fire hydrants installed.

In the 1960's a water tower containing 50,000 gallons was constructed adjacent to the WRAC Barracks, and reticulation of the Camp was commenced. A reservoir containing 100,000 gallons of water has been constructed at the foot of the water tower, and this ensures adequate fire fighting reserves although the old original fire ponds are still the only water supply for fire fighting in some areas of the Camp. The boating lagoon at SME is the main static water supply for any fires in that area.

### Permanent Staff

The early establishment of three men became five in the 1950s. This was made up as follows. Firemaster (WO2), Assistant Firemaster (Sgt), Cpl, Lcpl and Spr. The necessity for a well-trained staff was not seen as MOWD Fire Inspectors were responsible for trade-testing firemen up to three star level, and it appears that it was the responsibility of individual firemen to bring themselves up to this level without the benefit of courses.

In the 1950s it was realised (major fires at Waiouru) that trained men of high calibre were required for fire prevention and fire fighting, and so WO2 Neil Ross and WO2 Laurie Smith were recruited from the Wanganui Fire Brigade. At the same time Army Firemen were sent on courses at the Fire Service Council School in Wellington, and these men were encouraged to pass examinations set by the British Institution of Fire Engineers and by the NZ Fire Brigades Institute.

Throughout the 1950s and 1960s many men from Linton passed through the Fire School. On reorganisation of the civil fire brigades it was decided that all Army Firemen would receive their training at No 3 TTS at Wigram. Firemen are still given every opportunity to sit and pass civil examinations.

--oo00oo--

The fast-rising executive had his secretary on the carpet because she forgot to order a couch.

--oo00oo--

In Aug 76 the fire station establishment was increased to the following:

FIREMASTER (WO1)  
DEPUTY FIREMASTER (SSGT)  
WATCHROOM ATTENDANT (LCPL/CPL)

FIRE TEAM 1

SGT  
CPL  
LCPL  
SPR

FIRE TEAM 2

SGT  
CPL  
LCPL  
SPR

Since 1956 Firemasters have been :

-Apr 57	WO2 Ray Baker
Apr 57-May 58	Ssgt Allan Edmonds
May 58-Apr 60	Ssgt Richie Canty
Apr 60-Dec 64	WO2 Neil Ross
Dec 64-Nov 69	WO2 Laurie Smith
Nov 69-Dec 72	WO2 Willie Hall
Dec 72-Apr 76	WO2 Don Pullen
Jun 76-	WO1 Colin Corney

Duty systems were very rugged in the older days. A 48 hour on duty - 24 hour off duty roster was worked. A fireman was expected to do his normal work from 0800 hrs to 1700 hrs and was then rostered from 1830 hrs until 2359 hrs on a roving fire piquet. He would then be on duty at the fire station from after work the next day until 2200 hrs. It is recorded that firemen appreciated their one Saturday and one Sunday per month off duty.

This duty system has been modified over the years but permanent firemen at Linton are still on duty for long hours compared with their civil counterparts.

Awards and Honours

Three firemasters: WO2 Neil Ross, WO2 Laurie Smith and WO1 Colin Corney have been awarded United Fire Brigades Association of New Zealand Gold Stars for 25 years fire service. Of the many thousands of firemen who have served in New Zealand, a very low percentage have completed the 25 years.

Three firemen have been awarded the Brigade's Life Honorary Member's medal. They are:

WO2 Laurie Smith  
Cpl Tom Keong  
Lcpl Wallie Knowles (Volunteer Fireman)

Life Honorary Membership can only be awarded on a man who has served 15 years in one brigade, or has received his Gold Star.

Fire Calls

There have been many fire calls in the brigade's history, but fortunately major fires have been few. The most serious

fires have been when the then Camp Cinema burned down in 1956, a fire in the present Officer/Sgts Mess Building in the 1950s, the 2 Construction Lube Bay fire in the 1950s, and the hospital boiler house and a building in Block 3 in the 1960s. In 1975 a house in Florence Drive was serverely damaged and in 1976 the Provost Section Building was involved in a fire.

There have been numerous small fires, but luckily there has been only one fatality: that of Sgt Ken Gray at a fire in 1976.

#### Fire Alarm Systems

The original fire alarm system in the Camp was a series of telephones in red metal boxes one in each block, and at strategic positions in the Camp and Housing Areas. The system terminated in the fire station watchroom, and is still in use today.

As more valuable buildings have been erected internal automatic fire alarms have been installed, and an automatic sprinkler system installed in the main 2 COD Store. A more sophisticated receiving apparatus is required, and a \$12,000 Vigilant Fire Alarm System should be installed in the near future.

#### Volunteer Firemen

Since the early days the Camp has been well served by volunteer firemen who devoted spare time at nights and weekends to the fire brigade. None has had any financial reward, but have all qualified for the United Fire Brigades Service Honours. Numbers have fluctuated, but a hardy core have ensured that the permanent firemen have been backed up at all fires. The present volunteers are led by Ssgt K.W. Featherstone RNZE and Sgt G.A. Neals RNZEME.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER NINE  
CORPS MATTERS

DIVING CAMP WHITIANGA

1 Field Squadron is now responsible for the co-ordination and conduct of RNZE diver continuation training in New Zealand.

This unit will be holding four diving camps a year. These camps are designed to:

- a. bring divers back to operational level;
- b. provide continuation training for operationally qualified divers;
- c. introduce new changes, techniques and advances in diving.

The first of these diving camps was held from the 27 Jun to 1 Jul 77, with the following objectives:

Content removed due to copyright

- a. To bring "in date" those RNZE divers who did not have the opportunity to log the necessary diving time in any preceeding quarter.
- b. To revise and practice basic diver skills with the emphasis on underwater reconnaissance.

The following personnel attended the camp:

WO1 Ralph Flavell  
Ssgt Barry Knowles  
Sgt Mac Renata  
Sgt John Osborne  
Lcpl Wyn Nathan  
Lcpl Tommo Thompson  
Spr Tip Te Puni  
Spr Mark Langford  
Spr Glyn Taylor

It is interesting to note that there are currently 27 personnel serving in the Corps who have qualified on a Basic Diver Course.

The diving camp started on a high note, with a visit to the Navy School at Devonport. Those members of the team who were medically fit went for a dive in the recompression chamber. To the uninitiated, the chamber is used (amongst other things) as a means to simulate a dive. The divers sit in the chamber and air is pumped into simulate the pressure and effects experienced at the equivalent depth underwater. On the occasion the dive was to 120ft and all who participated felt no ill-effects.



The remainder of the day at Navy was spent in the base swimming pool, where revision took place in the basic diver skills.

Content removed due to copyright

The team travelled to Whitianga to carry out a sea-bottom survey at the Ferry Wharf landing for the local council. Much to everybody's disappointment, visibility was non-existent

and the task not completed. However the opportunity was taken to get some time in diving in the area. Naturally the team maintained the good name of the engineers on the Coromandel Peninsular both socially and professionally.

The following day the team return home, via Coromandel where a further dive took place. This dive was more successful with much improved visibility.

The final day of the camp was spent at Orere Point where the team carried out sea bottom seaches and generally revised buddy swimming techniques.

It is felt that the aim of the camp was achieved, and now that divers are in date, planning for a further camp is under way. The next camp it is hoped that more time will be spent on a practical task.

Content removed due to copyright

To all those personnel who were unable to attend this camp, it is requested that you make special efforts to attend the next one.

Now that Defence has issued a policy on Diving, and that this unit has been given the responsibility to carry out that policy, the future of diving looks promising.

#### QUEEN'S BIRTHDAY HONOURS 1977

Congratulations to Maj C.R. Parker on being awarded the MBE.

--oo00oo--

A wife was telling her neighbour about her fishing trip with her husband.

"I did everything wrong on the trip, I talked too loud, I made too much noise, I used the wrong bait, I reeled in too soon, and I caught more fish than he did."



THE ENGINEER CORPS MEMORIAL  
ASSOCIATION INCORPORATED



A MESSAGE TO THE SAPPERS OF NEW ZEALAND !!!!!!!!

DID YOU KNOW ????? : That this Association has been in existence for some 12 years now ???????

DID YOU KNOW ????? : That the aims and objects of the Association include :

" a. At Linton Camp, to establish on the campus of the School of Military Engineering a Corps Memorial. This Memorial is planned to embody Engineer tradition and serve as a link between the various generations of sappers. It would provide for some or all the following activities :

(1) Memorial Hall

(2) Library

(3) Museum

(4) Sanctuary

b. To keep alive the spirit of unity among all ranks of the Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers whether active or inactive, and thereby encourage the esprit de corps of the Corps, primarily by establishing, developing and maintaining the Corps Memorial at Linton. "

MEMBERSHIP

ANY PERSON WHO HAS SERVED OR IS SERVING IN THE CORPS OF ROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS OR HAS SERVED IN THE CORPS OF NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERS, OR THE ENGINEER CORPS OF ANY OTHER COMMON-WEALTH ARMY SHALL BE ELIGIBLE FOR MEMBERSHIP.....



# THE ENGINEER CORPS MEMORIAL

ASSOCIATION INCORPORATED



## FUNDS

You will all note from the latest balance sheet that we have some \$7500 in 'kitty' which will be used to purchase materials for the construction to floor-level of the Memorial Library. It is expected that work will commence later this year, producing the first signs of progress and utilisation of subscriptions and worthy donations to date.

Apart from donations and subscriptions received through the mail, there are members of RNZE, even RNZIR and RNZ Sigs, who regularly contribute to the Memorial Association through the Army pay allotment scheme with fortnightly pay deductions.

For your own interest, if you contributed :

10 cents per pay per year (26 pays)	=	\$ 2.60
20 cents per pay per year (26 pays)	=	\$ 5.20
25 cents per pay per year (26 pays)	=	\$ 6.50
50 cents per pay per year (26 pays)	=	\$13.00
\$1.00 per pay per year (26 pays)	=	\$26.00

Therefore, if the following members contributed regularly for a year:

50 members at 25 cents per pay (\$6.50 per year)	=	\$ 325.00
50 members at 50 cents per pay (\$13.00 per year)	=	\$ 650.00
100 members at 50 cents per pay (\$13.00 per year)	=	\$1300.00

we would be able to raise sufficient finance to complete the scheme considerably earlier than expected.

DID YOU KNOW ????? : THAT IN JUNE OF THIS YEAR, 65 MEMBERS CONTRIBUTED A TOTAL OF \$26.85, WHICH WOULD REPRESENT AN ANNUAL TOTAL OF \$698.10 IF DEDUCTED FOR 26 PAY PERIODS.....

So chaps, let's not leave a concrete floor slab weathering in the ground for years to come, see your gang-boss, Troop Sergeant, SSM or local Pay Office now and arrange to have your contribution deducted from your pay with no fuss or bother. (Pay Code 1507/1 for the form MD 221)





**THE ENGINEER CORPS MEMORIAL**  
ASSOCIATION INCORPORATED



STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR  
YEAR ENDING 30 APRIL 1977

BALANCE SHEET AS AT 30 APRIL 1977

<u>Liabilities</u>		<u>Assets</u>	
Accumulated Fund as at 1 May 76	5672.91	Petty Cash	3.13
Add Surplus	<u>1833.05</u>	Cash in Bank	3502.83
		Cash on Fixed Deposit	4000.00
Accumulated Fund as at 30 Apr 77	<u>7505.96</u>		
	<u>\$7505.96</u>		

9-6

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS  
FOR YEAR ENDING 30 APRIL 1977

<u>Receipts</u>	(1975/76)		<u>Payments</u>	(1975/76)
Balance as at 1 May 76		Rent on site	2.00	( 2.00)
Petty Cash	3.13	Display Boards	20.00	
BNZ North End	<u>1669.78</u>	Photographic Materials		( 142.39)
		Fixed Deposit		(4000.00)
Donations	1672.91	Balance as at 30 Apr 77		
Interest	1468.17	Petty Cash	3.13	
Subscriptions	386.88	BNZ North End	<u>3502.83</u>	
	( 4716.13)			
	( 860.64)			
	( 118.53)			
	( 122.00)			
			3505.96	(1672.91)
			<u>\$3527.96</u>	<u>(\$5817.30)</u>
			\$3527.96	(\$5817.30)

MILITARY POST OFFICES - A HISTORY

NZFO 5 in Singapore is unusual in New Zealand's Defence system. Mr R.M. Startup, editor of the Postal History Society of NZ, has written this informative historical background article on New Zealand military post offices:

Just as many branches of the Forces can recount a long and glorious history, so can New Zealand Force Post Office 5.

Though the 'Army Bag' was operated with some of the 18th century European campaigns, the first provision of postal facilities for Forces in New Zealand goes back to 1845 when the Governor ordered a postal official from Auckland to the Bay of Islands to handle letters from the troops and sailors sent there after the sacking of Russell.

British troops, in varying numbers, were then stationed in New Zealand and just as there are now Forces concession postage rates, so did they on their letters back to England. Provided their letters were marked as a 'Soldier's Letter' and counter-signed by an officer, letters were posted at 1d each - the then inland postage being 2d and to England 6d. When New Zealand's first postage stamps were issued in July 1855 the three values were 1d, 2d, 1/-, with the 1d stamp being for Soldier's letters.

That 1d stamp today is worth \$2,000 to a stamp collector, but if still on a Soldier's letter \$5,000!

The first operational Army Post Office in New Zealand did not open until mid-1863 when General Sir Duncan Cameron led a Field Force south from Auckland into the Waikato.

One office was opened at Queen's Redoubt (near Pokeno) to handle mails from Auckland to the Force, and the other at Field Force Headquarters. As redoubts and military settlements were set up, the Waikato post offices in charge of NCOs or military settlers were opened - this being the foundation of the post offices today at Cambridge, Hamilton, Huntly, Pirongia, and Te Awamutu.

Apart from NCOs being appointed postmasters (at 6d a day), local Maori tribesmen were employed as Mounted Mailmen carrying mails and despatches between the various Waikato posts. A volunteer Postal Orderlies Unit carried mails between Auckland and Queen's Redoubt, and the Water Transport Corps carried them forward to Headquarters or to Ngaruawahia.

Though ten New Zealand Contingents served in the 1899 - 1902 South African War their mails were handled through the British Army Post Office, Royal Engineers, established after the Peninsula War.

Territorial training was made compulsory in New Zealand in 1911 and between 1912 and 1918 annual regimental or brigade training camps were held throughout the country for infantry, mounted, or artillery units.

At first the civil P & T provided offices in the camps but from 1914 they were operated by the Post & Telegraph Corps under Army control - very little is known about these but we do know that when the NZ Expeditionary Force was formed in August - September 1914, COs of the four assembly camps arranged for their own offices, while the NZEF General Staff arranged for a Military Post Office on board the Main Body troopships.

This, incidentally, upset the civil P & T as the Sergeant i/c was, in civil life, a trainee in the Post Office - more senior and experienced men missed out as they had not received territorial training!

On arrival of the NZEF in Egypt a Postal Unit was organised under Lieutenant (later Major) D.A. McCurdy and an Advanced Base Army Post Offices with Division Headquarters, and with the Infantry Brigade and Mounted Rifles Brigade.

As the NZEF served in Gallipoli, Egypt, and later in France and became the NZ Division of four Brigades, the postal facilities became fully recognised and a Postal Corps was set up. Mails from New Zealand arrived at the Advanced Base PO and from there, sorted into units, was sent to the Field PO at Division HQ or to Divisional Train - the Train (forerunner of ASC) then forwarding the Brigade mails to Field POs at Brigade HQ. From the Train or Brigade Field POs individual unit postal orderlies uplifted their inward mail when handing over outward mail. Stationary Army POs were also opened at NZ Hospitals and training camps, both in Egypt and England.

With the heavy casualties suffered on Gallipoli, and with sick and wounded men being sent to hospitals in Egypt, Malta (where there were over 20) or England, mail for a soldier could go out to his unit and be delayed before being returned to the Advanced Base PO - often with incorrect endorsements - even saying he had been killed.

To overcome this problem of delays, the Advanced Base PO set up a card index - the first with any Army Postal Service - for each soldier and from daily routine orders, casualty lists, postings etc kept the soldier's locations up to date. Mail then arrived, was sorted into alphabetical order and checked against the cards with addresses being altered where required; it was then sorted to units.

With the move of the NZ Division to France in April 1916, the Advanced Base PO moved to London where it became the Base PO for the whole theatre. At its peak it was staffed by 100 officers and men apart from the 35 men with the Division in France.

The 1939-45 War provided the 2nd NZEF Postal Service with its own problems. By this time the skeleton organisation of the Infantry Division of three brigades provided for a Postal Unit and when the First Echelon was moved to Egypt late 1939 it was accompanied by the Postal Unit.

The Second Echelon (with accompanying Post Office) ended up in England but when they resumed the voyage to Egypt a NZ Army Post Office was left in England to serve New Zealanders in various units and the RAF. By the time the 2 NZ Division moved to Greece in April 1941 the Postal Service had settled down into a Base Postal Unit staffing the Base PO in Cairo and Army POs in camps and hospitals, with the Division Postal Unit staffing Field POs at Field Supply Depot (ASC), Brigade and Division Headquarters.

Unlike the offices of the Great War which were located in tents or dugouts, these offices were operated in the back of trucks. By the time the NZers returned to Egypt like many other units, their trucks had been blown up by bombing or had to be abandoned and the total unit strength of 25 men had suffered 19 casualties! Who says the Postal men had a "soft" job?

The 2 NZ Division Postal Unit served in Syria, Egypt to Tunisia, and in Italy - the volume of mail handled may be gauged by the peak load to arrive at the Division - 3,700 bags of mail.

During the movement across North Africa and into Italy it was found easier to operate two Military POs, one at the supply point and one at Division Headquarters, but whenever the Division stayed for a length of time in an area the Brigade offices were re-opened.

In England the NZ Army PO was enlarged into a Postal Unit in 1944 when arrangements were being made for the reception of those NZers who had been captured by the German forces - field post offices being opened at each of the "camps" - often luxury hotels!

The 3rd NZ Division in the Pacific, which started life in Fiji and had garrisons on Norfolk Is. and Tonga, also had problems.

As its troops served over scattered areas, and to avoid confusion with the 2nd Division, each area was given an Army PO number for their address; thus Fiji became NZAPO 250 and the Division in New Caledonia and Solomons 1943-44 NZAPO 150.

Camp and brigade Field POs were operated in New Caledonia - Solomons but under direct control of the Base Postal Unit. All mail from the Pacific was free of postage but from 1945, if airmail carriage within NZ was required, 3d airmail postage had to be paid - thus the Pacific post offices did not have the same problems of postages met in the Middle East where stamps of England, Australia, South Africa, India, any other Commonwealth country as well as NZ, were accepted in payment of postage.

RNZAF Squadrons and units served widely in the South Pacific and at first their mails went through Army PO hands. For address purposes each unit was given an APO number within the 300 series but in 1943 the RNZAF set up its own postal service with offices on the major stations, with a scheduled mail transport service from NZ.

This mail flight, with Hudson aircraft initially, was the origin of No 41 (Transport) Squadron. They did a marvellous job in handling mails for all NZ forces and indeed after the war their regular flights became Air New Zealand South Pacific services.

The Royal NZ Navy, roving far and wide, operated a different postal service - mails being sent by sealed bag between the ship and New Zealand through military or civil postal services.

Jayforce, of Brigade strength plus a RNZAF Squadron, operated a Postal Unit with a Base Post Office (NZAPO 222) and field post offices at the main camps and with the RNZAF (NZAPO 333) but this ceased in 1949.

Kayforce, with smaller numbers of men, operated their postal service (NZAPO 444) on different lines. A small base post office operated in either Korea or Japan but each unit postal orderly was now given charge of a Field PO and thus served men beyond his own immediate unit.

Vietnam saw a different system introduced again. After Jul. 65 with free postage on mail to New Zealand, each unit was responsible for franking their mail with an accepted rubber stamp, usually the "tiki", and this was bagged and despatched by a Postal Orderly at Force HQ - this was not a Field or Army Post Office. The NEWZAD Engineers were obliged to cope with high civilian postage rates Jun 64 - Jul 65.

The New Zealand forces in Malaysia from 1949 despatched mail back to NZ at concession postage rates, but with postage paid in Malayan or Singapore postage stamps and with the mail handled through the civil postal service - unit postal orderlies were responsible for unit internal distribution. British forces operated similarly but had a Postal Courier & Communications Unit (PCCU) to handle sealed transit mails as well as "Safe-hand" despatches.

When ANZUK was formed this PCCU then opened ANZUK Forces PO 5 to provide a full internal service, with mails despatched at concession rates, for the Australian, New Zealand, and British Forces. This very much appreciated service has continued, since the withdrawal of the Australians and British units, by New Zealand Forces Post Office 5. But, unlike earlier NZ Army Post Offices, NZFPO 5 is operated within the NZ Base Services Unit.

(Copied without permission from "Contact" Ed)

CHAPTER TENJAPAN VISIT

(by RKR)

As a student at the Australian Joint Services Staff college I was lucky enough to get a one week study tour of Japan. Travel was by C130 with the usual business of stepping over sleeping bodies to get forward to the beer or aft to the toilet. We travelled via Guam on the way there and Manila on the way home, the longest leg in the air being 13 hours. The RAAF were kind enough to prove that C130s can fly on three engines; so 45 students had a unscheduled stop at Richmond and sat around the Mess in overalls and old clothes looking not unlike sappers.



The tour included studies of government and industry. We did a lot of travelling in and around Tokyo in very heavy traffic. After one sightseeing visit on a Sunday some elected to return by train which took 50 minutes compared with 2 hours in the bus - and the bus driver said they'd had a good run! Most people live in apartment blocks - there are a lot of wooden houses but they are small and crowded together with no yards or garden.

The industries we visited were impressive. A shipyard with several hectares of steelyard. The ships come in and are unloaded by gantry cranes with electromegnetic pickups. These cranes are un-manned and run around the yard collecting steel, shotblast and paint it, stack it, collect required plates and deliver them to the cutting sheds entirely computer controlled from the cutting list - also produced by computer from the drawings. Not a man to be seen in the yard, and only a few attending the plate cutting machines.

It was a different story in the dry dock where welders were everywhere assembling two small ships (of about 15,000 tonnes). Under normal (single-shift) conditions a ship is ready for launching every six weeks - it then goes around to the fitting dock for another couple of months work before sea trials and delivery.

We were briefed on the three services but saw more of the air and maritime forces (Navy) than of the Ground Force (Army). The Army gave us a short demonstration of martial arts with recruits doing bayonet drill, and a few bouts of bayonet versus samurai swords.

I managed to talk to a couple of engineer officers. The Ground Force is organised into 5 Armies - a total of 13 Divisions. Each Army has an



engineer brigade and other minor engineer support units - modelled on US organisations. The Japanese do not have the rank of brigadier, so each brigade is commanded by an engineer Major-General.

The military equipment we saw was modern; mostly made in Japan sometimes under licence from the US. Unfortunately I saw no engineer equipment, although from discussions on equipment capabilities with the two engineers their combat bridging, mine clearing equipment and water supply items were modern. As you might expect there was plenty of modern plant.

Personnel policy appeared similar to ours. Officer and NCO manning was close to authorized ceilings in the Army but Warrant Officers and Privates were at 76% and 67% respectively. The Army does have a lesser appeal for recruiting than the air and maritime forces which were 90% manned at private level.

Our programme one afternoon showed the "Tea Ceremony". We imagined taking off shoes, (hiding holy socks) and sitting cross-legged for an hour on a thin cushion. The Tea Ceremony was announced and off we trooped to tables well laden with peanuts and beer! Japanese Generals do have a sense of humour. Overall I felt that it would be worthwhile having closer ties between the Japanese and New Zealand Armies.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER ELEVENTRENTHAM NOTES

Corps personnel at present in Trentham are:

HQ WEG Army Area

Sgt Taffy Hopley  
and as from 29 Jul 77 (or whenever the WRAC ceases  
to exist)  
Sgt Donna Stuart

Base Wksps

Sgt Henry (Frank) Tripp  
Cpl John Barltrop  
Spr Stephen Reid

1 BOD

WOI Dennis Hitchinson.



In an out post such as this - it is hard to produce notes of interest to the Corps, one point however:

The Gunners are to hold a very formal parade in Christchurch on 12 Sep 77 to farewell the Gov-Gen, and the 25 pdr gun.

A 25 pdr, limber and tractor are to be made available from Trentham, c/w driver from this parade. The driver is to be Sgt Taffy Hopley, RNZE.

Should this add one more flame to our grenade??

Enclosed is a poem which may be of interest to those readers not on recent circulation lists.

The poem "Sapper" was given to me to pass on by the "still going strong" Jim Page of "cold fire hose" fame, and other exploits attributed to this hardy physical training soldier from aways back.

Content removed due to copyright

"SAPPER"

When the Waters were dried and the Earth did appear  
 The Lord created the first Engineer  
 And gave him the rank of a Sapper

When the flood came along from an extra monsoon  
 'Twas Noah constructed the first pontoon  
 To the plans of Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 With the Rank and pay of a Sapper

But after fatigue in the wet an' the sun  
 Old Noah get drunk which he wouldn't ha' done  
 If he had been trained by the Royal Engineers  
 With the rank and pay of a Sapper

When the Jews had a fight at the foot of a hill  
 Young Josuah ordered the Sun to Stand still  
 For he was a Captain of Engineers  
 And he started off as a Sapper

When the Children of Israel made bricks without straw  
 They were learning the regular work of our Corps  
 The work of Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 They all had the Rank of a Sapper

We lay down their sidings and 'elp them entrain  
 And we sweep up their mess through the bloody campaign  
 In the style of Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 All with the rank and pay of a Sapper

They send us in front with a fuse and a mine  
 To blow up the gates that are rushed by the Line  
 But already bent by the Royal Engineers  
 With the rank and pay of a Sapper

We blast out the rock an' we shovel the mud  
 We made 'em good roads—they just roll down the khud  
 Reporting Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 We all Luv our rank as a Sapper

We make 'em their bridges, their wells and their huts  
 An' telegraph wires which the enemy cuts  
 An' its blamed on Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 With the rank and pay of a Sapper

We build 'em nice barracks—they swear they are bad  
 That our Colonels are Methodist-Married or Mad  
 Insulting Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 It's not nice to say to a Sapper

They haven't no manner nor gratitudes too  
 For the more that we 'elp 'em, the less they will do  
 But mock at Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 With the rank and pay of a Sapper

Now the Line's just a man with a gun in his hand  
 An the Cavalry's only what 'orses can stand  
 When 'elped by Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 An' all with the rank of a Sapper

I've stated ut plan and my arguments thus  
 There's only one Corps which is perfect—that's us  
 An' they call us Her Majesty's Royal Engineers  
 With the Rank and pay of a Sapper



LOST IN A WORLD OF SELF SEEKERS

I suppose there should be some more tactful way of putting this, but ..... I have absolutely no identity crisis. With a certainty based on long intimacy, I know precisely who I am. I don't need to find myself. And if I'm doing my own thing it is because I wouldn't know what to do with my thing if I let it alone and tried to do someone else's.

Were you to put forward the theory that human existence is exemplified by one person trying to communicate with others or observe that you were well on the way to resolving your attitude toward your own maternal inner - self, my expression would remain sphinx like - the way it gets when I can't understand what people are talking about.

A friend recently told me that her husband had gone on a six-month holiday - "because he needs to find himself." "You mean he's lost?" I didn't know then and I don't know now what she meant. I'd often seen Dan sitting by himself and frowning but it had never occurred to me that he might be looking for himself. I'd put it down to a hangover.

About half the people I know say they've looking for themselves and those who aren't looking for themselves are trying to get their acts together, or to relate, or to get inside somebody else's head - if it doesn't blow their mind. A sea of auto-analysis a stock of glib catch-phrases with one solid rock of incomprehension. It is I. But I do try to understand. At work my friend asked, "Can you say that you really relate to your sons?" I thought about that for a while then consulted the dictionary. "Do you want to know if I recount, narrate, tell or give an account of something to the boys?" No, he didn't. "Then you probably want to know if I refer them to a book or bring them into relation to other things or persons, connect or establish a relation between them and other things or persons?" No he didn't. "If I refer back to them? If I have or make reference to them? You wouldn't be asking if I was related to my sons. You can only want to know whether I understand them." That's relate?

A few evenings later I heard an earnest fellow chatting up a girl who'd been looking wretched most of the night.

"Look," he said, "you're unhappy. I can really dig that. It's beautiful. Be unhappy. Be you. You have to because you are you. You are somebody nobody else can be. You see what I mean?"

"Oh, I do, I do," she said "I just wish a few other people could see it that way and see how important it is to be yourself and go along with your own process."

They may have known what on earth they were talking about because they went off into the night together, already entwined. She had told me earlier that her beautiful unhappiness was the result of a searing hangover, an eviction notice and the first pains of pregnancy. I think he was talking claptrap and he found a fellow clap-trapper.

The literature that feeds this preposterous nonsense is impressive. Titles like "I'm OK, You're OK," "How To Be Awake And Alive," "When I Say No I Feel Guilty," "It's Me And I'm Here," "You Can Marry Your Mother," are in the bookstores all around the town.

I've done my best to understand and now agree that a banana or a daisy can be promiscuous, but - "it has been strange and painful and I don't know quite what to make of it myself, but I want you to touch it - touch me - because I so much want to reach you. I want you to feel that pain and joy .....

Enough! Enough! It certainly is becoming more difficult each day for two people to have an unambiguous conversation.

--oo00oo--

#### MISTAKEN IDENTITY

There were two brothers named Jones; Bill was married and Jim was single.

Content removed due to  
copyright

Jim was the proud owner of a dilapidated rowing boat.

It so happened that Bill's wife died on the same day that Jim's rowing boat filled with water and sank.

A few days later, a kind old lady met Jim in the street and mistaking him for Bill she said: "Oh Mr Jones, I was so sorry to hear of your tragic loss, you must feel terrible about it."

Jim, not thinking replied: "I am not a bit sorry really, she was a rotten old hulk from the start. Her bottom was all chewed up and she smelt of old dead fish.

The first time I got into her she made water fast and she had a great hole in front which got bigger every time I used her. But what really finished her was my crazy mates from across the other side of town who wanted to borrow her. I warned them that she was on her last legs but they said she would do for what they wanted and took her away.

Apparently they all tried to board her at the same time and she just split right up the middle and sank very fast."

At this point the poor old lady fainted.

NEWS OF FACES WE HAVE KNOWN

(from Mr J.T. Blyth)



I have recently joined the staff of NAC's training school known as the "Leonard Isitt Aviation Training Centre" situated at Christchurch International Airport. My job is administration clerk.

The school has a staff of about 40 and is divided into wings:-

Flight Ops: Train pilots, both NAC and many other airlines.

Engineering: Trains NAC apprentices and runs specialist courses for local and overseas aircraft engineers.

Hostess Sect: Trains NAC and other airline hostesses and does customer relations training.

Business Sect: Runs management and supervision courses mainly for NAC staff.

Safety Sect: Conducts many safety and security courses with growing outside interest in our forklift training courses.

The job is interesting and I feel at home with many of the staff being ex RNZAF. Manager of the Centre is Bob Davidson, ex RNZE.

May even get back to some instruction myself.

Any Sappers with half an hour to spare at Christchurch Airport should look me up for a quick tour of the school.

--oo00oo--

The key to success is ...."doing"  
The key to happiness is having done it.

EB Michaels

--oo00oo--

Content removed due to copyright

SURVEYOR RNZE

(By Sgt K.G. Smith)

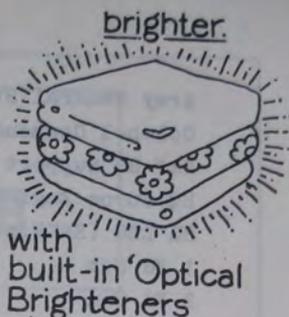
History for four particular sappers would be that happy time when their trade was accepted by higher powers. The Surveyors of RNZE had a very minor roll in the late 1960's and early 1970's in that they were not accepted as being proficient enough in their job to get the few overseas jobs that cropped up. When, however a job cam up in New Zealand that was not in a very nice place (to name Waiouru) then you could bet your boots or snow-shoes that others who had volunteered for the good jobs would now be so wrapped up in their work they did not have a chance of being released. The job would be passed to the guy who has the Engineer trade of a surveyor. At last he gets a job that is suited to his trade and - neat, he gets ten continuous days in Waiouru followed by four glorious days off. Wow, hi mum, hi kids and in the next breath goodbye mum, goodbye kids - another TOD. After a couple of months of this your kids don't know you and your wife's pregnant anyway. Who says history doesn't repeat itself. I'm an eye witness to an engineer unit doing the same TOD's again this year. Excuse me did you say discharge or divorce.

Time is history so we move on to metrics. We waited over a year' for our metric gear to arrive. Sorry in accounting terms I should have said 'ONLY a years wait'. Then again, in surveyors terms, I could say 'a year too late'. At this particular time I am still waiting for my chain and balance.

The Argo Road is history. I cut my teeth on it as did many others. It started more or less as a two week annual camp job using TF surveyors. It then took the RF surveyors a further 2 weeks to sort out the mess. From that lot things could only improve so they posted a surveyor to Waiouru. He was responsible for pugging and producing workable plans for Argo Road plus the many other small jobs that come up. The first guy received a Queens Medal. Some people, when you mention Argo Road, laugh and say 'oh yeah the continuing saga.' well if you haven't been up there since last construction season, 'don't knock it.' It is still the best training area for plant operators and in some cases, the only real work they get all year. I've heard nothing but praise from the people in Waiouru who use the road. Well done plant, you have stuck to it as long as the surveyors. What a team!

Content removed due to  
copyright

History hasn't been written for the future but this construction season the Home Valley road is going to be upgraded and as usual, the surveyors were told months too late. Argo Road will take another 6 - 7 construction seasons until it links up with Paradise Valley, but then I heard rumours of a cross strip on the Waiouru Airfield. Hands up those who know when we are constructing that?

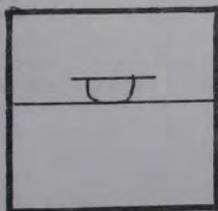


-oo00oo-

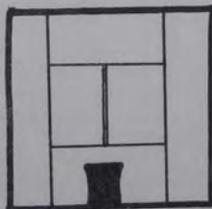
Who is to Blame?

We read in the papers, and hear on the air,  
Of killing and stealing and crime everywhere.  
We sigh and we say, as we notice the trend,  
"This young generation - where will it end?"  
But can we be sure that it's their fault alone  
That maybe part of it isn't our own?  
Are we less guilty who place in their way  
Too many things that lead them astray?  
Too much money, too much idle time,  
Too many movies of passion and crime?  
Too many books not fit to be read,  
Too much evil in what they hear said?  
Too many children encouraged to roam,  
Too many parents who won't stay at home?  
Kids don't make movies, they don't write the books,  
They don't paint gay pictures of gangsters and crooks.  
They don't make the liquor, they don't run the bars,  
They don't make the laws and they don't sell the cars.  
They don't peddle the drugs that addle the brain,  
That's all done by older folk, greedy for gain.  
Delinquent teenagers? Oh how we condemn  
The sins of the nations and blame it on them!  
By laws of the blameless the Saviour made known,  
Who is there among us to cast the first stone?  
For in so many cases, it's sad but it's true,  
The title delinquent fits older folk too.

-oo00oo-



Fried eggs sunny  
side down



Midget in top hat  
entering saloon

DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch	2
HQ Force Engineer	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	6
2 Fd Sqn	6
3 Fd Sqn	7
5 Spt Sqn	6
6 Fd Sqn	5
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
Commandant Army Schools	1
SME (two for library)	6
Corps Historian	1
B Coy, RF Cadet School	2
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	2
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
WEC AA (RNZE pers)	1
Cant AA (RNZE pers)	1
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
HQ NZFORSEA	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Jenkin	1
Maj Beaver	1
Maj Woods	1
NZ Instructors Duntroon	1
Spare	3

Total

---

70

---

# RNZE LIAISON LETTER





EDITORIAL

As we move into the last quarter of our one hundred years of "Royal" New Zealand Engineers, the future is as important as our past. We must accept that our future operational role is unpredictable and that our forward planning must take account of this unpredictability in a positive way. It is with regard to this future that we plan exercises to practise our skills, be they our trade readiness or our command and operational ability.

Both in peace and war, things go wrong. Our acceptance of the challenge, our approach to the solution and the assessment of the courses open, are but a measure of our experience, and, if you would believe the cliché - there is no substitute for experience. Practical experience of war would equip us best for the next conflict, but in its absence, theoretical experience is of considerable value.

If this is accepted, how can theoretical experience be gained by military engineers? The answer must be - during training.

Tasks, schemes and exercises are all a part of our training for war. At all levels these are practised and are designed to give us experience and furthermore, experience in coping with adversity. There is an endless list of those things which go wrong, but have you considered that despite the stated Aim of Training, the real aim is to prepare us all for the constant pin pricks and pressures? To make us think, develop flexibility and condition us to expect the unexpected, is the unstated Aim.

We may not enjoy the experience of things going wrong, especially if the training has been deliberately designed to go wrong, but the experience gained will stand us all in good stead later when real things go wrong.

Thus to me, the Truppenamts, the Annual Camps, courses and tasks are all objective. Errors in judgement are always infortunate. That bridge that comes off the rollers or the crane slings that slip - once in training is serious enough, but if those errors were the results of over-confidence and "chancing-it", it is criminal. Of course risks must be taken, they are taken daily, but they must not be taken lightly. There are degrees of risk, there is a time and place for risks, but all risks must be based on sound judgement and experience and not on over-confidence and familiarity. Have you the experience and judgement necessary to take the risks which may be required in our future operational role?

To anticipate the unexpected and to perform well at all times under pressure, is a tradition we carry with us into the future.

The opportunity for theoretical experience is something we must all accept and willingly.

III

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
ONE	1 Field Squadron	1-1 to 1-2
TWO	2 Field Squadron	2-1 to 2-3
THREE	3 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-6
	Obituary, Sgt Ferguson	3-4
FOUR	5 Support Squadron	4-1 to 4-6
	Obituary, Sgt Campbell	4-6
FIVE	6 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-3
SIX	School of Military Engineering	6-1 to 6-5
	Army Schools Training Week	6-5
SEVEN	Waiouru Fire Brigade	7-1 to 7-2
EIGHT	Corps Matters	8-1 to 8-14
	Rugby	8-1 to 8-3
	Linton Camp Sappers Day	8-4 to 8-10
	Papakura Camp Sappers Day	8-11
NINE	Articles and Reports	9-1 to 9-12
	Long Look	9-1
	A Subject for Debate	9-2
	Sapper Pack of Cards	9-3 to 9-4
	Balance Sheet	9-5
	A Medal for Horatius	9-6 to 9-9
	Army Diary	9-11

--oo00oo--

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

--oo00oo--

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

--oo00oo--

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:

27 January 1978

CHAPTER ONE1 FIELD SQUADRONLong Service and Good Conduct Medal Parade

The squadron held a Long Service and Good Conduct Medals Parade on 1 Aug 77. Recipients for the ISGC Medal were:

WOI F.R. Flavell  
 WOII B. Natta  
 Ssgt T.G. Charman

Col J.A. Mace (OBE) presented the medals to the recipients and congratulated the squadron not only for an excellent parade, but for the achievements of the squadron in the support of the 1 Infantry Brigade Group.

Unit Shoot 11 - 12 Sep 77

The time came again to find out if our Sappers could adapt themselves to being soldiers, in the form of a Weekend classification Shoot held for RF and TF members.

Most of the unit managed to get a classification. The better shots being picked to represent the squadron in a competition shoot. This was the Shuttleworth Cup Competition. The squadron had the task this year, of running the competition for all 1 Inf Bde Units. In spite of the appalling weather conditions, the unit organisation went well.

The unit was placed 4th out of 12 teams competing.

RNZE Unit/Corps Rugby

A twenty-four man strong rugby team departed the squadron for Linton Camp on the 19th September 1977 with confident hopes of annihilating other engineer unit teams to become 'Thee Champion Rugby Unit in the Corps.'

The team played the School of Military Engineering then 2 Field Squadron and in both matches romped home with a good second. Both games were hard fought and could have at any stage produced a different result.

During the inter-unit competitions held over the period 21-22 Sep 77, selectors were taking notes to select the RNZE Corps Rugby Team.

It was a happy occasion for the squadron when the names of Ssgt Gilbert, Cpl Sinclair and Spr Millar were announced as being selected for the RNZE Corps Team.

--oo00o--

A girl we know usually sleeps without pyjamas, awoke one morning and found herself fully clothed. "Good heavens," she exclaimed, "I've been draped!"

--oo00o--

Unit Training - Waikaremoana

1 Field Squadron was tasked to carry out a bridge demolition at Lake Waikaremoana during the period 3 - 7 Oct 77.



The 78 foot long, heavy reinforced concrete bridge across the Waiotukupuna Stream was brought to the ground using Anfo Explosive supplied by the Ministry of Works. A good task well done.

Training at Whangaparaoa

The squadron underwent signals and navigational training at Whangaparaoa Camp during the period 10 to 13 Oct 77.

On the 12 Oct 77 the soldier's wives and children were invited to attend a picnic during the afternoon, and despite the wet weather, families braved the seas for a swim.



On the evening of 12 Oct 77 a regimental formal dinner was held.

Married's/Singles Annual Rugby Match

The married and singles annual rugby match was held on the afternoon of 19 Oct 77 and was won by the marrieds 40 to 10.

The game was played in good spirit and consisted of four quarters each of 20 minutes.

Camp Inter-Unit Golf Competition

The Camp inter-unit Golf competition held on 19 Oct was won by the squadron team and a proud moment for the squadron.

Unit members who took part were:

Battling	-	Maj N. Bradley
Go-Get-Em	-	Capt Goldsworthy
Hurricane	-	WOII Hobman
Rampart	-	Sgt Renata
Grappling	-	Sgt Gilbert
Masher	-	Cpl Moon

--oo00oo--

She not only kept her schoolgirl figure, she doubled it.

CHAPTER TWO2 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

OC	Major A. Anderson
AO	Lt J.W. Lock
SSM	WOI B.E. Malloch
Wks Officer	WOI R.O. Wills
SQMS	Sgt W.T. Wharewera
COlk	Sgt D.E. Trask

Postings Out

Lcpl Sandy Hansen	to Singapore
Spr David Stott	to 6 Fd Sqn

Postings In

Spr Maquini Hiini (w)	ex Basic
Spr Clarke Stevens	ex Basic
Spr Shane Tasker	

ENGINEER DISPLAY FORGRADE II STAFF OFFERS COURSE 9 - 12 OCT 77

On Sunday the 9th of Oct 77 the workers of 2 FD Sqn, some 44 souls in all treked once again to that marvellous land of the military and the mad (Waiouru).

Right from the start things did not go well. Vehicle pool got over-protective with what vehicle they had going, the ASC weren't sure what they had left to go where (it appears that the 880 inspection team went from our vehicle park to theirs), but all was forgiven when 2 818's arrived for loading on the Friday giving the troops a whole free Saturday to do the lawns and other leisure time activities under mums expert guidance. The move to Waiouru went too smoothly leaving some people wondering what was wrong.

For the next two days, Waiouru turned on its usual weather while the ITR and Aluminium Footbridge were built, minefields laid and craters prepared. Tuesdays dress rehearsal left some people muttering "where the \_\_\_\_\_ can I hide tomorrow (no they weren't sappers) or "I want to see a BIG bow wave on that raft." The baby viper was convinced to fly

Content removed due to  
copyright

straight and stay in one piece so all in all things were coming right.

The demonstration started with the construction of the floating footbridge and Bill Marr taking the LTR through its paces (rumour has it that the OC won a few beers when he made a successful landing, first time round, at high speed) but it was also noted the the troop commander (WOI Lamb), and the OC, after convincing the spectators it was safe were they only ones who didn't risk using it.

We then proceeded with a spectacular display of cratering that left some ammunition technicians (Ballast for the assault boat) in no doubt as to why everybody else was wearing steel helmets. One crater was used to demonstrate expedient roading with the CL30 track and the other to prove to the commander of an APC (Lt-we can cross that?) that the expression of "Head down A - up", did apply to the APC as well as its crew.



After a break for lunch we moved to Imjim for the minefield breaching exercise. The Baby Viper running true to form ran a little off course, and proved a little

more effective than an inf section at bowling 44 gal drums, but the breach ran smoothly everybody in the right place at the right time and this time it was the commander of an M41 tank that found the crossing obstacles wasn't as easy as it looked, even with the mines sitting on the surface.

Content removed due to copyright

By 3 o'clock it was back to the M113 pond to commence cleaning up.

All in all a good effort with congratulations all round.

The best drill of the day was said to be the sappers march-past in single file with Capt Morgan KCB (Jamaca) taking the salute.

- oo00oo-

A conference is a gathering of important people who singly can do nothing, but together can decide that nothing can be done.

--oo00oo--

MY PERSONAL FREE ISSUE OF  
MILITARY PRIDE FOR 77

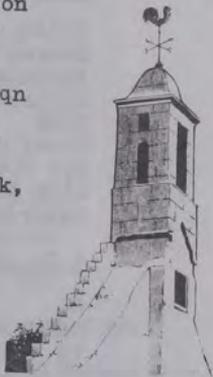
Like most serving soldiers my diary for 77 is full of appointments, committee meetings, warning orders, sport, and tasks that must be completed tomorrow.

Two events stand out over the last twelve months that gave me personal pride in being a serving member of the military.

"Remember the feeling". You seem to grow a little taller, march with that know it all swagger, the funny feeling in the gut, wet hands and sometimes wet eyes.

It happened to me twice in this last year. It was not rehearsed, organised, or on the training programme, it was spontaneous.

Event One. The professional performance of the second stick 3 Tp 2 Fd Sqn landing from a Huey on the local school football field at Mau, Fiji during Exercise Tropic Rata. Sure they rehearsed in New Zealand. It should have been like clockwork, and so it was. On the day they "Got it" right 100%, the whole village turned out in their Sunday best, even the ice cream man turned up. The chopper drills came right out of the training pamphlet, each guy knowing the name of the game. Doors open, unload, double away, packs on, uplift stores with the help of sixty village children, troops asking only "next job please."



No I was not in on the act, I was standing under a large shade tree along with four hundred wide eyed admirers.

Who needs to watch the Edinburgh Tattoo on television.

Event Two. Sappers Day Linton 77 (enough said). Proud to be a soldier twice only in a full training year! Have I been lucky or unlucky? Who knows? My free issues of Army Pride could come more often in 78. I hope so.

Lt J.W. Lock

--oo00oo--

The agitated young husband called for the doctor to deliver his first baby. After a short while the doctor opened the bedroom door and asked for a screwdriver, which the astonished husband gave him. He emerged twice more and asked successively for a hammer and a hacksaw. "Are you sure she's all right?" asked the amazed husband. "Not yet" growled the doctor, "but she will be when I get this damned bag open."

CHAPTER THREE3 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

The following are this unit's appointments as at 20 Oct 77:

Sqn HQ

OC	Major J.B. Bell
2IC	Capt G.R. Jason Smith
L & RO	2Lt P.B. Chapman
SSM	WOII M.A. Oliver
Clerk of Works	WOII E.W. Bruce
Trg WO	WOII R.L. McAllister
Projects WO	WOII E.I. Watson

HQ Tp

OC/AO	WOI B.D. Hook
Stores WO	WOII B.J. McKernan
Purchasing/Regt	
Duties NCO	Ssgt R.W. McCall
SQMS	Sgt D.R. Greeks
Chief Clerk	Sgt P.T. Ngarotata
Tpt NCO	Lcpl M.S. Beal
Sigs NCO	Sgt B. McTurk
Catering NCO	Sgt M.A. Gibbons RNZASC

1 Tp (Christchurch)

OC	2Lt G.B. Manning
Cadre NCO	Cpl B. Meade
Tp Sgt	Appointment pending

2 Tp (Dunedin)

OC	2Lt W.F. Thomson
Cadre NCO	Sgt B.G. Staines
Tp Ssgt	Sgt E.W. Johnson

3 Tp

OC	Capt S.G. Heaton
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt K.R. Moore
Tp Sgt	Sgt C.J. Oliver

Spt Tp

OC (out of Camp)	WOII E.I. Watson
Tp Ssgt	Sgt D.L. Berry
Tp Sgt (In Camp)	Sgt R.J. Maxwell
MPF	Ssgt A.J. Brown

--oo00oo--

Life is one darn thing after another  
and love is two darnfool things after  
each other.

--oo00oo--

Promotions and Postings since Apr 77Promotions

Lt Sel Heaton to Capt  
 Sgt Dave Ridland to 2 Lt  
 Sgt Kerry Moore to TSsgt  
 Cpl Doug Greeks to TSgt  
 Lcpl Bryan Rathbun to TCpl  
 Spr "BJ" Clark to TLcpl

Postings In

Sgt Alan Brown from 5 Spt Sqn  
 Sgt Malcolm Gibbons (RNZASC) from Singapore  
 Cpl Spud Murphy from 1 RNZIR  
 Cpl Bryce Meade from SME  
 Lcpl "BJ" Clark from 1 RNZIR  
 Spr Taku Oakes from 1 RNZIR  
 Spr Geoff Peirce from 1 RNZIR  
 Spr Mike Dew ex Basic AA 137  
 Spr Peter Reinke ex Basic AA 137  
 Spr Gareth Ball ex Basic AA 138  
 Spr Doug Hossack ex Basic AA 138  
 Spr Bob Kitney ex Basic AA 138

Postings Out

2Lt Dave Ridland to RTD Burnham  
 Sgt John Carlin to 1 Field Squadron  
 Sgt Bev Hefferen to SME  
 Cpl "Smokey" Bennington to 5 Spt Sqn  
 Lcpl "Boots" Shoebridge to SME  
 Spr Allan Drummond to Burnham Fire Station  
 Spr "Jacko" Jackson to 2/1 RNZIR  
 Spr (W) Rosie van Riel to 1 Field Squadron  
 Spr Dick Ashford to 5 Spt Sqn

Bits and Pieces

Officers and Senior NCO's Weekend. This training on Engrs in the Withdrawal took place at Sqn HQ 18/19 Jun and aided by the All Blacks win in the First Test, proved a very successful weekend to all. Good to see Maj Kiff and WO1 Chapman from HQ Force Engr that weekend; think they were mildly surprised at the numbers attending and the standards attained. Any differences between North and South Engrs are only superficial.

Engr Concentration at Linton Camp. This unit was very disappointed (to say the least) that the proposed unit concentration at Linton in October was cancelled. Apart from the training value - especially as an Engr Regt - that was lost, we were all looking forward to the social and sporting contacts (no pun intended) and of course the RNZE seventy fifth Anniversary Ball we believe was to have been run during this same time. Never mind 'Coyote Sqn', we'll get the chance yet.

--oo00oo--

To err is human.....  
 but to really foul things up

The Unit's Accommodation: Engr Complex. The Engr complex is now receiving some of the finer touches except in those trades whose nose is still pressed to the grind stone at the WRAC Depot (till Xmas, still more promises). We managed to get half of the yard sealed prior to the onslaught of winter and we have heating pipes in the great caverns that were dug in the other half, even if there is no steam in them.

Plant Shelters. The replacements for those blown away two years ago are now complete. They are just the thing. Sorry you can't have some too Little Black Bull. Yes, now is the time for all you plant fitters to migrate to the sunny south. Don't you get chilled to the bones working in those rusty old 5 Sqn wind tunnel type nisson shelters, or haven't you finished them yet 2 Sqn?

Military Funerals. Unfortunately, this unit has had to assist with three funerals this year for past or serving members of the Corps. We feel privileged and proud to have been called on to say farewell to some of our 'ole' mates in true Sapper tradition, who were:

Ex Cpl Jack Crannitch	-	13 Jul
Sgt Joe Campbell	-	18 Aug
Sgt Mick Ferguson	-	26 Aug

75th Anniversary "Jubilee" Ball. This year a census was conducted within the unit to determine what was to be done for Sappers Day.

A ball was decided on and the Committee got into action. The venue was to be HMNZ Pegasus.

The Ball was slow starting, but once the band started the three hundred guests soon began enjoying the music and the copious quantities of refreshments available.

The night progressed at an incredible speed, with I think, everyone forgetting that the clock was moving just as fast. The good spirits continued until well after 2 o'clock in the morning.

We were pleased to have as honoured guests the Chief Engineer, Lt Col Mitchell, Commander 3 Brigade, Col and Mrs Burrows, Mr and Mrs Brocherig, A County Council Member from Akaroa.

All in all, after hearing about some of the states that were at the clean up the next morning the Ball had been a great success.

--oo00oo--

The new typist reporting for duty said,  
 "Well I'm afraid I only do thirty words a minute."  
 "Is that shorthand or typing?"  
 "No," she replied, "reading."

--oo00oo--

The sign read: "Please keep off the grass.  
 Remember when you were struggling for  
 recognition?"

--oo00oo--

OBITUARYSGT R.W. FERGUSON

With deep regret we report the death, following a lengthy illness, of Sgt Mick Ferguson.

Mick was a jovial and conscientious NCO who worked and played hard, and will be remembered by many as one who lived a full life.

He joined the RF as a RNZA Instructor All Arms in 1951 and served in that role until 1954 when he took his discharge.

In 1964 Mick re-enlisted in the RF as a RNZE Lcpl Plant Operator and joined 3 Tp, 1 Const Sqn, Christchurch. He served in Vietnam Mar - Jul 65 and returned to serve with 3 Tp in Christchurch until 1973. In that year, still serving in the same area, the then Sgt Ferguson became the Transport NCO of 3 Fd Sqn and in 1975, changed his trade to that of Driver RNZE.

He died on 24 Aug 77 after 12 months of poor health with some of that period having been spent in hospital.

A quote from his file of, "Excellent results. Well above average in all respects", really sums Mick up. He was a good companion with a ready wit, a good friend, and workmate. He is survived by his wife and two sons, one of whom is currently serving in the army as an RF Cadet. To them we extend our deepest sympathy.

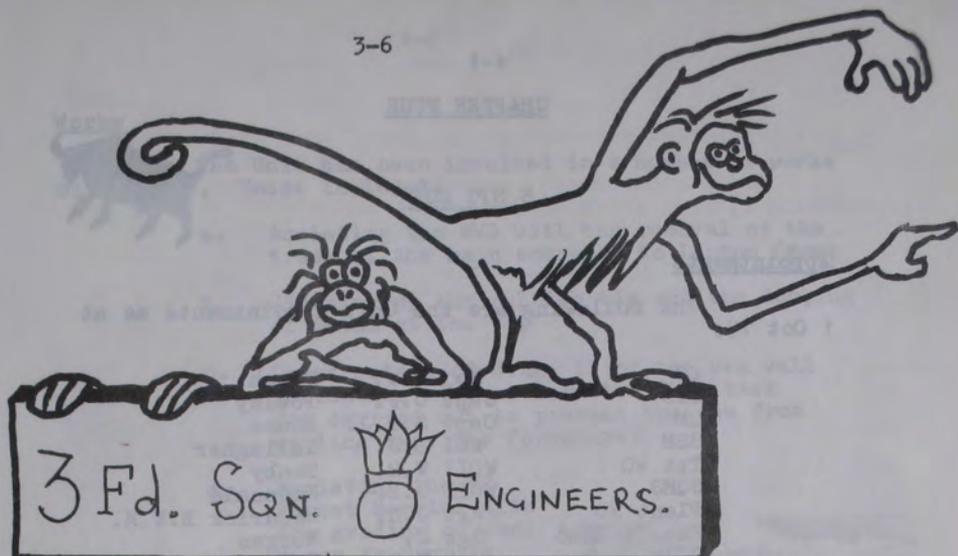
Mick was buried with full military honours  
on 26 Aug 77.

Seeking no reward -  
Serving only his  
conscience and  
his God



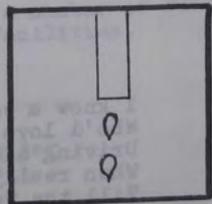
"WARRANT OFFICER COMING!!  
I CAN SMELL THE WHISKY  
ON HIS BREATH"

BILL



---oo00oo---

"Doc, I hate to bother you at 3 a.m. but I have a bad case of insomnia."  
 "Well, what are you trying to do," snorted the disgruntled Doc, "start an epidemic?"



Water Tap inhaling

CHAPTER FOUR5 SPT SQNAppointments

The following are the Unit appointments as at  
1 Oct 77.

OC	Maj T.W.	Dench
2IC	Capt D.J.	Powley
QM	Capt S.T.J.	Rouse
SSM	WOI H.J.	Gallagher
Tpt WO	WOII W.R.	Denby
SQMS	WOII G.B.	McDonald
Plant WO	Ssgt J.H.	Hendrick B.E.M.
Res Tp Comd	Sgt C.	Morgan
CCLk	Sgt K.S.	McEwen
1 Tp Comd	Lt M.G.	Thompson
2 Tp Comd	Sgt R.D.	Everson

Postings In

Spr R. Ashford	from	3 Fd Sqn
Spr A. Beck	from	RTD
Cpl B. Bennington	from	3 Fd Sqn
Spr K. Coley	from	RTD
Spr B. Cooper	from	RTD
Spr G. Julian	from	2/1 RNZIR
Spr S. Lewis	from	1 RNZIR
Capt S. Rouse	from	1 Fd Sqn
Spr M. Staniforth	from	10 Tpt Coy
Spr W. Stowers	from	1 RNZIR
Spr J. Toheriri	from	21 Sup Coy
Spr M. Welsh	from	RTD

Postings Out

Sgt B. Hefferen	to	SME
Spr B. Hapuku	to	2/1 RNZIR

Discharges

Spr 'Olly' Olsen

---oo00oo---

I know a young Sapper named Bruce  
Who'd love to be out on the loose  
Driving his Plant  
When reall, he can't  
Till the Tech Clerk okays it's use!

---oo00oo---

Works

The Unit has been involved in a number of works since July. These included:

- a. Assisting the MWD with the removal of the trees at the main entrance to Linton Camp;
- b. Cleaning up the rubbish tip and the dumping of metal at the tip
- c. Construction of Stage II of the sea wall protection at Fort Dorset. This task was carried out to prevent the sea from eroding away the foreshore;
- d. Assisting the NZ Forest Service with the grading of sand dunes in Santoft Forest to enable planting of marram grass to commence for the prevention of erosion;
- e. Assistance was given to the NZ Housing Corporation in the excavation of a drain in the new Linton Camp Housing area for the married personnel who will be employed at the new Detention Centre;
- f. Upgrading the roads in and around Massey University.
- g. Excavation for the Corps Memorial Library; and
- h. Assistance was given to the North End Association Football Club in the initial levelling of a multi-purpose recreational facility. The club had acquired a 4 ha (10 acre) disused gravel pit and intend developing the area in a number of Football fields and associated facilities.

Content removed due to copyright

--oo00oo--

We have a Graphic Design Doodler  
 And we think she's quite swell  
 With felt tipped pens  
 And Government paper  
 There's no-one quite like Val!

--oo00oo--

Training

A number of Unit personnel were involved in various training courses since July. These included:

- a. One Officer and six J.R.'s attended a Navigation course in Fiji. Some comments about the course unfortunately cannot be published;
- b. Eight personnel attended Exercise Tropic Kauri in Fiji;
- c. 18 Territorials attended this Units Centralised Training during the period 20-21 Aug. The aim of this training was to give other LSG Units an insight to the equipment and the vast amount of expertise that this Unit has to offer. It was obvious from the comments made by those attending, that some units have the wrong idea as to our role. "We do not just dig and fill in loo's at Annual Camp;"
- d. 11 personnel attended the Two Star Plant Operators course at SME;
- e. 6 personnel attended the F.E. II course at SME;
- f. 32 Territorials attended various Training Weekends held by the Unit and LSG. These weekends were:
  - (1) LSG Junior NCO Promotion;
  - (2) First Aid at 2 Fd Hosp;
  - (3) LSG SNCO Promotion;
  - (4) Crusher, Pilcon Wayfarer and Log Bolter Operation;
  - (5) Map reading; and
  - (6) Unit SNCO Training.



--oo00oo--

Mary had a little lamb  
 It had a touch of colic  
 She gave it brandy twice a day  
 And now its alcoholic.

Sport

Lcpl John Young was selected as Captain of the Manawatu Colts Team.

--oo00oo--

HERE'S A BLOT OF  
ENGINEER HISTORY !

Accordingly to the last TWO Engineer Printouts, I, Val Dixon have made History!

I am the only Pte(W) in the Royal New Zealand Engineers!

Am I to keep the rank of Pte(W) whilst I am a genuine Engineer or do I disregard those Printouts and continue being known as Sapper(ess)?



The question stands: Am I a Pte(W) or a Spr (W)?

Would someone please inform me of this Historical error, or is it an error?

--oo00oo--

We have a Sergeant Major  
And I'm prepared to wager  
That he can't  
Drive our Plant  
Because he's past the age-er!

:NOTE: WOII GERRY GRIEVE LEFT NOT LONG AFTER THIS!

--oo00oo--

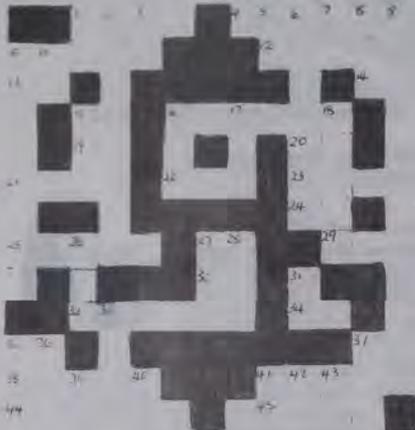
Our Chief Clerk's name is Baldy Ken  
Who always flogs my Ball-Point Pen  
He thinks he's tough  
And treats me rough  
And the hairs on his head, amounts to ten!

--oo00oo--

If fifty million people say a foolish thing it is still a foolish thing.

Content removed  
due to copyright

CROSSWORDAcross

- 
1. Investment Society (Init)
  4. Long pointed teeth
  10. A golfer does this
  12. Type of frost
  13. A place to look from (Init)
  14. Pronoun
  15. Type of explosive
  16. A disease
  19. Not off
  20. That is
  21. Ladder part
  22. Ocean
  23. Symbol indication pitch in music
  24. Type of record (Init)
  25. U.S.A. State
  27. Father
  29. Bag
  30. Entitlement for stores
  32. Commonwealth?
  34. One of
  35. Suffix
  37. One who liaises (Init)
  38. Enjoyable
  41. Airfield part
  44. Sex
  45. Money (sl)

Down

1. A soldiers fitness programme (Init)
- 2,6, & 9. 5 Spt Sqn motto
3. Was, future tense
5. Not down
6. See 2.
7. Time (abbr)
8. Record Company
9. See 2.
10. Coward
11. Not down
15. MD 234
16. Distress call
17. Country (Init)
18. Cries
26. Yes
27. By
28. Baten
31. Thanks
33. Measure
35. Ages
36. Uppermost
37. Card game
39. Service Police (Init)
40. You are (sl)
41. Exclamation
42. 3.1416
43. A Service (Init)

Content removed due to copyright

OBITUARYSGT J.J. CAMPBELL

It is with deep regret we record the accidental death of Sgt Joe Campbell. Joe was well known as a conscientious and efficient Sergeant in the earthmoving and mechanical equipment field, and one who was ever willing to assist others on a task. He joined the TF in 1955 and the RF in 1961. He served three terms in Thailand on airfield and road construction.

In New Zealand he served with 1, 2 and 3 Construction Squadrons and 5 Support Squadron. Joe did more than his share of works in Waiouru and worked long hours on construction of the airfield.

Joe, aged 42 and single, was granted leave without pay to serve as a plant maintenance engineer with the Volunteer Service Abroad agency in Papua New Guinea. He was in his third year as a volunteer, working on the Bundi/Brahman major road construction as a works overseer at the time of his death. On 9 Aug 77 Joe was working on route clearance in rugged country where explosives were being used to clear rock. Half an hour after the final blast for the day, Joe and a companion climbed up a rock face, which, unknown to them had been made unstable. The rock fall slightly injured his companion but Joe fell to a gully below and died almost immediately.

Joe was highly regarded by people with whom he worked, and the VSA had strongly supported his request for a further extension to continue the PNG road to its conclusion.

Sgt Campbell was buried with full military honours at the Holy Trinity Church, Greymouth on 18 Aug. During the service, a message was read from Major General Hassett who said he had proposed, and it has been expected that Joe would have been awarded the BEM in the next New Years Honours list.

We express deep sympathy to Joe's widowed mother. In Joe, the Corps has lost a highly respected and competent fellow sapper.

A humble man  
He saw the need and the  
challenge, and it was a  
job worth doing

CHAPTER FIVE6 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

The following are the Unit appointments as at the 20 Oct 77.

OC	Capt J.K. Williams
2IC	WOII P.A. McKeany
SSM	Ssgt K.J. Avenell
SQMS	Lcpl A.J. Matenga (RNZIR)
CCLk	Ssgt D.C. Cunningham
Trg I	Cpl G. Lochore
Trg II	Cpl T. Haste
Trg III	Lcpl T. Pinga
Tec Storeman	Lcpl R. Young
Tpt NCO	Spr D. Stott
Dvr	

Posting In

Lcpl Buff Matenga as Chief Clerk  
Spr Dave Stott as the Squadron Driver

Posting Out

Ssgt D.C. Cunningham to RDU Fiji wef 5 Dec  
Sgt Alan Barclay (Legs) to Civvy Street

General

For some strange reason, a paralysis sets in when it is realised that a contribution to this Newsletter must be put in. After a frantic search through other **editions** of the letter it is basically a choice between a chatty series of anecdotes or a dry retelling of past events.

Scorning plagiarism, because there is nothing to steal, here is our contribution.

Exercise Whareroa

An exercise in basic field Engineering tasks, run as a mini annual camp for the Squadron. 45 pers attended the camp for nine days and built three bridges and carried out some roading tasks.

As it rained every day, driving vehicles became an exciting experience on the farm tracks with rovers going sideways and waltzing along. The mud was that rare high quality stuff that has the covering power of a blanket and the

consistency, of bostic glue and thick soup.

We had several visitors from 65 US Engr Bn and a visit by the US Marines from the US Embassy for which the red carpet was rolled out in the shape of a Hangi and social. As a result, all future hangi's will be supervised by pakeha's.

Words of the Exercise: "I'll write your commander a letter."

#### Baby Viper Course

Two Baby viper rockets were "borrowed" from SME to allow us to carry out a Baby Viper practice in conjunction with Spt Coy 7 RNZIR.

The original location had to be changed as we found that one of the Viper sets was live. Hence the Squadron stormed the Himitungi beach with SP Coy 7 WNHB in support. One of our comrades in arms across the Tasman was over heard to say, "Christ,' they will never believe this back in Casula."



CHRIST SERG ! How MANY CIRCLES DOES IT  
MAKE BEFORE CROSSING THE MINEFIELD. !???

Minewarfare Training

- 1 x Traffic Dept Bike KIA  
1 x Traffic Dept Instructor WIA

A successful course which attracted a good turnout to find out what minewarfare is all about. The lessons learnt were that practice mines must be recovered after an Exercise as it can scare 'hell' out of learner Motorcyclists from the traffic dept.

Sport

Rugby:

- a. 6 Fd Sqn V Lower Hutt Fire Bde

18 4

- b. 6 Fd Sqn V B Coy 7 RNZIR

28 8

Then came the "crunch" we challenged 2 Fd Sqn for the "Odlins Cup".

Rugby: 2 Fd Sqn 18 - 6 Fd Sqn 3

Basketball: 2 Fd Sqn 29 - 6 Fd Sqn 20

Volley Ball: 6 Fd Sqn 3 - 2 Fd Sqn 1

Badminton: 6 Fd Sqn 4 - 2 Fd Sqn 0

Golf: 2 Fd Sqn 1 - 6 Fd Sqn 0

Look out next year 2 Fd Sqn.

## for the children

This bird can't fly and has no tail, but it has very strong digging claws. It can run faster than a man. It sleeps by day and hunts worms and bugs at night. Join the dots to find out its name.



CHAPTER SIXTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments

OC	Maj C.R. Parker
AO	Vacant
SSM	WOI M.T.O.T. Nepia
Trg Offr	Capt A.R. Adair RAE
Corps TMS Advisor	Capt R.B. Simmons
WO2 Co-ord	WO2 W.H. Lamb
WO2 Planning & Prgm	WO2 P. Munro
SQMS	WOI R.J. Huggins
CCLk	Ssgt J.G. Atkinson
SI Bridging Section	Ssgt C. Walsh
SI Fd Engr Section	Ssgt N.E. Foley
SI Plant Wing	Sgt B.J. Hefferen
Tpt Sgt	Sgt G.E.P. Callaghan

Promotions

Owen Smith to Cpl wef 29 Jul 77

Postings Out

WO2 W.A. Kearney to Reserve wef 24 Sep 77  
 WO2 L. Thomas to Reserve wef 2 Sep 77  
 Spr (W) E. Melville elected to stay in  
 civvy street and did not join our staff.  
 Cpl B.E. Meade to 3 Fd Sqn wef 12 Sep 77

Snippets:

Lcpl (W) Hooper married Lcpl J. Clarke of 10 Tpt Coy on 1 Oct 77. We now have a Lcpl Clarke, a clerk in our orderly room. She is not much changed from Lcpl (W) Hooper who used to be here.

Sgt Alan Brooker had an addition to the family. Andrew Phillip Brooker arrived on 5 Apr 77.

SME have been the recipients of the 1 Fd Sqn Coyote plaque. A little beauty of colourful design and skillful artistry. Thank you 1 Fd Sqn.

Courses:RFMF/TDF Training Troop

The troop completed a five-week basic drivers course in August. Congratulations to the students and most especially to the RNZASC Instructors from Linton Platoon on gaining 100% success with 18 Heavy Trade Licences issued.

A jetty on the SME lagoon was enlarged using an improvised and semi-floating, human operated, pile-driving rig. A one week crash course on First-Aid taken by the Linton Camp Hospital staff was popular and could prove useful.

The building construction phase stuttered to a start and the CI SME has learnt another lesson - don't allow 11 months lead time for planning, approval and purchase of materials - try 18 months.

The Pacific Island troop under the guidance of "borrowed" tradesmen:

Cpl Mana Vincent - 2 Fd Sqn  
 Lcpl Chris Osborne - 1 Fd Sqn  
 Lcpl Fraser Graham - 2 Fd Sqn



expect to complete a new extension for instructors staff room at SME prior to starting the new armoury at Hawera. Those two tasks will take care of most the six months building training period.

#### RF All Ranks Assault Pioneer 20 Jul - 9 Sep 77

As with similar past courses, this was a hard-working group with high morale and it was a period enjoyed by students and instructors alike. (Grumpy Hub has promised they will never run out of engine fuel on the Manawatu River again). On exercise they used a 2,000 lb piece of macro-carpa tree with a gyn, as a pile driving monkey to successfully drive six piles, for a footbridge - guide bars and all! Two Lt students in a syndicate on the demolition phase drilled an eight foot deep hole into rock, and in loading the hole with explosive, managed to get it stuck in the top of two feet. Problems - problems!



#### RF OR Field Engineering Class Two

A hard working course with lively students, Larry Langdon and Pinky Staines assisting in maintaining a high morale. During the final exam, Pinky was heard to say "S....f it, start again!"

To confirm the terms, stringers, curbs and footings, a double span, real road bridge was constructed at Sandtoft. One student described the pier legs, as "as fas as Archie and just as tall!" It is trusted the student will be given the chance to practice the knowledge they now have.

Content removed due to copyright

NZSAS DML Handlers 27 Jul - 11 Aug 77/15 Aug - 30 Aug 77

The two courses were attended by 22 students with all qualifying as Demolition Handlers and proficient Booby trappers. The courses were conducted on the Kaipara Bombing Range Auckland. The School provided the Senior Instructors for both courses with NZSAS Centre Assistant Instructors. Students ranged from such Corps as NZSAS, RNZIR, RNZSIG3 and RNZASC.



During leisure hours the course members and instructors took advantage of the good fishing reputed of the Kaipara harbour. (35 flounder in 1 Night.)

RF OR Engine Hands 1 - 19 Aug

Content removed due to  
copyright

Thirteen students including two from Fiji busied themselves with spark plugs and spanners for 20 working days and found that it may seem easy, but the knowledge takes some assimilating and fault-finding must be approached logically.

RF OR Two Star Plant Operator 3 Aug - 11 Oct

Considering the amount of rain, rugby and mechanical failures endured by the course of junior plant operators, a 99% pass rate was good. The practical task undertaken gave the students a good practical appreciation of plant operating.

**Hong Kong flu**

Also known as Kung Flu, because your nose feels like it's been karate chopped.

**German flu**

When your head feels like it's been stuffed with Sauer Kraut, and your nose feels as swollen as a bratwurst.

TF Specialist Trg - 18 Intake 26 Sep - 1 Nov  
RF Basic Field Engineering No 7 26 Sep - 7 Nov

These courses were amalgamated into one training unit, with the TF element leaving one week earlier than the RF (do TF learn faster?)

The 24 TF trainees included the second female to undertake the course. She was Spr (W) C.W. Clegg of 6 Fd Sqn. Four of the TF left the FE Trg to learn their trade on the Basic Plant course. The Best Sapper award was made to Spr W.J. Lythgo of 1 Fd Sqn by Col Kenning, Commander ISG on the passing-out parade.

The RF Basic FE of 22 pers, included 4 x RMMF, 5 x RF Cadets with the remainder predominately 1 Fd Sqn pers. The recipient for the Best Sapper award was Spr G.R.D. Peirce of 3 Fd Sqn.

The amalgamated courses maintained a good standard throughout, and were commended for a high standard of accommodation/hut tidyness and layout.

RF/TF Basic Plant 10 - 28 Oct



Although learning the theory well and able to move and operate the base machines with varying degrees of competence, the students will take time to develop into good tech clerks or operators. A greater number of students than we would prefer were nominated, but with extra machines and the "loan" of Cpl Heke and Cpl Alexander from 5 Spt Sqn as instructors, the situation has been solved to the satisfaction of all.

**Russian Flu**

Your eyes are Red. Your nose is Red. You're feeling Blue. And your joints ache like a Volga boatman's.



**British Flu**

Also known as Brass Band Flu, because you spend winter blowing your own trumpet. In fact, your nose is so tender, you can't keep a stiff upper lip.



Content removed due to copyright

ARMY SCHOOLS TRAINING WEEKWAIOURU 12 - 16 SEP 77

The SME for 1977 can boast a working holiday. On Mon 12 Sep SME staff departed Linton Camp to join the other Army Schools at Waiouru.

As the Admin Instr detailed we were doing this ..... "for the purpose of conducting unit training and other associated events." This we did. In outline our programme was:

- Mon - RFL Test.
- Tue - Annual Range Classification including, fleeting targets rapid alignment and battle and night shoots.
- Wed - AM. Forums on Training Methods, Clerks, Storeman, - you name it.  
PM. Burn's Trophy and Taylor Plate Shoot - won by the RNZASC School.
- Thu - Briefing on Army Plan and Truppenamt.  
Drugs and Alcoholism Seminar  
Sports - orienteering, driver competition and golf.  
Social with Buffet and for us sappers presentation of our solitary prize - closest to the pin, or was it longest drive, going to Lcpl Rob White.
- Fri - AM. Presentations by Schools of Artillery, Armoured, Signals, Infantry and REZAOC.  
PM. Return to Linton, What better activity for a Fri afternoon.

That was our working holiday. We have our sights on getting more prizes next year. All in all a most successful week and if one were to ask, the question "Who hung in there?" the answer has to be "Cheers for the Engineers!"

--ooOoo--

MODERNISATION

In consideration with environmental pollution abatement efforts a transport sergeant we know has re labelled his "in", "out" and "too hard" file trays on his desk to read "intake," "exhaust" and "catalytic converter."

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER SEVENWAIOURU CAMP FIRE BRIGADE

The Brigade continues to perform its function with a total of 42 members, 11 of which are permanent Firemen.

The station from which we operate is conservatively estimated at being 375 years old and continues periodically to fall down about our ears. However, with the application of further paper mache, butchers twine and the odd sky hook the building still houses ourselves and 2 appliances (the other 5 have to sit out on the street).



Disposal action has recently been completed on the Thames fire appliance.

This machine will be remembered by many Army firemen with sentiment, a machine that could tell some stories from the many fires it has attended since it went into service in 1957. We believe it is now seeing service (but not fires) at Linton.



Just to show that there is no male chauvinism here at Waiouru, 5 Fire persons commenced duty as Volunteers at the beginning of June. The girls really enjoy their work and the guys don't seem to mind. Recently, there has been a sudden burst of enthusiasm for ladder work.

During September this year, 6 permanent and volunteer firemen attempted the NZ Fire Brigades Institute diploma examination and are eagerly awaiting their results.

Members of the Brigade have developed certain rescue drills and special drills involved for monsoon bucket, helicopter high rise building rescues and vehicle accident procedures. These drills appear to have gained national recognition as the NZ Fire Service Commission are interested in producing a technical bulletin on them. They are specifically interested on self rescue from high rise buildings and we believe we have just the answer for them.





A training weekend was held at Waiouru on the 8 - 9th October with attendance from 8 Fire Brigades, NZIFE and the Commission. A very successful weekend in which the activities described above were demonstrated.

Some brigade members proceeded to Linton to celebrate the 75th anniversary, reported a fantastic time and only took two days to get over it.

--oo00oo--

### THE INDISPENSABLE MAN

Sometimes when you're feeling important,  
 Sometimes when your ego's in bloom,  
 Sometimes when you take it for granted  
 You're the best qualified in the room,  
 Sometimes when you feel your going  
 Will leave an unfilled hole,  
 Just follow this simple instruction  
 And see how it humbles your soul;  
 Take a bucket and fill it with water,  
 Put your hand in it up to the wrist,  
 Pull it out, and the hole that's remaining  
 Is the measure of how you'll be missed.  
 You may splash all you please when you enter,  
 You can stir up the water galore,  
 But stop, and you'll find in a minute  
 That it looks the same as before.  
 The moral of this quaint example  
 Is do just the best that you can;  
 Be proud of yourself, but remember  
 THERE'S NO INDISPENSABLE MAN.

--oo00oo--

Combing the newspapers for any elusive good news is  
 the only hobby I can still afford.

--oo00oo--

Then there was the new recruit who, on his application form in a space after, "who do you want notified in case of injury?" wrote: "The nearest doctor!"

--oo00oo--

Epitaph on an old maids tombstone:

"Here lies the body of Mary S. Smith  
 R.I.P. Returned Unopened."

CHAPTER EIGHTRUGBYRNZE V RNZEME - 23 SEP 77

In a bid for the top honour of holding the Corps-furly Shield, the RNZE 1977 challenge was replused by RNZEME who won the game by 12 points to 6. It was a good game and enjoyed by the players and the large numbers of spectators.

Through better teamwork the Craftsmen were able to exert greater ball control and pressure at the critical times whilst the Sappers did not quite attain the levels of individual skill shown in earlier games. The teams proved relatively evenly matched.

RNZEME managed to apply tremendous pressure in the first 10 minutes and opened the scoring with a converted try. Soon afterwards they duped the Sappers into a penalty in front of the posts. The nine point lead encouraged the Sappers into a series of attacks and a penalty awarded to them in a handy position and taken as a quick tap, was obstructed and failed to bring points. A few moments later a Sel Heaton drop kick also failed. The continued Sapper attack was rewarded with a Les Stowell penalty to make the half-time score 9-3.

The pattern of the game until the last ten minutes was the Sappers dominating the line-outs, the Craftsmen dominating the loose ball and scrum possession being shared. The speed of the RNZEME backs on to their Sapper opposites and forcing the tackle, behind the advantage line kept the Craftsmen's pack moving forward to the breakdown, gaining control of the loose ball. Play surged from one end of the field to the other. Both packs rucked vigorously and both sets of backs marked each other closely. The Craftsmen inside backs were adept at lobbing the ball behind the Sapper pack while the Sappers moved the ball away to their wings. Any probing kicks of the Sappers were returned by a competent RNZEME fullback.

A lineout penalty kick to the Craftsmen missed but a neat field goal from a scrum succeeded. This lead of nine points was reduced with a fine Les Stowell penalty in the tricky wind. The score of 12-6 was to remain unchanged despite many fine attacking moves by each side.

In the last 10 minutes the Sappers gained momentum in the forwards. They started to put pressure on the RNZEME backs and force errors. The RNZE forwards developed some good combined drives, forcing the Craftsmen backwards. Overlaps of one or even two players were unable to be capitalised upon due to some ponderous passing among the Sapper backs, and some excellent defence from the Craftsmen. So often these RNZE attacks were turned to defence with intelligent kicks and well supported counter attacks from the opposition.

-oo00oo--

"The ladies of the church have cast off clothing of all kinds and may be seen in the basement of the church any afternoon this week."

On the day, the Sappers did not show the same sense of purpose or teamwork as was evident in the inter-unit games. Communication between players was not good and affected confidence.

During the game, George Taiatini at hooker and Stalky Gilbert at lock were replaced by Geoff McLintock and Rob White respectively.

A deserved win to RNZEME. They showed the Sappers how to use the ball. Their forward pack was a little better on the day and their backs ensured that their forwards kept moving ahead. The Sappers have shown in two attempts that they are not a team to take lightly and that they are capable of winning future Corps-furly Shield Challenges. It is a worthy trophy and the competition is a good class of service rugby.

#### RUGBY

On 20 and 21 Sep, a Sapper inter-unit rugby tournament was held at Linton Camp with the following results:

2 Fd Sqn	8	v	5 Spt Sqn	0
SME	14	v	1 Fd Sqn	4
3 Fd Sqn	8	v	5 Spt Sqn	7
2 Fd Sqn	19	v	1 Fd Sqn	4
SME	15	v	3 Fd Sqn	9
SME	6	v	2 Fd Sqn	4



From these games, Possibles v Probables teams were arranged and the players listed on the next page were chosen to represent the RNZE Corps team.

#### RNZE WO's & Sgts Dinner

This is the second successive year that there has been no published account of the RNZE WO's and Sgts Dining-In-Night held in the Linton Camp WO's and Sgts Mess.

A report on such an auspicious formal and official occasion attended by a major section of the Corps would be of interest to the remainder and very worthy of a report embodying aspirations and achievements. As has been stated elsewhere, effective communication is the problem of the other fellow.

--oo0oo--

Lawyer: "So, you want a divorce on the grounds that your husband is careless about his appearance?"

Woman: "Yes, he hasn't shown up around home in nearly two years."

--oo0oo--

RNZE CORPS RUGBY TEAM 1977

Spr TB Broughton (2 Fd Sqn)      Lcpl GER Taiatini (2 Fd Sqn)      Capt RA Barrett  
Vice-Capt  
(HQ ISG)

Lcpl S Verevakawalu  
(SME)

Ssgt TE Gilbert  
(1 Fd Sqn)

Spr MJ Scully  
(5 Spt Sqn)

Capt RB Simmons  
(SME)

Spr TM Uriarau  
(3 Fd Sqn)

Spr EF Estall (3 Fd Sqn)

Cpl KC Jones (SME)

Sgt LD Stowell (Capt - NZPR Unit)

Cpl CW Sinclair (1 Fd Sqn)

Cpl MJ Vincent  
(2 Fd Sqn)

Spr US Moi Moi  
(SME)

Capt SG Heaton  
(3 Fd Sqn)

Reserves

Spr JJ Lye	(2 Fd Sqn)
Spr C Whakatope	(SME)
Spr PC Millar	(1 Fd Sqn)
Spr MK Anderson	(2 Fd Sqn)
Spr GM McLintock	(3 Fd Sqn)
Cpl ARM Peters	(5 Spt Sqn)
Sgt DE Trask	(2 Fd Sqn)
Lcpl RJ White	(SME)

The unluckiest player of the tournament was undoubtedly Sgt Marr, the captain of the 2 Fd Sqn and the possibles team, who suffered a cut to the head in the opening minutes of the latter game.

--oo0oo--

Never fear to use little words. Big long words name little things. All big things have little names, such as; life, death, war, peace, dawn, day, night, hope and home. Learn to use little words in a big way as they say what they mean. When you don't know what you mean, use big words. They often fool little people

--oo0oo--

SAPPERS DAY 1977LINTON CAMP REPORT

The 75th Anniversary of the title "Royal" began with a salvo of bangs at 0630 hrs in Linton Camp, and with the simultaneous placing of a commemorative wreath on the cenotaph in the adjacent city of Palmerston North. Rum appeared in both areas being diluted with coffee for those who so desired.

At about 0900 hrs all available Sappers paraded in Linton Camp and with the 7 RNZIR band assisting, were inspected by Col A.R. Currie, the Colonel Commandant and Reviewing Officer. Two fire engines formed a background to the parade. From the parade ground, the Sappers marched to the adjacent site of the Corps Memorial Library, where assisted again by the band, the wonderful weather, four Sapper parachutists, Chaplain B.W. Neal, the singing of "Our God Our Help In Ages Past," a ceremonial gyn, some mortar, and a large group of guests, visitors and spectators, Col Currie laid the foundation stone and inscribed plaque at the north-east corner of the intended building. Among the trees along side the Corps Memorial Church, this truly historic occasion was worthily undertaken by a responsible group of Corps representatives. An address of past Corps milestones and future aspirations was given by Col Currie.

Around 1015 hrs, a tremendous breakfast in the OR's Mess accompanied by appropriate band music, was the next perfectly prepared and organised event for all.

The Top Unit games! If you saw the enjoyment for teams and spectators alike on the TV-I series, this was a repeat. The 3 team competition of nine games, using the real Top Town equipment was close, exciting, interesting and very very enjoyable. The boxes, greasy mats, cups of water, trampolines, large and small rubber balls, buckets of water, see-saws, rubber strops, tyres, sprung steps, eccentrically wheeled carts, jigger type trolleys, detergent and pools of water were all there for points, plus fun and laughter. About 120 souls managed to compete and around another 250 either got wet to some degree or had a belly-ful of laughs-or both. Some 2½ hours of the glorious weather was used to stage the events.

The ceremony of Beating the Retreat, performed mid afternoon by the 7 RNZIR Band was warmly applauded by those who had survived so far to surround the parade ground.

From about 1430-1630 hrs the Junior Ranks Mess bar entertained the Sappers and their friends. The Top Unit prize was awarded to the SME Team (assisted by Waiouru Sappers) who had won by about half a cup of water from 2 Fd Sqn who just headed off 5 Spt Sqn. Lt Col Rutherford, Commandant The Army Schools, presented SME with a URU Bird plaque.

Over 300 people continued the jubilee celebrations at the evening dance held at the Palmerston North RSA Club-rooms. A display by the 7 RNZIR Band, Corps of Drums, another wonderful meal as supper, good dance music, a toast to the Corps of Royal New Zealand Engineers and great kinship were the remembered highlights.

To conclude the occasion, a church service in the Sapper Memorial Church conducted by Chaplain Neal and Father Richards, with Col Currie reading the Lesson from the Old Testament, was held on Sunday 16 Oct. Coffee and biscuits at SME was but the final act of a two-day memorable, 75th Anniversary and dedication of a future asset.

Could the occasion have been more worthily celebrated? In retrospect, nothing could have been improved or introduced that would have added or enhanced the events. The occasion, the planning, the execution, the weather, the comradeship and the music all combined for an historic Sappers Day which will be long-remembered, hard to equal and very difficult to surpass. The Steering Committee and the busy executive committees deserve the highest praise for the results they achieved.

--oo00oo--

### THE LAYING OF THE

#### TOVSHUM

Beshpeigal said the nurgler poking at the gyn,  
ubique must be a sapper said the nurgler  
looking in.

That tovshum is a brass plate it never should  
be tin when mounted on foundations at an  
engineers whim.

Glodclod is the marching of many soldiers  
feet. I'm glad the sun is bright, without  
the wind and sleet. Today's the idea of oct  
said the nurgler, how elite.

Bands are noisy things like lollies in a tin.  
That man in black's a priest singing up a  
hymn, pointing at the tovshum underneath the  
gyn.

That chummly is a diver shutting from the sky  
This meeting by the church speaks of  
sappers now gone by.

Now the tovshums laid and is cemented into  
place the nurgler clapped bravo and vanished  
into space.

--oo00oo--



Reproduction of this historic photograph has been sponsored from donations made at the SME.





Push me - Pull you



It's a goal



Fingers!



Age range

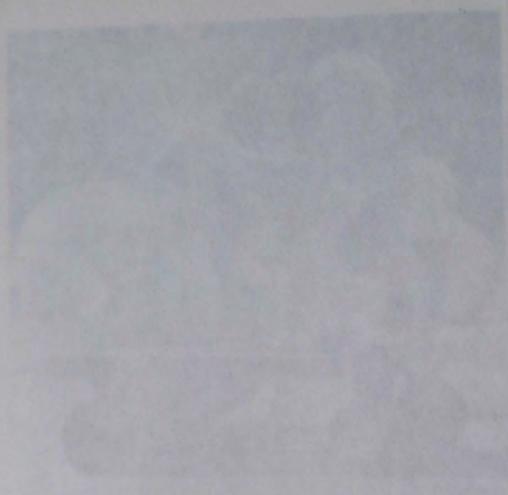
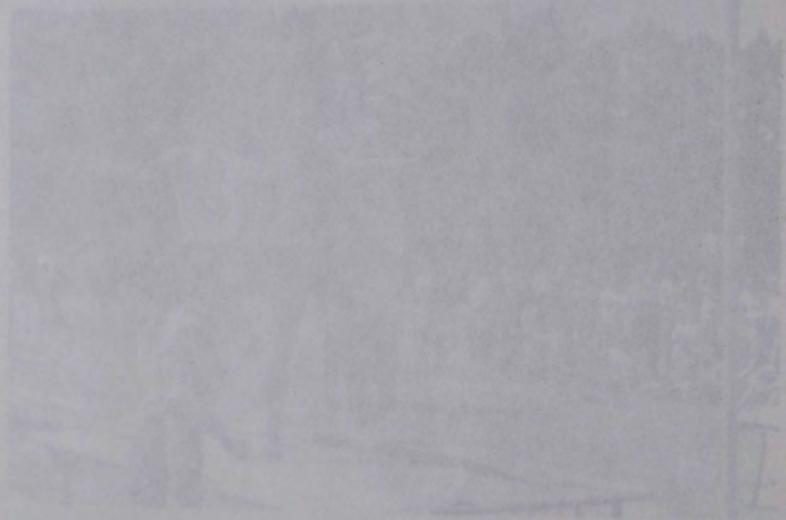


Photo no. - 1911



It's a good



1911

1911



Happy Spectators



Take Care



Tricky!



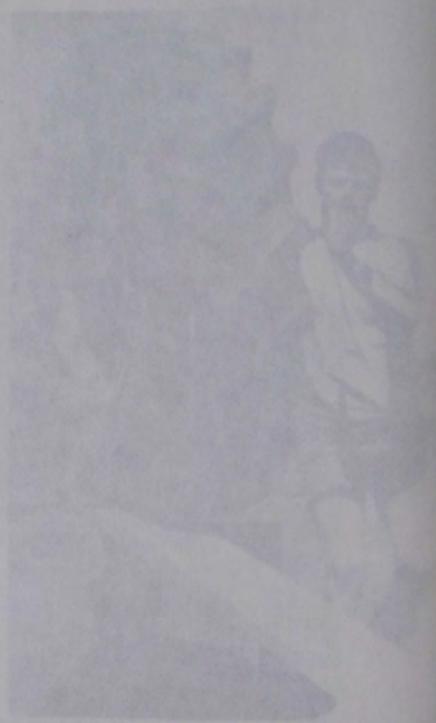
Moving Backwards



Cups of it



Heavy Spectator



Heavy



Two Cars



Two of 21

Moving Spectator



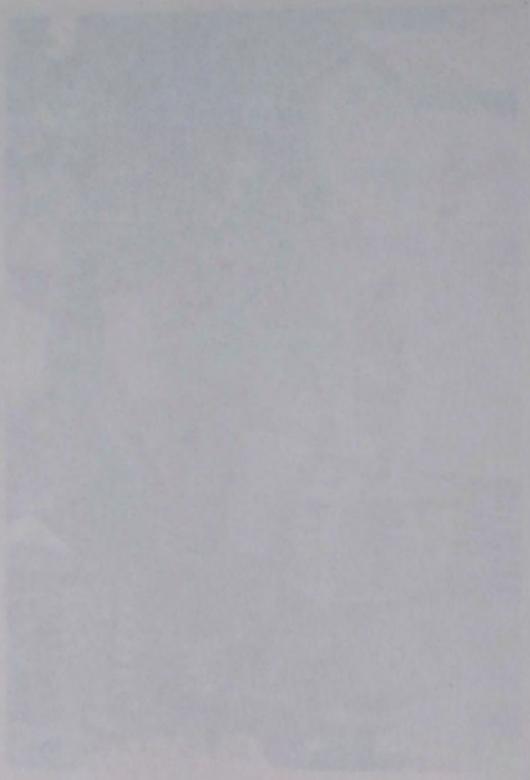
The Service



Buckets of it



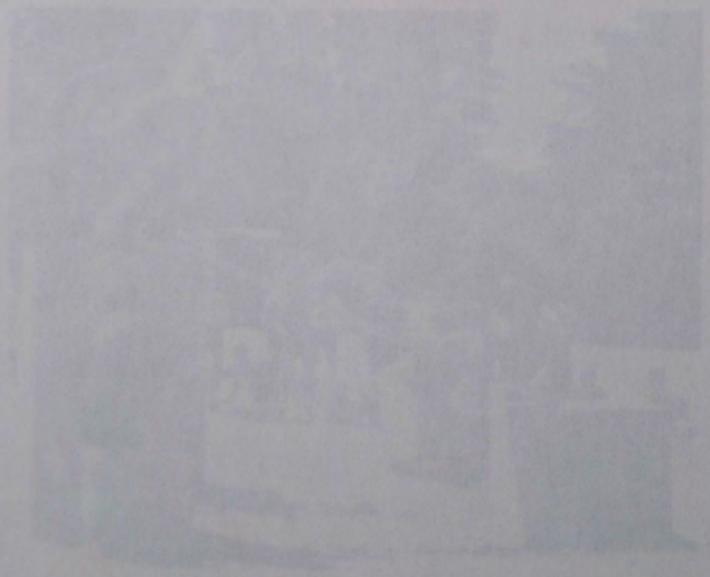
Walk - don't jump!



10. 10. 1914



11. 10. 1914



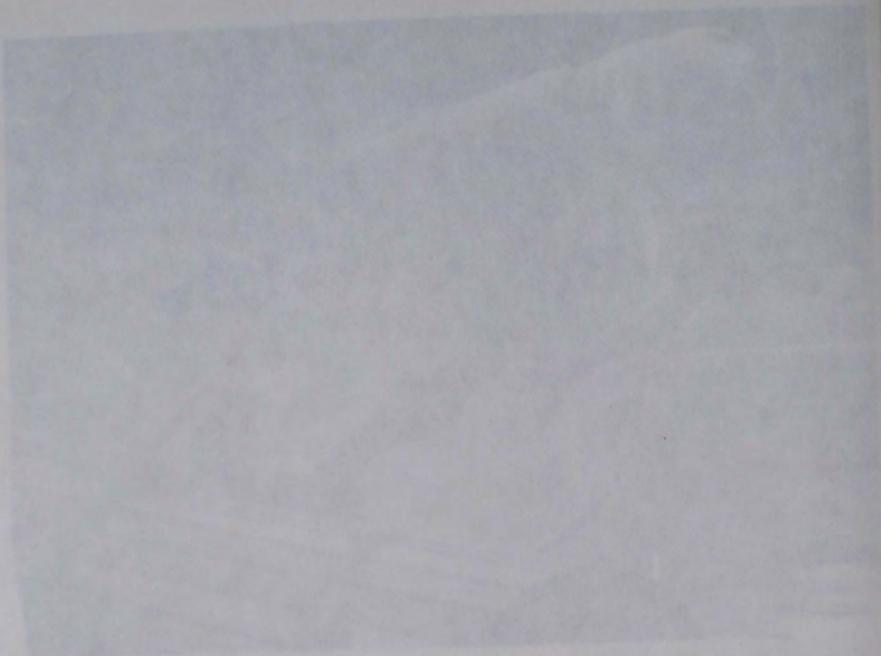
12. 10. 1914



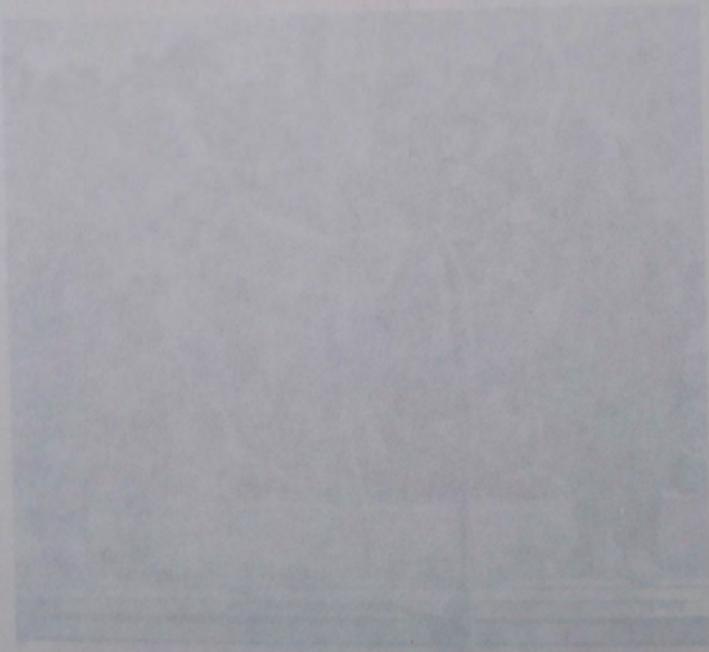
Pools of it!



The only winning cup of it



Pool of water



The only standing cup of it

SAPPERS SPORTS DAY  
PAPAKURA STYLE

Sappers of 1 Fd Sqn, Camp Fire Brigade, Welfare Section and Auckland Sappers Association began celebrations of Sappers Day on Fri 14 Oct 77.

The general programme was as follows:

- |           |   |  |
|-----------|---|--|
| 0615      | - | Loud Bangs. Coffee and rums.   |
| 0800      | - | 1 minute silence for fallen Sappers, Briefing.                       |
| 0810-1000 | - | Sports, Golf and Soccer Tournament by Troops, (won by Two Troop).    |
| 1015-1600 | - | Bar-B-Que, swimming, do your own thing at <u>Miranda Hot Pools</u> . |
| 1600-2000 | - | Sappers Stag Function. Presentations.                                |

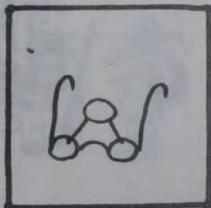
Sappers 75 Cabaret

On Sat 15 Oct a most successful celebration of the 75th Anniversary was held at Papakura Camp in the Holloway Hall. There were 456 Sappers or wives/girlfriends at the Cabaret, all enjoyed themselves tremendously.

A magnificent supper was laid on, a good band and the Islander entertainment group were fantastic.

A few more of these types of functions will certainly put seal to bringing serving and non-serving sappers together and promote that engineer Espirit de Corps.

--oo0oo--



Eye glasses  
dropped  
from flying  
saucer

WE

We, the willing  
led by the unknowing,  
Are doing the impossible  
for the ungrateful  
We have worked so hard  
for so long  
with so little,  
we are now qualified  
to do anything  
with nothing.

SAPPER STARSCOPE Nov 21 - 28 1977

by Trumpy Numpt

SAGITTARIUS

Through the week fortunate influences will be guiding you. Look forward to a happy busy phase. One or two interesting developments could occur which boost your status, bringing opportunities now and in the not too distant future. Try to remain flexible while keeping a firm eye on your main targets. Good decisions can be made on the 26th and 27th. Monday 28th is a good day, particularly in connection with friendships and romance.

Lucky birthday: None this week.



Farewell

Lt Col B.W. (Barry) Brighthouse was dined out in the Linton Camp Officers Mess on Tues 20 Sep 77.

Over thirty years of service to the RNZE was suitably recognised with many a fine toast and a presentation expressing thanks.

Ceremonial

With the freedom of the Borough of Levin conferred upon the Corps, the RNZE has the privilege to provide for the Mayor, at his request, two officers as his escorts for appropriate civic occasions.

So it happened that on the evening of Fri 21 Oct at the opening of the Horowhenua Museum Society exhibition in the Levin Memorial Hall, Major's Andy Anderson and Cliff Parker dressed in Service Dress Ceremonial were with the official party and flanking the Mayor for his entrance, address and departure.

Content removed  
due to copyright

Content removed due to  
copyright

-oo00oo--

The young son watched his father finish a big dinner and then loosen his belt. "Look, mommy," he exclaimed, "Dad's just moved his decimal point over two places."

8-13

PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE FUTURE!

(Taken 23 - 26 Nov 77)

Content removed due to copyright

PHOTOGRAPHS OF THE FUTURE!

(Taken 23 - 26 Nov 77)

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER NINE

21 33F 77

LONG LOOK 77 - REPORT

Dear Sir,

After a warm welcome into the Squadron, my early employment as a troop recon Sgt has not been a great deal different from RNZE type tasks. In the main, the tasks on which I was employed, covered most Field Engineering subjects (including plant) such as culverts, roading, tree felling, etc. These tasks were of an exercise nature which covered almost the whole of the Baravian area and northern Austria. My troop commander gladly took upon himself to arrange the exercise programme, so I could visit and see both the sites and foreign camps starting from the Czechoslovakian border to the south west of Munich.

Content removed due to  
copyright

At the moment we are preparing equipment for the active edge season. The regiment I am with is fully mechanized, so it is of great interest to see the tactical side of employing and deploying vehicles in the defensive role.

In October I join a battle group for three weeks as a troop recon Sgt. This I know will benefit me as I will be able to put into practice what I have known for years in theory. Tasks on the exercise are, minefield recons, bridging recons, using the MGB and AVLB, and demolitions in both the defensive and offensive role.

Content removed due to  
copyright

The Regiment I am with have no specialised equipment which is of particular benefit to me as RNZE. I will be going to RSME in early November where I know I can gain valuable information to take home. Will keep in touch.

(M.A. PETERSEN)  
Sergeant

A SUBJECT FOR DEBATE

It would be interesting to listen to a debate on:  
 "MEN TAKE MORE CARE IN CHOOSING A CAR THAN A WIFE"  
 In the affirmative we could hear:

"Of course. It stands to reason. A bloke is going to spend more time with his car than his wife. A guy would be dumb to buy a car just because he liked the look of her, the way he might fancy some bird. When your'e buying a car you want to know whats under the bonnet. You don't want to take her for repairs as soon as you take her out!"

The thoughtful veteran motorist could state:

"I think the statement is unfair to the better type of motorist. They realise that choosing a wife is just as important as choosing a car. More so really because when she gets knocked about a bit you can't trade her in. When choosing my wife, I looked at a whole range of models. I didn't rush into it but narrowed the choice down to Prudence or Claudia. Prudence was locally made but Claudia was a fully imported Italian job. Claudia was more sporting, but both seemed well built with nice lines. I took each away for a week-end test run. Claudia was fast, but I found her noisy and hard to control. I suspected there was something wrong with her big end. She was thirsty too - had to fill her up at the Shepherds Hotel. Prudence was quiet but very willing and much more economical. Before I made the final choice I got an AA check on Prudence. He got underneath and made a thorough inspection. His report was first-class, I married her and she has never given a days trouble since. Mind you, I look after her. She gets regular servicing. She's still practically in showroom condition. I saw Claudia the other day. She looks in very bad shape-marks all over her. She has depreciated badly. No I believe the statement to be totally incorrect.

The young tearaway could have his say:

"I don't know. Some might. I didn't take much care choosing my car or my wife. They were both impulse buys. My car's a great little job but the wife's a bomb. Its a matter of luck, mate. I'm not in a position to compare spare wheels or the odd spot of rust. In a hurry anyway. It's all a matter of luck, mate."

A debateable subject?

--oo00oo--

What's the difference between a pessimist and an optimist?

A pessimist is a driver who's afraid he won't be able to squeeze his car into a very small parking space. An optimist is a bystander who thinks he won't try.

--oo00oo--

ANOTHER SAPPER PACK OF CARDS

(or I'm alright - Jack)

A bunch of Sapper basketballers were playing in a North Island town during a National Tournament when they decided to adjourn to one of the local pubs for some refreshments. During the partaking of these refreshments a Corporal was observed with a deck of cards on the bar. Immediately the coach saw him he shouted, "Corporal, put away those cards!"

After the adjournment, the man was brought before his OC and was asked if he had anything to say.

"Much Sir," came the reply.

"I hope so," said the OC. "For if not, you will only be allowed to drink water for the rest of the tournament."

"Thank you Sir, now if you will get out of the bleeding road, I will endeavour to convince you of the sincerity of my intentions."

When I look at the Ace, I think of the goal shooter I inevitably oppose who is always an ace.

When I look at the two, I think of the two controllers, of the game, who are always looking at me and twirling their hands.

When I look at the three I think of the number of halves we seem to play.

When I look at the four I think of the number of people around my neck every time I get the ball.

When I look at the five I think of the number of thumbs I have on each hand.

When I look at the six I think of the number of fouls each of our opponents seem to be allowed to get away with.

When I look at the seven I think of the total number of people who have turned up to watch us during the season.

When I look at the eight I think of the number of minutes the game has been in progress when I eventually turn up.

When I look at the nine I think of the height in feet of my opponent.

When I look at the ten I think of the number of arms he has.



When I look at the knave I think of the bl--dy scorer who always seems to award our goals to the opposition.

When I look at the Queen I think of the way we always seem to play.

When I look at the King I think of the king-sized score our opponents always seem to amass. There are 365 spots in the pack. The number of pips in a quarter of orange. 52 cards in the pack. The number of bruised ribs I got in our last game.



There are four suits in the pack - the same number as worn out playing shoes I have; 12 picture cards - the number of times our coach has been absent this season; and 13 spot values the number of bastards who didn't turn up this season.

Last of all there is the ordinary Joker who plays his heart out, week after week without praise, goals or rewards. So you see, Sir, my pack of cards serves me as a greater reminder of my game than any other person or thing and if you don't like it you can do for me what rugby did for Sid Going for the Third Test - but he only drinks water.

--oo00oo--

#### AUDITOR'S REPORT

SO SAYS DER AUDITOR TO WHO CARES

Herr Schwindler, C.A.  
(Mein brudder-in-law)

I have been peeking at der scheet vot balances (sumtimes) for dee year vich sctoppen on dot date 31 Mayhem, 1977. No kiddin, den loot kommin iss like der records, undt also in der bank iss money. Howefferr, novun ken say has iss happens. I have also achecked prochedures off undt finding out vot nobody vill tell me, undt as I have udder vork at zis time off year, all I kan say iss O.K., maybe next year I find sumsing.

Max Keten Bruner, Shartered Checker off der keeper off der Books.



AS I SEE IT



BALANCE SHEET FULL OF SPIRITHANS OBERMAIER'S BEER MAKING OUDFIT INK UNDT?LTDDER SCHEET VOT BALANCES (SUMTIMES) 31 MAYHEM, 1977SCHTATEMENT 1

(DOT VAS AINT MEIN)

## VOT VE GOT TO PAY

Schtuff to make bier	10,000
Taxes-vot ve goin to pay	1,500
Taxes-vot ve ain't goin to pay	27,600
Taxes-Penalty	<u>2,760</u>
	<u>41,960</u>

## SCHTOCK

Mein Wife	17,000
Mein fadder-in-law	20,870
Mein brudder-in-law	<u>17,000</u>
	<u>54,870</u>

## VOT VE SCHNUCK OUDT LAST YEAR

In fermenter Tank No 1	4,390
In tin kans in der gartens	2,170
Under der wife's bed	1,500
	<u>8,080</u>

## VOT VE HOPE TO SCHNUCK OUDT THIS YEAR

8,260

## BALANCIN FIGUR FROM LAST YEAR

1,425

## BALANCING FIGUR VE PUT ON UNTERSIDE

1,689

SCHTATEMENT 2

(DOT VAS ISS)

## MEIN (ALMOST)

Kash-in bank	525
Kash-in ein false bottom fermenter tank No 2	<u>16,350</u>
	<u>16,875</u>

## INTEREST KOMMIN

From fadder-in-law	-
Should Kom (1500)	<u>-</u>
	<u>-</u>

## DOT VAS ISS OWIN

Bier gartens vot sell our bier	24,360
Employees-schtolen bier	2,290
Other-ein guess	<u>1,000</u>
	<u>27,650</u>

## VOTS IN DER PLANT

Godt bier	5,626
Not so good bier	16,190
Not ready bier	22,600
Schtuff to make bier	9,225
Schtuff vot used to make bier	410
PAID AHEAD	<u>54,050</u>

## Iss you kidden MONEY VE DONT GET BACK

Mein fadder-in laws bakery	<u>15,500</u>
----------------------------	---------------

## EQUIPMENT UNDT

BUILDINGS	66,000
Less how much worth	<u>65,000</u>
	<u>1,000</u>

## EIN BALANCIN FIGURE FROM STATEMENT 1

1,689

ISST TOTAL

116,264

ISST TOTAL

116,264

A MEDAL FOR HORATIUS

Rome

II Calends, April, CCCLX

Subject: Recommendation for Senate Medal of Honour.

To: Department of War, Republic of Rome.

- I. Recommend Gaius Horatius, Captain of Foot, O-MCMXIV, for the Senate Medal of Honour.
- II. Captain Horatius has served XVI years, all honourably.
- III. On the III day of March, during the attack on the city by Lars Porsena of Clusium and his Tuscan army of CXM men, Captain Horatius voluntarily, with Sergeant Spurius Lartius and Corporal Julius Herminius, held the entire Tuscan army at the far end of the bridge, until the structure could be destroyed, thereby saving the city.
- IV. Captain Horatius did valiantly fight and kill one Major Picus of Clusium in individual combat.
- V. The exemplary courage and the outstanding leadership of Captain Horatius are in the highest tradition of the Roman Army.



JULIUS LUCULIUS

Commander, II Foot Legion

Ist Report. A.G: IV Calends, April, CCCLX

To: G-III

For Comment.

G.C

IIId. Report G-III, IX Calends, May, CCCLX

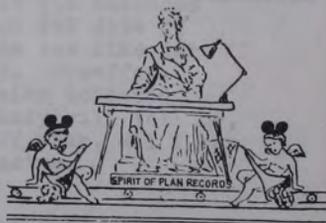
To: G-II

I. For comment and forwarding.

II. Change paragraph III. line VI, "from saving the city" to "lessened the effectiveness of the enemy attack." The Roman Army was well dispersed tactically; the reserve had not been committed. The phrase as written might be construed to cast aspersions on our fine army.

III. Change paragraph V, line I, from "outstanding leadership" to read "commendable initiative." Captain Horatius' command was II men - only I/IV of a squad.

J.C.



IIIId. Report G-II II Ides, June, CCCLX.

To: G-I

I. Omit strength of Tuscan forces in paragraph III. This information is classified.

II. A report evaluated as B-II states that the officer was a Captain Pincus of Titernum. Recommend change "Major Pincus" to "an officer of the enemy forces."

T.J.

IVth Report. G-I IX Indes, January, CCCLXI

To: JAG

I. Full name is Gaius Caius Horatius.

II. Change service from XVI to XV years. One year in Romulus Chapter, Cub Scouts, has been given credit for military service in error.

E.J.

Vth Report. JAG IIId of February, CCCLXI

To: AG

I. The Porsena raid was not during wartime; the temple of Janus was closed.

II. The action against the Porsena raid, ipso facto, was a police action.

III. The Senate Medal of Honour cannot be awarded in peacetime. (AR CVIII-XXV, paragraph XII, c.)

IV. Suggest consideration for Soldier's Medal.

P.B.

VIth Report. AG, IV Calends, April, CCCLXI

To: G-I

Concur in paragraph IV, Vth, Ind.

L.J.



VIIth Report G-I, I day of May, CCCLXI

To: AG

I. Soldier's Medal is given for saving lives, suggest Star of Bronze as appropriate.

E.J.

VIIth Report. AG III day of June, CCCLXI

To JAG

For comment



G.C.

IXth Report. JAG. II Calends, September, CCCLXI

To: AG

I. XVII months have elapsed since event described in basic letter. Star of Bronze cannot be awarded after XV months have elapsed.

II. Officer is eligible for Papyrus Scroll with Metal Pendant.

P.B.

Xth Report. AG. I Ide of October, CCCLXI

To: G-I

For draft or citation for Papyrus Scroll with Metal Pendant.

G.C.

XIIth Report. G-I III Calends, October, CCCLXI

To: G-II

I. Do not concur.

II. Our currently fine relations with Tuscany would suffer and current delicate negotiations might be jeopardized if publicity were given to Captain Horatius' actions at the present time.

T.J.

XIIth Report. G-II VI day of November, CCCLXI

To: G-I

A Report (rated D-IV), partially verified, states that Lars Porsena is very sensitive about the Horatius affair.

E.T.

XIIIth Report. X day of November, CCCLXI

To: AG

I. In view of information contained in preceding XIth and XII Indorsements, you will prepare immediate orders for Captain G.C. Horatius to one of our overseas stations.

II. His attention will be directed to paragraph XII, POM, which prohibits interviews or conversations with newsmen prior to arrival at final destination.

L.T.

Rome

Conclusion

II Calends, April, I, CCCLXII

Subject: Survey, Report of DEPARTMENT OF WAR

To: Captain Gaius Caius Horatius, III Legion V. Phalanx, APO XIX, c/o Phalanx, APO XIX, c/o Postmaster, Rome.

I. Your statements concerning the loss of your shield and sword in the Tiber River on III March, CCCLX, have been carefully considered.

II. It is admitted that you were briefly in action against certain unfriendly elements on that day. However, Sergeant Spurius Lartius and Corporal Julius Herminius were in the same action and did not lose any government property.

III. The Finance Officer has been directed to reduce your next pay by II I/II talents (I III/IV talents cost of one, each sword, officers; III/IV talents cost of one, each shield, MII).

IV. You are enjoined and admonished to pay strict attention to conservation of government funds and property. The budget must be balanced next year.



H. HOCUS POCUS  
Lieutenant of Horse,  
Survey Officer.

I WONDER

I wonder if the bits of boys they  
Decorate with stripes  
Can mouth the words, "to obey"  
And mean it - by cripes!

I wonder if the Sergeant-Major  
Really is a god;  
Otherwise his loud behaviour  
Seems extremely odd.

I wonder if the junior Sub  
Dreams a day when he  
Shall reprimand and even snub  
The Adjutant - dear me!

I wonder if the Captain  
Really made the earth  
And was wholly, solely wrapped in  
Red tape at his birth

I wonder if the Major's  
Language is divine  
When he receives outrageous  
Demands upon his time

I wonder why a Colonel  
Always seems to think  
That discipline's infernal  
'Till he's had a drink!

But most, I wonder if you wonder  
What a Sapper is for?  
Well, he's the bloke, who while they blunder,  
Wins the bloody war.

Content removed due to  
copyright

Content removed due to copyright

YOUR ARMY DIARYNovember

4	1956	Port Said Landings
8	1942	North Africa Landings
18	1941	Battle of Sidi Rezergh
27	1941	End of Italian resistance in Ethiopa
29	1941	Relief of Tobruk

December

8	1941	Japanese invasion of Malaya and Hong Kong
9	1917	Capture of Jerusalem
9	1940	Battle of Sidi Barrani
	1942	Capture of Gona
25	1941	Surrender of Hong Kong

January

8	1815	Battle of New Orleans
11	1942	Fall of Kuala Lumpur
15	1942	Japanese Invasion of Burma
16	1809	Battle of Corunna
21	1941	Capture of Tobruk
22	1879	Battle of Rorkes Drift
	1944	Anzio Landings
23	1943	Capture of Tripoli
26	1885	Fall of Khartoum
30	1941	Capture of Derna

February

3	1807	Capture of Monte Video
7	1941	Capture of Benghazi
15	1780	Capture of Ahmedabad
	1900	Relief of Kimberley
	1942	Fall of Singapore
16	1943	Capture of Medenine
17	1843	Battle of Meeanee
21	1918	Capture of Jericho
28	1900	Relief of Ladysmith

Content removed due to copyright

CONFESSIONS OF A YOUTH

I remember the first time I tried it,  
I was only a kid of fifteen,  
And though she was younger than I was,  
She was far more composed and serene.

I was eager, yet awkwardly backward,  
Uncertain of how to proceed;  
But she seemed not to notice the shyness,  
With which I prepared for the deed.

It was out in the barn I remember  
At the close of a long summer day,  
And the evening was scented with clover,  
And the fragrance of newly mown hay.

I remember she made no objection,  
Nor showed any sign of alarm,  
For I loved her and surely she loved me  
Since she first came to live on the farm.

I remember she moved a bit closer  
And the touch of her body was warm  
As my fingers moved awkwardly o'er her  
While she nestled her head on my arm.

Looking back on it now I remember,  
How I stood while my head seemed to spin  
At the thought of the deed contemplated  
Yet reluctant somehow to be in.

But her eyes seemed, I thought, to release me  
From waiting and being afraid,  
And even Old Milly the plough horse  
Looked over the manger and neighed.

When later I stood up uncertain  
Of whether to run or to stay  
I tingled with pride, but was shaken and awed,  
As I knew that at last it was done.

I remember, it seemed ages later,  
How my heart hammered under my blouse,  
With the joy of a boy that has grown to a man  
As I made my way up to the house.

Twenty years have gone by since that evening,  
But I have never forgotten, I vow,  
The thrill and the joy I felt as a boy,  
On the day that I first milked a cow!

J.C. 19TH A.T.C.



DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch	2
HQ Force Engineer	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	6
2 Fd Sqn	6
3 Fd Sqn	7
5 Spt Sqn	6
6 Fd Sqn	5
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
Commandant Army Schools	1
SME (two for library)	6
Corps Historian	1
B Coy, RF Cadet School	2
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	2
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
WEC AA (RNZE pers)	1
Cant AA (RNZE pers)	1
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
HQ NZFORSEA	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Canterbury Sappers Assn (C/- 3 Fd Sqn)	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Jenkin	1
Maj Beaver	1
Maj Woods	1
NZ Instructors Duntroon	1
Spare	2
<b>Total</b>	<u>70</u>

UNIT & STATION

1	1st Lt	1st Lt	1st Lt
2	2nd Lt	2nd Lt	2nd Lt
3	3rd Lt	3rd Lt	3rd Lt
4	4th Lt	4th Lt	4th Lt
5	5th Lt	5th Lt	5th Lt
6	6th Lt	6th Lt	6th Lt
7	7th Lt	7th Lt	7th Lt
8	8th Lt	8th Lt	8th Lt
9	9th Lt	9th Lt	9th Lt
10	10th Lt	10th Lt	10th Lt
11	11th Lt	11th Lt	11th Lt
12	12th Lt	12th Lt	12th Lt
13	13th Lt	13th Lt	13th Lt
14	14th Lt	14th Lt	14th Lt
15	15th Lt	15th Lt	15th Lt
16	16th Lt	16th Lt	16th Lt
17	17th Lt	17th Lt	17th Lt
18	18th Lt	18th Lt	18th Lt
19	19th Lt	19th Lt	19th Lt
20	20th Lt	20th Lt	20th Lt
21	21st Lt	21st Lt	21st Lt
22	22nd Lt	22nd Lt	22nd Lt
23	23rd Lt	23rd Lt	23rd Lt
24	24th Lt	24th Lt	24th Lt
25	25th Lt	25th Lt	25th Lt
26	26th Lt	26th Lt	26th Lt
27	27th Lt	27th Lt	27th Lt
28	28th Lt	28th Lt	28th Lt
29	29th Lt	29th Lt	29th Lt
30	30th Lt	30th Lt	30th Lt
31	31st Lt	31st Lt	31st Lt
32	32nd Lt	32nd Lt	32nd Lt
33	33rd Lt	33rd Lt	33rd Lt
34	34th Lt	34th Lt	34th Lt
35	35th Lt	35th Lt	35th Lt
36	36th Lt	36th Lt	36th Lt
37	37th Lt	37th Lt	37th Lt
38	38th Lt	38th Lt	38th Lt
39	39th Lt	39th Lt	39th Lt
40	40th Lt	40th Lt	40th Lt
41	41st Lt	41st Lt	41st Lt
42	42nd Lt	42nd Lt	42nd Lt
43	43rd Lt	43rd Lt	43rd Lt
44	44th Lt	44th Lt	44th Lt
45	45th Lt	45th Lt	45th Lt
46	46th Lt	46th Lt	46th Lt
47	47th Lt	47th Lt	47th Lt
48	48th Lt	48th Lt	48th Lt
49	49th Lt	49th Lt	49th Lt
50	50th Lt	50th Lt	50th Lt
51	51st Lt	51st Lt	51st Lt
52	52nd Lt	52nd Lt	52nd Lt
53	53rd Lt	53rd Lt	53rd Lt
54	54th Lt	54th Lt	54th Lt
55	55th Lt	55th Lt	55th Lt
56	56th Lt	56th Lt	56th Lt
57	57th Lt	57th Lt	57th Lt
58	58th Lt	58th Lt	58th Lt
59	59th Lt	59th Lt	59th Lt
60	60th Lt	60th Lt	60th Lt
61	61st Lt	61st Lt	61st Lt
62	62nd Lt	62nd Lt	62nd Lt
63	63rd Lt	63rd Lt	63rd Lt
64	64th Lt	64th Lt	64th Lt
65	65th Lt	65th Lt	65th Lt
66	66th Lt	66th Lt	66th Lt
67	67th Lt	67th Lt	67th Lt
68	68th Lt	68th Lt	68th Lt
69	69th Lt	69th Lt	69th Lt
70	70th Lt	70th Lt	70th Lt
71	71st Lt	71st Lt	71st Lt
72	72nd Lt	72nd Lt	72nd Lt
73	73rd Lt	73rd Lt	73rd Lt
74	74th Lt	74th Lt	74th Lt
75	75th Lt	75th Lt	75th Lt
76	76th Lt	76th Lt	76th Lt
77	77th Lt	77th Lt	77th Lt
78	78th Lt	78th Lt	78th Lt
79	79th Lt	79th Lt	79th Lt
80	80th Lt	80th Lt	80th Lt
81	81st Lt	81st Lt	81st Lt
82	82nd Lt	82nd Lt	82nd Lt
83	83rd Lt	83rd Lt	83rd Lt
84	84th Lt	84th Lt	84th Lt
85	85th Lt	85th Lt	85th Lt
86	86th Lt	86th Lt	86th Lt
87	87th Lt	87th Lt	87th Lt
88	88th Lt	88th Lt	88th Lt
89	89th Lt	89th Lt	89th Lt
90	90th Lt	90th Lt	90th Lt
91	91st Lt	91st Lt	91st Lt
92	92nd Lt	92nd Lt	92nd Lt
93	93rd Lt	93rd Lt	93rd Lt
94	94th Lt	94th Lt	94th Lt
95	95th Lt	95th Lt	95th Lt
96	96th Lt	96th Lt	96th Lt
97	97th Lt	97th Lt	97th Lt
98	98th Lt	98th Lt	98th Lt
99	99th Lt	99th Lt	99th Lt
100	100th Lt	100th Lt	100th Lt

Total

U.S.A. 1961



# R.N.Z.E. liaison letter



**NO 13 FEBRUARY 1978**

---

THE CORPS OFROYAL NEW ZEALAND ENGINEERSHONORARY APPOINTMENTS

Colonel-in-Chief

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II

Colonel Commandant

Col A. R. Currie, DSO, OBE.

Col R. K. Pemberton MC

CHIEF ENGINEER

Lt Col K. H. Mitchell

NO 13 FEBRUARY 1978

EDITORIALLET'S IMPROVISE

Improvisation by our forebears and their often quoted "pioneer spirit" is a quality we still admire. For an engineer, improvisation too is a quality that can add considerably to his ability to serve others. For an army engineer to be able to solve a problem, or construct a physical facility with the materials, skills and man power on hand surely is an asset. If such materials have never been used in standard practice before, or if he meets an immediate time requirement without having to order and await the arrival of specialist stores, then the effort would surely be commendable. Improvisation enables an engineer to meet a problem head-on and to solve it with the means available to him.

Improvisation does not mean the replacement or lowering of standards, or that we should resist progress in engineering technology. Progress is necessary and indispensable, and new techniques, systems, or materials should always be used to advantage by an engineer. Improvisation should be an important part of an engineers practice and should be used in conjunction with modern methods and innovations.

Obviously standards are necessary and many engineering problems do fit the stereotypical solution, but we do tend to become addicted to standards and standard practices without understanding them or, we apply them to cases where they do not apply. So for those special situations where standards do not fit or standard equipment is not available, engineers should become innovators and with improvisation, be able to solve many unexpected problems imaginatively.

I am able to quote a bridge built of cardboard as an example of structural engineering improvisation. This 32 foot span bridge made from 0.1 inch thick cardboard withstood 42 crossings of a 6 ton truck and deflected only  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch within its span. The cardboard was of standard manufacture and the thickest laminates are the longitudinal webs at 0.4 inch thick (bonded by glue). Improvisation was in the way the cardboard was folded, put together, and in the bridge geometry. The bridge is 10 feet wide, 4 feet deep and weighs 9 000 pounds. The longitudinal triangulated webs are intersected by triangulated tranverse webs. The cells formed by these intersecting web members provide the means to form an exceptionally stiff, three-dimensional bridge. The bridge weighs and costs only a fraction of a conventional bridge and indicates how an existing material can be adapted to a new use.

Improvisation does not imply simplicity or an elementary approach but rather ingenuity to solve the problem on hand with the least amount of red tape. If we are aware of the importance and desirability of this quality in an engineer, there is hope that some will use their imagination where applicable.

Improvisation depends to a large degree on an individual, his creativeness and his confidence. A talent to improvise can go a long way towards avoiding a catastrophe. Lets improvise - again!

III

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
ONE	1 Field Squadron	1-1 to 1-2
	Squadron Works	1-4
	Assistance to RNZAF	1-6
TWO	2 Field Squadron	2-1 to 2-6
	Army Museum	2-1
	Truppenamt	2-2 to 2-4
	Soviet Engineers	2-6
THREE	3 Field Squadron	3-1 to 3-3
FOUR	5 Support Squadron	4-1 to 4-6
	Lake Waikaremoana	4-5
FIVE	6 Field Squadron	5-1 to 5-3
	Truppenamt	5-2 to 5-3
SIX	School of Military Engineering	6-1 to 6-8
	Truppenamt	6-4 to 6-6
	Sports/Socials	6-7 to 6-8
	Sappers Abroad	7-1 to 7-5
SEVEN	Exercise Longlook	7-1 to 7-5
		7-1 to 7-5
EIGHT	Articles and Reports	8-1 to 8-11
	Deadly Silence	8-1 to 8-2
	Once Upon a Time	8-4
	Farewell Sappers	8-8
	Letters to the Editor	8-9 to 8-11

-ooo0ooo-

This Liaison Letter has been compiled by  
THE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERING

-ooo0ooo-

Sapper units and associations may incorporate articles as extracts from this Liaison Letter in their own publications without seeking authority or making acknowledgement.

-ooo0ooo-

Contributions for the next Liaison Letter are required to be in the hands of the Editor by:

CHAPTER ONE1 FIELD SQUADRON(COYOTE)APPOINTMENTS

OC	Maj Bradley
Admin Offr	Capt Goldsworthy
SSM	WOI Oliver
Trg Offr	2Lt Ridland
Wks Offr	WOII Rolle
ACOW	Ssgt Charman
Acct Offr	WOII Wright
SQMS	Ssgt Carlin
Celk	Sgt Cousins
Tpt NCO	Sgt Buchanan
Trg NCC	Sgt Stirrat
Hq Tp Sgt	Ssgt Prentice
1 Tp Sgt	Sgt Te Uira
2 Tp Sgt	Sgt Leach
3 Tp Sgt	Sgt Evans
Spt Tp Sgt	Sgt Brickell

PROMOTIONS

Spr G. T. Abernethy	to	temp Lcpl wef 9 Jan 78
Spr T. A. Knott	to	temp Lcpl wef 9 Jan 78
Spr M. Langford	to	temp Lcpl wef 9 Jan 78
WOII M. A. Oliver	to	temp WOI wef 16 Jan 78
Lcpl H. Taepa	to	temp Cpl wef 9 Jan 78

POSTINGS IN

Cpl R. W. Bulman	ex	Singapore wef 5 Nov 77
Ssgt J. M. Carlin	ex	3 Fd Sqn wef 19 Oct 77
Spr B. I. Donaldson	ex	Basic wef 11 Aug 77
Spr P. G. Haines	ex	Basic wef 11 Aug 77
Spr D. W. Harris	ex	Cdt School wef 17 Nov 77
Spr B. Heather	ex	Basic wef 26 Oct 77
Spr W. J. Henderson	ex	Basic wef 26 Oct 77
Spr G. M. MacKenzie	ex	Basic wef 25 Nov 77
Spr G. W. MacKie	ex	Basic wef 11 Aug 77
WOI M. A. Oliver	ex	3 Fd Sqn wef 16 Jan 78
Spr S. R. Preston	ex	Basic wef 30 Nov 77
2Lt J. D. L. Ridland	ex	RTD Burnham wef 3 Nov 77
Spr C. M. Rowlandson	ex	Cdt School wef 17 Nov 77
Spr R. W. Scott	ex	Basic wef 22 Dec 77
Spr W. W. Toia	ex	Basic wef 25 Aug 77
Spr T. M. Turori	ex	Basic wef 11 Aug 77
Spr (W) Rosie van Riel	ex	3 Fd Sqn wef 27 Oct 77
Spr M. D. Woodcock	ex	Basic wef 30 Nov 77

POSTINGS OUT

Ssgt Gilbert to Fiji wef 15 Jan 78  
 Ssgt Holt to Singapore wef 7 Jan 78

DISCHARGES

Spr (W) Bruntlett wef 28 Oct 77  
 Spr Coulson wef 23 Nov 77  
 WOI Flavell wef 19 Jan 78  
 Spr Salmon wef 13 Dec 77  
 Spr Te Puni wef 13 Nov 77

"EXERCISE TRUPPENAMT"

The exercise started Wednesday 23 November 1977. It took until 4 days later to find out exactly how to pronounce and spell the title of the exercise, but I think we achieved the final objective.

A great part of the Sqn was involved in the exercise either working as a squadron or as radio operators and clerks for other units within the Engineers. Personnel of the unit were committed to many commands on Exercise Truppenamt as is shown below:

HQ 1 Fd Sqn

OC Maj Bradley  
 2IC O/C Harrison  
 SSM WOI Flavell  
 LO Ssgt Prentice  
 G Clerks Spr Jordan A.  
 Spr Everitt  
 Spr Webster  
 Spr Haines  
 Radio Op Cpl McIlroy  
 Lcpl Nathan  
 Lcpl Knott  
 Spr Houkamau

HQ 1 Fd Regt

Dvr Ops Cpl Sinclair  
 Spr Tamou  
 Lcpl Langford

HQ Div Engrs

G Clerks Lcpl Jordan G.  
 Spr Fantham  
 Dvr Spr Gibbs  
 GD Workers Spr MacKie  
 Spr Donaldson

Lower Control 1 Fd Sqn

Capt Goldsworthy  
 Ssgt Charman  
 Sgt Stirrat

Engr Radio Tp 4  
(NZ Div Sig Regt)

Radio Op Ssgt Gilbert  
 Lcpl Te Nana  
 Spr Waharoa  
 Cpl Tapa

HQ Coy 1 Bde Gp

Electrician Lcpl Dudeck

1 Bde Sig Sqn

Dvr Cpl Moon

4 (NZ) Div Sig Regt

Dvr Lcpl Shields

HQ Coy HQ 4 (NZ) Div 1

Chief Clerk Sgt Cousins (Div main)  
Electrician Cpl Talapa (Div rear)

UBIQUE "EVERYWHERE"

Whangaparoa 15 to 18 Nov 77

Assistance to RNZN:

Ssgt Carlin and Spr Everitt gave assistance to RNZE in respect of searching for a missing weapon using P158 mine detectors. Although much was found, the weapon did not come to light.

Holiday period (Christmas/New Year)

The unit took annual leave for the Christmas/New Year period from 16 Dec 77 to 9 Jan 78.

The unit picnic, held at McCallums Beach was held on 17 Dec 77, with a good turnout from all ranks, even though the weather was inclement. This was also the venue for the children's Christmas party. A good time was had by all. One of the more notable incidents was the unit boat losing its mast with Andy Jordan at the helm. Lcpl Bert Jordan rescued the slowly sinking unit boat.



Content removed due to  
copyright

-ooo0ooo-

A statistician is someone who if he puts his head in a hot oven and his feet in a bucket of hot water, would remark "On the average, I feel fine."

-ooo0ooo-

My wife and I have a perfect understanding.  
I don't try to run her life - and  
I don't try to run mine.

-ooo0ooo-

SQUADRON WORKS

Works tasks completed up until Dec 77 are as follows:

- a. Hobsonville amenities block
- b. Whenuapai Squash Courts, toilet and shower block
- c. apprentice house Papakura
- d. miscellaneous MOW tasks
- e. renovating Commanders house at Fort Cautley
- f. dangerous goods store 95% completed
- g. completed Ardmore Range
- h. many manufacture demands

With those tasks out of the way, the following tasks are anticipated for 1978. Some of these tasks have already been planned:

- a. house at Whangaparaoa
- b. crypto Storage Room Papakura
- c. rewire Camp Cinema
- d. Renovate training wing, which will include, lecture room, training offices, library, store, and sqn change room and showers
- e. Rugby club female toilets
- f. build a 25m range at Ngaruawahia
- g. showers and changing room facilities for the Sports Complex, Papakura Camp. (Hopefully)

Summary

Results achieved by the unit were very pleasing considering the amount of field exercises undertaken by the unit, especially the personnel involved at the Ardmore Range.

With the addition of new tradesmen and apprentices in the last month, or so, we are looking forward to another successful working year.

We at 1 Fd Sqn anticipate that some personnel could also be involved in the building of the Army Museum. A lot of the younger single people are showing a large measure of enthusiasm.

-ooOoo-

A man who was visiting New York to see the Worlds Fair got to thinking about writing home. He walked into a nearby store and said to the pretty girl behind the counter "Do you keep stationery?"

"Hardly, dahline!" replied the girl disdainfully.

-ooOoo-

THE SQUADRON GRUMP SHIELD

The Squadron Grump Shield is awarded to the soldier who by vote, is found to be the Grumpiest person in the Squadron. This shield was presented to Sgt J. M. Carlin.

THE SQUADRON BEST SHOT TROPHY

The Squadron Best Shot Trophy is awarded to the Officer or Soldier who scores the highest points in the Battleshoot during the Annual Classification Shoot. This trophy was presented to Cpl L. W. Ward.

THE BEST SAPPER TROPHY

The Best Sapper Trophy is awarded to the "SAPPER" who achieves and maintains throughout the training year a high standard of dress, bearing, workmanship and shows initiative, leadership qualities and generally is a good all round Sapper. This trophy was presented to Spr G. T. Abernethy.

THE McCULLUMS CUP TROPHY

The McCullums Cup Trophy is awarded to the Officer or Soldier who achieves the highest collective score over the average of two RFL Tests, the score attained of the first attempt of the Battleshoot during the annual Classification shoot and the time taken to swim two lengths of the Papakura Camp swimming baths. This trophy was presented to Cpl C. W. Sinclair.

-ooo0ooo-

EXERCISE TRUPPENAMT MESSAGES

In response to good judgement and a correct unit decision, we earned a single word compliment "Good". Shortly afterwards as difficulties became apparent, we received: "Add to my previous signal: "God".

-ooo0ooo-

"Please give your ETA"  
"Expect to arrive 1800 if friendly aircraft will stop bombing me".

-ooo0ooo-

ASSISTANCE TO RNZAF

HOBSONVILLE

Our task was to search an area of ground on the Hobsonville Airbase Airstrip.

The reason for the task was to ascertain the density and approximate location of metallic objects in the area of ground at either end of runway 05. The metal in the ground was interfering with navigational equipment used in the UHID helicopters. The requirement was to remove the larger amounts of metallic deposits. This has been carried out to the best of our ability.

Those Army personnel who assisted in the task were:

Lcpl Jordan	Spr Everitt
Lcpl Te Nana	Spr Small

With the aid of a metallic mine detector P158 it took approximately two days to search three separate 12m radius areas of ground.

Various small metallic objects, e.g. nuts, bolts, etc, were found. These areas were marked for future reference.

A search of the NE section of the runway revealed numerous deposits of rods containing a quantity of metallic properties.

Content removed due to copyright

-000000-

A husband is a batchelor whose luck finally failed.

CHAPTER TWO2 FIELD SQUADRONTHE ARMY MEMORIAL MUSEUM

2 Tp moved to the site on 16 Jan 78. Earlier work on the site had been done by our specialist tradesmen, 5 Spt Sqn and WOI D. Rolle of 1 Fd Sqn. The troop wishes to express its gratitude to these people for their work in establishing the site facilities.

By the time this issue is distributed, many readers will have passed the site and perhaps visited during their annual camp. Critical activities at this time include foundation pouring and the commissioning and start of operations in the casting yard.

The first site concrete was placed on 24 Jan and the first structural concrete on 28 Jan.

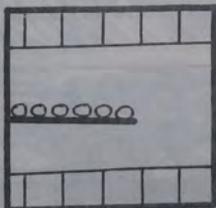
A 1.2 million BTU/hr Anderson (no relation to our OC) boiler for steam curing the precast concrete is on site and a 45ft high Bailey tower for dressing wall panel surfaces will be erected by 3 Feb.

Target for moving the first wall panels from their beds is 8 Feb 0900hrs. Readers with the advantage of hind sight can now compare this with their diaries.

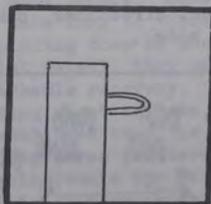
A few hiccups have occurred in delivery of materials due to holiday shut downs, and errors made in haste in the drawings, quantity survey and bending schedules. This has been frustrating but should not affect critical activities.

The first volunteer labour is expected to be with us on 13 Feb. Each of these will be detailed to work his/her whole term beside one tradesman. If they do not have a trade we can employ them in directly. In this way the volunteers should benefit by picking up some skill for use around the home.

Visitors are welcome to the site, but please use the visitors car park for vehicle insurance protection, and borrow a hard hat from the Clerk of Works.



Tonsil's view of man eating  
peas with knife



Man playing trombone in  
telephone booth

TRUPPENAMT

(a worm's eye view)

All year we had been rehearsing for Truppenamt. Our ability to move and redeploy both our Fd Tps and Sqn HQ was second to none. The OC's revolutionary design of the Sqn HQ CP enabled us to establish the CP in 5 minutes and have all the ancillary services operating in a further 10 minutes.

The CP is completely self contained in a  $\frac{1}{2}$  ton trailer and  $\frac{3}{4}$  ton Land Rover. The battle box is mounted on a steel frame on top of the trailer. The trailer has a canvas canopy and steel frame that protects the trailer contents from both rain and dust. The area in the trailer underneath the battle box is used to carry the CP 11' x 11' tent and all the stores. The CP lighting is provided by the Sqn 1.5 KVA 24 volt generator. The battle box is fitted with the extendable draughtsmans light fittings and 25 volt bayonet-type light bulbs. The battle box has its own wiring system. Power from the generator is provided via a 150' multi core electric lead which plugs directly into the end of the battle box. By digging a slot in the ground for each wheel and "bellying" the trailer on its axle, we found that it was almost the right height for use with the issue field stools.

And so it was that on the 21 November 1977 that we (8 Fd Sqn) moved out, complete with convoy flags, steel helmets, weapons and web. We were part of 1 Field Engineer Regiment and our first introduction to Australian convoy speeds was when our convoy doing 40-50 mph passed 3 other convoys on the Desert Road. They were doing 4 NZ Div convoy speed (25 mph). It is little wonder that the 2IC was stopped by the Provost halfway along the Desert Road. Of course there had been minor problems before we met the Provost.

At the petrol point in Waiouru, Spr Grogan had another memory recall, and presented the SSM with the keys to the Sqn transport park. However we kept our sense of humour, for we knew worse was to come.

Our first night's destination was Tokaanu. With an all Aussie advance party and the description of our harbour area as "look for the paddock with the grey horse in it", we pushed on. Of course we were established in 15 minutes. However not so with the Aussies. In between hot pools, steaming tea-tree and warm water creeks they plodded on. Meanwhile our CP staff were keyed up to go. But a problem arose. Where were the SOIs and codes. All was quiet from RHQ. Oh well! We didn't mind the first night as stand down. The OC came back from his recon and announced that we would be moving to 3 BDE's position in the morning. Our SOIs and codes also arrived. Next morning it was up, packed, and away in our usual efficient manner. The OC and R & LO left first with the advance party. It was fortunate that the 2 IC prudently saves-dropped on the OC's movement directions, otherwise we might have sampled the delights of the Taupo hotel.

Content removed due to copyright

The main body moved out some 20 minutes after the advance party. This time we travelled at Div convoy speed (mindful of our convoy jumping effort and Prove stop the previous day). And so at 25 mph we followed route markers, COW, STAR and KIWI. Finally we arrived at the 3 BDE position. By this time the 2IC was a mental wreck. Having failed to take any notes at the OC's brief he had been full of anxiety and indecision all the way from RHQ. Once again we were our usual efficient selves in establishing the CP. Nutshell (SQMS), decided that he was here to stay for the duration, and proceeded to tie that most vital of exercise equipment (the thunderbox) to his RL. Needless to say, this effectively stopped our wanderings until the Div withdrawal.

About midday, 3 BDE supplied us with a land line and radio link. The lower controllers also made a friendly social call. The 2IC went away to the BDE A/Q conference where he discovered the existence of the "all singing and dancing CARD SYSTEM." This system came as quite a shock, and on his return he was immediately engrossed in the A/Q Play Instructions. After this he wandered the hills around the CP looking for the elusive mail box. Some 12 hours later the CCLK took pity on him and explained that we had never received a mail box. A bit of quick thinking and the contents of the generator FAMTO box were dumped in a paper bag. The FAMTO box was labelled and became our new mail box. Of course we were all eagerly awaiting the arrival of the first card. We were still waiting at the end of the exercise.



However we did suffer casualties. Admittedly, there were only three of them. Two belonged to 2 FER from a section attached to one of our Fd Tps. They were both suffering from battle field neurosis. We had never had this type of casualty before. However it did not take long to discover that, by placing them on chemical toilet detail, they made a remarkable recovery. And while writing about toilets, it must be mentioned that the Sqn has a budding porno shutter-bug. A certain female Spr of the unit took to photographing members of the opposite sex whilst they were performing natural bodily

functions. A male Spr discovered the true meaning of the phrase "caught with your pants down." No doubt the picture will cause much discussion in the female quarters.

And then there was the R & LO. Kindly on loan to us by 3 Fd Sqn. We didn't realise you were all quite so crazy down there in TOPCAT country. If he wasn't chasing courier drivers or flying the skies on air recon, he was eaves-dropping and spreading wild rumours. Peter, a BTR 50, is a type of Soviet APC. It does not mean there are 50 of them. We now believe Peter's intelligence gathering technique to be the real reason for the Div withdrawal.

Now to other matters. It is a well-known fact in the unit that the SSM is partial to one or two cold beers at the end of a hard day. However, the Dirty Tricks Brigade were at it again. With Sqn SOP's stating no consumption of liquor for a period of 6 hours before duty, and the SSM getting the 2300 to 0300 duty Officer shift every night, it was a dry exercise for some. The ZIC and CCLK may prepare the duty rosters on exercise, but the SSM knows who submits names for Camp Duties.

RED, WHITE and YELLOW TITE are states of air defence readiness. Not new brands of pantihose!

Finally the withdrawal. The ZIC left the night before the withdrawal as the intermediate position and Sqn harbour area had to be located. It was 0900 hrs in the morning with the frost just starting to settle when the Brigade rear recon group arrived at the intermediate position. The Brigade Deputy Commander had brought along his 11' x 11' tent. We understand that the ZIC volunteered his services, (previously an unheard-of act). You can guess that once his foot was through the tent flap, where he spent the night. Anyway, the next night we packed up, and were in convoy (with the rest of the brigade) by 2000 hours. Two freezing hours later we were still there. Our lower controls had given up in disgust. As far as they were concerned we had now been over-run. But the war must go on, and at 0345 hours the next morning we reached the forward localities of the intermediate position. There a zealous 2 Battalion guide directed the Sqn convoy in the wrong direction, and we found out that reversing the direction of the convoy travelling by night along a narrow track through thick scrub is impossible. And so it came to pass that we arrived in the centre of 2 RNZIR assembly area. After realising our mistake we discovered our final convoy lesson. You can't drive against the main convoy on a one-way track.

Content removed due to copyright

However everything was finally corrected and we found both the ZIC and Sqn harbour position. After a quiet but cold delay which was only broken by the frequent but very necessary hot cups of tea, we motored back to Waiouru and the feel of soap and hot water.

While the stone laying ceremony was very colourful, there was much restlessness amongst the Sqn ranks. (Probably due to the fact that we all knew we were destined to see quite a bit of that patch of dirt).

Then it was, "Drivers start your engines, the Gumball Rally has begun." Not to worry, we all arrived home safely.

We learnt quite a few lessons on Truppenamt. Not the least of which was that we were better organised than anyone else we met.

HOW TO READ A LETTER FROM A GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENT

<u>The Commonly Used Phrase</u>	-	<u>Actual Meaning</u>
IT IS IN THE PROCESS	-	so wrapped up in red tape that the situation is hopeless.
WE WILL LOOK INTO IT	-	by the time the wheel makes full turn we assume that you will have forgotten about it, too.
A PROGRAMME	-	any assignment that can be completed by one telephone call.
EXPEDITE	-	to confound confusion with commotion.
CHANNELS	-	the trail left by inner office memos.
CO-ORDINATOR	-	the guy who has a desk between two expeditors.
CONSULTANT EXPERT	-	any ordinary guy with a briefcase more than 50 miles from home.
UNDER CONSIDERATION	-	never heard of it.
A MEETING	-	a mass mulling by masterminds.
A CONFERENCE	-	a place where conversation is substituted for the dreariness of labour and the loneliness of thought.
TO NEGOTIATE	-	to seek a meeting of minds without the knocking together of heads.
RE-ORIENTATION	-	getting used to working again.
RELIABLE SOURCE	-	the guy who you just met.
UNIMPEACHABLE SOURCE	-	the guy who started the rumour originally.
A CLARIFICATION	-	to fill in the background with so many details that the foreground goes underground.
WE ARE MAKING A SURVEY	-	we need more time to think of an answer.
NOTE AND INITIAL	-	let's spread the responsibility for this.
LET'S GET TOGETHER ON THIS	-	I'm assuming you're as confused as I am.
SEE ME, LET'S DISCUSS	-	come down to my office, I'm lonely.
FORWARDED FOR YOUR CONSIDERATION	-	you hold the bag for a while.
APPROVED, SUBJECT TO COMMENT	-	re-do the damn thing.

THE ROLE OF SOVIET ENGINEERS IN STREET FIGHTING

(adapted from an Article in RUSI Volume 122)

Soviet doctrine places heavy emphasis on the use of engineers during operations in built-up areas. Each mechanised battalion would have engineer support of at least squadron size with each assault company having a troop of engineers. Emphasis on Soviet engineer support can be demonstrated by the fact that after Armour, Engineers is the most energy-intensive Corps. Engineers has twice the equipment power:man ratio as the Artillery and three times more than mechanised Infantry.

Soviet Engineers now have a wide range of modern mechanical equipment. This has enabled them to dramatically increase the speed of certain operations. Most tanks and artillery tractors can be fitted with dozer blades of the straight or angled variety. The new MDK 2M digger can dig two-man fire trenches at the same rate as 400 men. Soviet Engineer units are also equipped with specialist armoured engineer tractors for clearing obstacles.

Another fact of interest is the very large amount of river crossing equipment available for use by engineers.

However, for all this modernisation, the Soviet forces have been unable to develop equipment that is low in manpower and capable of operating in built-up areas.

Urban operations still require the individual Soviet Sapper to perform the more dangerous tasks.

Vehicle-mounted mine detectors cannot operate in streets littered with rubble and mined anti-tank obstacles can only be cleared by hand. Streets choked with barbed wire and buildings converted into strong-points must still be destroyed by Sapper assault sections using portable equipment or explosives. The use of Soviet Sapper flame-thrower teams is a most efficient means of clearing strong-points.

Once a built-up area has been captured, engineer units are responsible for building recons. These recons find suitable cellars which are used as command posts, medical posts and fire positions. All these positions must be strengthened and prepared for defence.

The following observations can be made:

- a. Soviet Engineers have large amounts of mechanical equipment available for use.
- b. Mechanical equipment has a very limited role when operations are in an urban setting.
- c. Urban fighting is very manpower-intensive.
- d. During urban operations large amounts of engineer manpower will be required to support the forward elements of the assault force.

It is not surprising that the Soviet Military Doctrine is to avoid attacking built-up areas and make better use of their mechanical ability by taking the battle to rural areas.

CHAPTER THREE3 FIELD SQUADRON & 3 WORKS TEAMAppointments:

OC	Maj J. B. Bell
2IC	Capt S. Dickson
LO	2Lt P. B. Chapman
HQ Tp Comd/AO	WOI B. D. Hook
1 Tp Comd	2Lt G. B. Manning
2 Tp Comd	2Lt W. F. Thomson
3 Tp Comd	Capt S. G. Heaton
Spt Tp Comd	2Lt J. F. Walker
SSM	WOI A. J. Sinclair
SQMS	Sgt D. Greeks
Clk of Wks	WOII E. Bruce
Purchasing NCO	Sgt R. W. McCall
Project WO	WOII E. I. Watson
Tpt NCO	Cpl M. S. Beal
Cclk	Sgt P. T. Ngarotata

Postings In:

Capt Stu Dickson	exp	2/1 RNZIR
WOII Allan Sinclair	ex	RDU Fiji
Spr (W) Val Dixon	ex	5 Spt Sqn
Spr Eddie Jennings	ex	TF/RF Pre Entry No 7
Spr Barry Buckingham	ex	Cadet School
Spr Raymond Versey	ex	Cadet School
Spr Bill Wilson	ex	Cadet School
Spr Bruce McLennan	ex	Cadet School
Spr Minahira Heke	ex	Basic 143
Spr Lloyd Searley	ex	Basic 143
Spr Danny Guthrie	ex	Basic 143
Spr Peter Ealam	ex	Basic 141
Spr Brian Coad	ex	Basic 143
Spr David Chesmar	ex	Basic 143

Postings Out:

Capt George JasonSmith	to	RDU Fiji
WOI Mike Oliver	to	1 Fd Sqn
Spr Daryl Fugh	to	2/1 RNZIR
Lcpl Nigel Bentley	to	RTD Waiouru
WOII Mac McKernan	to	Defence HQ
Ssgt Kerry Moore	to	Defence HQ
Cpl Brian Rathbun	to	RTD Burnham
Lcpl Ross James	to	RTD Burnham
Spr Trev Page	to	2/1 RNZIR

Promotions:

Cpl Bryce Meade	to	T/Sgt
Lcpl Murray Beal	to	Cpl
Spr Nigel Bentley	to	T/Lcpl
Spr Fred Estall	to	T/Lcpl
Spr Garry Stack	to	T/Lcpl
Spr 'Tucks' Oakes	to	T/Lcpl

---o0---

Some People may think I'm dumb  
 As 3 Field I have come  
 But we all know  
 The South's all go  
 And we can drink our share of Rum!

---o0---



Widows Pension: I want my money as quickly as you can send it. I have been in bed with the doctor for a week and he doesn't seem to be doing me much good. If things do not improve I shall have to send for another doctor.

-o00000-

Him: "Do you know what virgins eat for breakfast?"

Her: "No, what?"

Him: "Aha, just as I thought."

-o00000-

CLUTHA RIVER NAVIGATION EXERCISE17 - 22 OCT 77

The aim of the exercise was to exercise RF field engineers of 3 Fd Sqn, in river navigation and water craft operation on the Clutha River.

The total number on the Exercise was 19, consisting of 16 from 3 Fd Sqn, 2 Sigs Operators and Cpl Norrie Dale, who was in N.Z. on Exercise Longlook.



This was a highly successful exercise, although rather dampening, through spending many weary paddling hours on the water. The exercise started from Lake Wanaka and finished below Balclutha. There were a few interesting rapids at Cromwell and below the Benmore Dam. Spr Napier and Lcpl Charmers (Sigs Op), had problems with the high seas, and ended up falling in. Another boat being under the command of Lcpl Clark, had problems with the rapids, ending up high and dry, stuck in the middle of the river on some semi submerged rocks!

There were always problems with camp sites. Cpl Shelford being somewhat of an expert in this field, on one occasion picked an ideal high and dry camp site on the side of the river. It even had vehicle access. But, unbeknown to him, 3 hours later the river rose 3-4ft leaving a very water surrounded island camp site.



$3\frac{1}{2}$  days (30hrs) was spent on the water and the river distance travelled was 141 miles.

This type of exercise is only recommended for the warm months of the year. It got rather brisk in October.

---oO---

We have a young Captain Sel Heaton  
 At Water Polo he was beaten  
 He tried hard all day  
 But swam the wrong way  
 Then cheered up with a Chocolate Wheaten!

---oO---

What is the biggest room in the world?

Room for improvement.

CHAPTER FOUR5 SUPPORT SQUADRONAPPOINTMENTS

The following are the unit appointments as at 1 Jan 78.

OC	Maj T. W. Dench
ZIC	Capt D. J. Powley
QM	Capt S.T.J. Rouse
SSM	WOI H. J. Gallagher
Tpt WO	WOII W. R. Denby
SQMS	WOII G. B. McDonald
Plant WO	Ssgt J. H. Hendrick BEM
Res Tp Comd	Sgt C. Morgan
Clk	Sgt K. S. McEwen
1 Tp Comd	Lt M. G. Thompson
2 Tp Comd	Sgt R. D. Everson

POSTINGS IN

Spr Willisroft	from	Central Coy
Spr Hubbard	from	RTD
Spr Wharepapa	from	Cadet School
Spr Henderson	from	RTD
Spr Ridland	from	RTD
Spr Paewhenua	from	1RNZIR

POSTINGS OUT

Pte Dixon (W)	to	3 Fd Sqn
---------------	----	----------

DISCHARGES

Cpl Heke  
Spr Julian  
Spr Scully  
Spr Gerrard

WORKS

The unit carried out the following works tasks since Oct 77.

- a. Survey commenced on the realignment of the Home Valley road. The object of the survey was to prepare plans for the realignment of the road to eliminate dangerous curves and to allow heavier traffic to use the road.

Content removed due to copyright



b. Dump truck trials commenced in Waiouru. The trials are being carried out to evaluate the new IHC 1950 A Dump Trucks.

c. Carting of metal commenced for the Army Memorial Museum.

2600 cubic metres is required for the Museum, and at the end of Oct 77 over 1000 metres had been moved into Waiouru from the Moawhango Dam site. The dump trucks involved in the trials are being used to cart the metal.

- d. A soil survey was carried out on the Museum site.
- e. Top soil was stripped on the Museum site from 21-25 Nov 77.
- f. Two personnel assisted in the Military Pageant held in Palmerston North on 3 Dec 77 by providing battle noise simulation for the Infantry and Armoured displays.
- g. Stage II of the sea wall protection at Fort Dorset was completed.

#### TRAINING

15 TF attended a days training on demolition in Dec 77.

22 unit pers took part in some adventure training at

Waikaremoana in the Urewera National Park from 5-15 Dec 77. The group successfully formed 250m of new track, in order to help restore an Historic parade ground (part of the Onepoto Redoubt of 1865) and carried out a two day cross country/navigation exercise. By participating in two functions at the TUAI Workingsmens Club and reciprocating with a

farewell bar-b-que in base camp on the last night of the exercise, the high local opinion of the Army in general and the Engineers in particular, was reinforced.



NEW? LECTURE ROOM

This unit which has the ability to do just about anything, went into the Building Moving business in Dec 77. A building in Block IV which was being used by the Linton Camp Scouts was given to the unit to be used as a lecture room on the condition that the unit moved it.



The Building measured 57ft x 29ft, 6ins. The task of moving it was given to Ssgt Jim Hendrick, who with assistance from Ssgt Barry Hapeta and 8 others (including the SSM who didn't supply any smokos and was a general bloody

nuisance) proceeded to lift the building using a mixture of railway irons (acquired from NZR) strops, RSJs and a couple of cranes. The building was moved in two pieces on an F230D Transporters.

It was noted that when a highly qualified Engineer officer arrived on the job, something always went wrong. After being given the message very respectfully he was never seen again and no mishaps occurred .

ANSWERS TO CROSSWORD LIAISON LETTER NO 12

ACROSS: 1. PSIS, 4. Tushes, 10. Putts, 12. Perma, 13. OP, 14. IT, 15. PE, 16. Scurvy, 19. ON, 20. IE, 21. Rung, 22. Sea, 23. Clef, 24. EP, 25. Omaha, 27. Pa, 29. Sac, 30. ET, 32. Empire, 34. AN, 35. Et, 37. LO, 38. Rorty, 41. Apron, 44. Appeal, 45. Rhino.

DOWN: 1. PT, 2, 6 + 9. Strength, Service, Satisfaction, 3. is, 5. Up, 7. Hr, 8. EMI, 10. Poltroon, 11. Up, 15. PON, 16. SOS, 17. USA, 18. Yelps, 26. Aye, 27. Fwe, 28. Ate, 31. Ta, 33. Mete, 35. Era, 36. Top, 37. Loo, 39. RP, 40. ya, 41. Ah, 42. Pi, 43. RN.

LIFE OF A UNION OFFICIAL

If he talks on a subject, he is trying to run the show.  
 If he is silent, then he has lost interest in the Union.  
 If he is seen in the office, why doesn't he get out on the job?  
 If he is out on the job, then why doesn't he stay in the office and get the job done?  
 If he is not home at night, then he must be out drinking.  
 If he is home, he should be out.

If he doesn't beat his chest and holler "strike" he is apathetic.  
 If he does yell "strike" and beat his chest he's a Commo.  
 If he doesn't stop to yarn, his job has gone to his head.  
 If he does stop and talk, then that's all he has to do anyway.  
 If he tries to explain something, he is playing with politics.  
 If he doesn't explain, he's either a dictator or he's too dumb to do so.  
 If he is playing his part in getting a good agreement, he didn't ask for half enough.  
 If his suit is pressed, he thinks he's a big shot, but  
 If the suit is unpressed then he is a bum.  
 If he is in office for a short time then he is inexperienced, but  
 If he has been in office for a long time, then its time for a change.

SO YOU CAN'T WIN ANYWAY!

\*\*\*\*\*

#### THE FOUR BONES

The membership of an organisation is made up of four bones:  
 There are the WISHBONES, who spend all their time wishing someone else would do all the work;  
 There are the JAWBONES, who do all the talking, but very little else;  
 There are the KNUCKLEBONES, who knock everything that everyone else tries to do or suggest;  
 And there are the BACKBONES, who get under the load and get the jobs done.

WHAT KIND OF MEMBER ARE YOU!



#### PSALM 23 (UPDATED)

The Union is my Shepherd:  
 I shall not work.  
 It maketh me lie down on the job;  
 It leadeth me beside still factories:  
 It restoreth my social security.  
 Yea, though I walk through the shadow of decreased productivity,  
 I will fear no recriminations,  
 for the Union is with me:  
 Its restrictive practices and Union officials,  
 Comfort me;  
 It prepareth a works committee for me in the presence of my employers;  
 It anointeth my hand with pay rises and my bank balance runneth over.  
 Surely, hire purchase payments and Union dues will follow me all the days of my life:  
 And I shall live in a State house for ever.

"The accident wasn't my fault, Judge; it was the STATIONARY car coming the other way."

oo00oo

The most dangerous part of a car is the 'NUT' at the wheel.

\*\*\*\*\*

"A SAPPER'S LIFE ISQUITE A HAPPY ONE"

Written (in a moment of insanity) by Lieutenant Mark Thompson.

5 Support Squadron in Dec 77 went off to Lake WAIKAREMOANA on a combined Works/Training exercise, which with great planning on the part of the Exercise Controller, coincided with a period of fine weather. The troops laboured hard, both day and night, whether on the works site or in the mess tent (the principle "you can lead a sapper to beer and you do not need to make him drink" is fairly firmly established now). The Works task was to form 250 metres of new track in order to form a bypass, hence help restore the old parade ground of the Onepoto Redoubt (built during the 1860 Maori Wars). Amongst all the hazy memories of the hard work and the hard play one does stand out:

A certain sapper, who apart from being short and coming from RUATAHUNA, shall remain anonymous was bathing in the flowing pools above the second ANIWANIWA FALLS, when lo and behold, the force of the water washed away his underpants. I happened to chance upon this naked sapper whilst returning from swimming at a lower set of falls. I told him off for appearing naked in a public place, calling him "a horrible little exhibitionist". Eventually after much gesticulating and shouting he explained his problem and so one of his "friends" (I use the term loosely as previously they had been sitting on the bank seeing how long Spr X could sit in the freezing cold, flowing water) went off to get him some shorts.



The second part of this story, is that this same Sapper X was the sort of chap who would disappear with a piece of wire and return with a trout etc. (All unfair and below board of course). The same evening as the waterfall incident he disappeared on his nightly business and lo and behold arrived in camp with a fishing rod, complete with hooks and line. We believe some poacher, being cornered by one of the rangers had hidden "the evidence" which our lucky sapper had found.

The moral of this story is, you know how it says in the Bible to "cast your bread upon the water and it will be returned ten-fold" I bet you did not know that the same rule applied to underpants and fishing rods.

P.S. The task was successfully completed too.



DO YOU RATE?

Are you an active member,  
The kind that would be missed?  
Or are you just contented  
That your name is on the list?

Do you attend the meetings  
And mingle with the flock?  
Or do you stay at home  
To criticise and knock?

Do you take an active part  
To help the work along?  
Or are you just content to be  
The kind that just belong?



Do you ever work on committees  
To see there is no trick?  
Or do you leave the work to just a few  
And talk about the "clique"?

Do you come to meetings often  
To help with hand and heart?  
Don't be just a member,  
But take an active part!

Think this over brother,  
You know right from wrong,  
Are you an active member,  
Or do you just belong?

\*\*\*\*\*

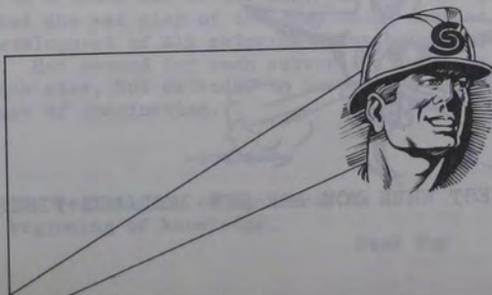
Women's faults are many,  
Men have only two:  
Everything they say,  
And everything they do.

Getting to the top may be grand,  
Well worth the trouble and time,  
But never forget the helping hand,  
To those still trying to climb.

oo00oo

Men like their wives to be clever enough to comprehend their  
own cleverness, but stupid enough to admire it!

\*\*\*\*\*



CHAPTER FIVE6 FIELD SQUADRONAppointments

1. The following are the unit appointments as at 20 Jan 78:

Sqn HQ

OC	Maj B. A. Stewart
2IC	Capt J. K. Williams
L & RO	2 Lt R. S. McCallum
SSM	WOII P. A. McKeany

HQ Tp

SQMS	Ssgt K. J. Avenell
Colk	Lt B. Matenga
Regt Duties NCO	Sgt I. D. Hinton
Tpt NCO	Sgt G. E. Deleany
Sig NCO	Sgt B. Allision
Catering NCO	Ssgt R.J.R. Starke

1 Tp

Tp Comd	2 Lt A. J. McCaw
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt G. A. Reid
Tp Sgt	Sgt A. W. Shaw

2 Tp

Tp Comd	Lt R. W. Armour
Tp Ssgt	Ssgt A. J. Oliver
Tp Sgt	Sgt N. J. Napier

Spt Tp

Tp Comd	Lt D. M. Tovey
Tp Sgt	Sgt E. N. Harniss

- 2.

Postings In

Maj B. A. Stewart	from	FF Comd
Lt T. E. Jones	from	2 Fd Sqn
Lt R. Armour	from	QA Sqn
Lt D. M. Tovey	from	2 Fd Sqn
Spr G. J. Johns	from	Def Works

- 3.

Postings Out

Capt J. K. Williams	to	1 Base Wksps
Lt R. S. Young	to	3 Fd Sqn



IT IS HARD TO BE MODEST WHEN YOU ARE NEW ZEALANDS FINEST

OPERATION EXERCISE TRUPPENAMT

A secret and reliable source revealed that the invincible warriors, 6 Pd Sqn, (passing under the alias of 10 Pd Sqn,) entered the combat zone at untold early hours on Monday 14 November 1977.

6 Pd Sqn, attired in its traditional fashion were represented by 14 pers extraordinaire, with an honorary per (Lt J. Lock) and one American Marine in support. Two of the pers, slightly different in shape (if one has a fanciful imagination) were something of a novelty, but their general effect on morale and liaison was somewhat devastating. Yes they were females.

The Sqn, organised by a burly, (well certainly not buxom,) character decked out as an SSM, set up camp seven miles South of Turangi.

Various objects later identified as deck chairs, beds and other modern conveniences enabled the camp to look like a part time picnikers paradise. Rumour as yet unsubstantiated, suggests that a para pool was in the vicinity. Abundance of cloud failed to provide conducive conditions and prevented an operational sighting.

The first night was in all respects eventful. The character aforementioned as a suspected SSM (possible if not potential) disappeared into the wilderness with an eager young batchelor of no mean repute, in hot pursuit. Their mission was to conduct reconnaissance at the Rangipou water point.

At this stage they were out of binocular range but we were later alerted by their noisy merriment and mirth, as they returned to their loc. It is suspected that they wine and dined in the Rangipou locality. We failed to illicit any further information from the village residents.

At 0300 hrs, the first battle casualty was taken. War had not yet been declared but, thinking he had been sleeping in his palatial residence in the Capitalist capital of New Zealand, he fell gallantly from the back of a bedford truck.

At 0600 hrs a handsome creature sporting a man about town swag (and believe me you don't see many in Turangi) delivered coffee to all pers still remaining in a horizontal position. It was noted this did not become a habit. Instead breakfast in bed consisted of anything guaranteed not to be found in any army ration pack.

And speaking of fodder .....that presented by the various chefs was in a class all of its own. In fact one per was heard to comment that she was sick of the army being used as a training ground for the development of all swinging young batchelors culinary expertise. Her reward for such subversive comments was yet another day of Irish stew, but extended in scope with sausages thrown in for that measure of imagination.

-ooo0ooo-

The realization of ignorance is the beginning of knowledge.

Paul Fey

The regularity of diet was shattered on the 24th when an ultra-sonic combination armed with leave passes hit the slumbering town of Turangi. Their re-appearance at Camp was celebrated as in Biblical times when the prodigal son returned to the fold. The fatted calf was thrown on the fire, (or more to the point, three legal chickens were thrown in the chuffers,) the cheese cakes defrosted and the burgundy began flowing.

Small wonder that the Marine was not favourite as American Thanksgiving Day took on such importance with the Kiwi colonials. But be assured that no-one in 6 Fd was giving more than he was thanking!

6 Fd Mess facilities were put to great use...especially by one poorly equipped Regiment of dubious reputation. The "super" calibre visitors reading something like the NZ Who's Who, availed themselves of Mess hospitality. They rapidly faded into anonymity as they floated out in a state of euphoria.

Meanwhile the war was reaching its torrid heights. Three highly professional teams, with furrowed brows, gleefully devoured copies of Playboy and Penthouse in between swanning around the area in motorised seagulls. Grubby laughter filtered through the camp site. Star performers such as that man Jonesie created havoc. 'Authenticate', was nearly ? the limit of his vocab... but the embarrassment was caused when people realised what it was he wanted them to authenticate. Demure femms felt the necessity to look both coy and confused.

And speaking of confusion, Chief Comrade with map under one arm, and "Penthouse" under the other motored to the battlefield with a svelte siren at the wheel. Small wonder he was smirking, as his contemporaries looked on in envy. You could say that war would be an effort to preserve an egalitarian society ... but then some men are just more equal than others.

War concluded for most with the laying of the foundation stone at the Army Museum at Waiouru. 6 Fd Sqn observed the customary conventions, and no sooner had the cement been laid and the VIP's been dispensed with, before the hard to be modest fellows jumped the starting line and disappeared into the wilderness towards home. 2 Fd Sqn tried to maintain the pace but soon lagged behind leaving the mighty '6' with a feeling of nostalgia...thinking of what could have been, if it had been.

Content removed due to copyright

CHAPTER SIXTHE SCHOOL OF MILITARY ENGINEERINGAppointments:

OC	Maj C. R. Parker
AO	Lt J.L.C. Alabaster
Trg Offr	Capt M. R. Adair RAE
Corps TMS Advisor	Capt R. B. Simmons
SSM	WOI M.T.O.T. Nepia
SQMS	WOI R. J. Huggins
WO2 Co-ord	WO2 W. H. Lamb
WO2 Planning & Prgm	WO2 P. Munro
Colk	Sgt J. G. Atkinson
SI Bridging Section	Sgt C. Walsh
SI Fd Engr Section	Sgt N. E. Foley
SI Plant Section	Sgt B. J. Hefferen
Tpt Sgt	Sgt G.E.P. Callaghan

Officers Under Instruction:

Lt J. H. Kamp  
 2Lt A.J.C. Hague  
 2Lt C. G. Shaw

Promotions:

Vail Hubner to Sgt wef 3 Oct 77

Postings Out:

Sgt A. J. Hallam to Reserve wef 29 Oct 77  
 Cpl W. L. Fee to Reserve wef 19 Nov 77  
 Cpl K. C. Jones to RTD Waiouru wef 9 Jan 78

Postings In:

Lt J.L.C. Alabaster from HQ Burnham wef 25 Jan 78

Snippets:

Family additions: WO2 Matt Munro a daughter,  
 Josphine Ann on 3 Nov 77.

Cpl Gary Corlett a daughter,  
 Rachel Ann on 16 Dec 77.

-ooo0ooo-

Teaser

There are two fathers and two sons gathered around a table. On a plate there are three apples. Give each person an equal amount of apple without breaking or cutting the apples.

CoursesRMF/TDF Training Troop

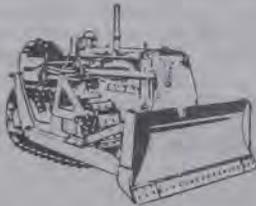
Promotions: Lcpl Sevakaniga RMF to TCpl wof 6 Sep 77  
Pte Akauola TDF to Lcpl wof 1 Jan 78

The lead time which should be allowed in planning a building, from inception to delivery of stores on site, in our experience should be increased from our last reported 18 months, to two years.

Progress on the new instructors offices at SME was rapid until about Christmas - and then became nil owing to no materials being left to use. Trade training has continued with odd jobs in Linton Camp, the larger of which is the effort to renovate the re-cycled Lecture Room for 5 Spt Sqn.

Using about half of the training team, the foundations for the Hawera armoury were poured before the Christmas break. With any luck this task could be completed during February. Together with the production of a needed facility, the task is proving to be of excellent public relations value.

Pity about the fire in the re-cycled building for the Scouts and Guides centre but the team could re-do (with suitable materials) that which flames and smoke partially undid, (which was redid in Sep 77) making the building very much more useful and a quoteable quote for training and re-cycling.

NZED Basic Plant 30 Oct - 11 Nov 77

Students ranging from foreman to labourers of the NZED went through the paces of a basic plant. All agreed that the course was of immense value, particularly the maintenance and servicing phase. The students hoped there would be more courses run in the future.

-ooo0ooo-

Things have changed since the days of Christopher Columbus. Columbus headed for India and wound up in America. Today you head for India, you get to India. It's your luggage that winds up in America.

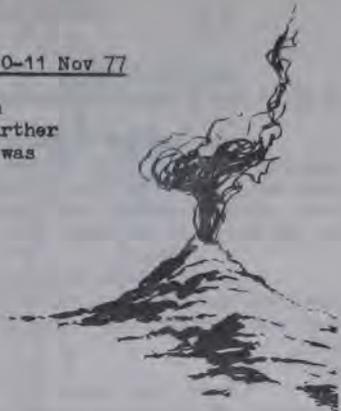
-ooo0ooo-

Two fishermen sitting on a bridge, their lines in the water, made a bet as to which would catch the first fish. One of them got a bite on his line and became so excited that he fell off the bridge.

"Oh, well," said the other, "if you're going to dive for them, the bet's off."

Demolition Retest 2-3 Nov and 10-11 Nov 77

Thirteen experienced Demolition Certificate holders re-qualified for a further three year period. A very high standard was attained with two of the students being upgraded one step.



TF Specialist Trg 19th Intake  
5 Jan - 9 Feb 78

35 students commenced the course with 27 staying for the full period. Three students requested an R.T.U. and 5 students were selected for Potential Leadership courses. All proved to be very keen and interested in Field Engineering subjects.

A very high standard was achieved throughout the course.

The Best Sapper was Spr Arcus T. C. of 6 Fd Sqn who performed all Military skills well despite not having attended an All Arms Basic Training.

Noted in Race Track

(Tue Nov 15-77 - price 40c)

Levin Racing Club Wed 16 Nov

RNZ Engineers Highweight Handicap  
 \$1525 - 2200 metres

18 Acceptances  
 6 Balloted out

-ooo0000-

Wife complaining  
 to marriage counselor:  
 "It all started with him  
 wanting to be in the  
 wedding photographs."

Content removed due to copyright

EXERCISE TRUPPENAMT

SME had a change of status for Exercise Truppenamt to that of HQ, 2 Field Engineer Regiment.

Hosting the 16 Australians who formed the sister, HQ 1 Field Engineer Regiment prior to the exercise, opened a few otherwise sticky doors with regard to Field Force controlled stores. Without such a lever, we believe any Home Command unit would have some difficulty with the pre-exercise machinery.

Based in the Turangi area and snuggled among the golden flowering broom bushes, HQ 2 Field Engineer Regiment with its two Field Squadrons survived the first 24 hours of rain to pick up the exercise play.

Under the command of Maj H.E. Wedde, we believe our Regimental HQ played a strong exercise role. We lost as much sleep as others, learnt a whole lot about Field Force exercises and generally improved upon some recently learnt skills.



From Higher HQ: "What are you doing?"

Unit: "Learning a lot."

Overheard: "It could have been worse, it could have been winter."

-ooo0ooo-

We have two ears and one mouth that we may listen the more and talk the less.

-ooo0ooo-

S.M.E



MED OFFR.



DUTY OFFR.

2 FIELD ENGINEER REGT.



SENTRY CELL



SIGS CELL



OPS CELL



A & Q CELL

SME SPORTING ACTIVITIES 1977

## SPORT:

The School repeated the 1976 performance in winning the Linton Camp Inter Unit Sports Competition.

The 1977 Winter Tournament results are:

SPORT	GAMES PLAYED	WINS
Rugby	5	5
Soccer	5	3
Hockey	5	4
Golf	5	2
Basketball	9	7
Squash	7	6
	36	27

SME won the Inter Corps Rugby for the second year in succession, and also won the Linton Camp Inter Unit 7 A Side Rugby Competition.

The Cross Country Inter Unit race is another trophy that the School won and has held since 1975. The Inter Unit Athletics trophy is in the Schools trophy case awaiting results of the 1978 season.

SME has a lead in the 1977-78 summer sports tournament at present (by 7 points) but is hotly pursued by the Red Rooster.

Finally, the School won the Sappers Day Sporting activities by  $\frac{1}{2}$  point from the Red Rooster using the TV One Top Town sports equipment

SOCIAL ACTIVITIES 1977

Various socials were held at the School during 1977. A welcome social evening for the RPFM/TDF - Mar. Cards and darts evenings - Aug. Barbecue social - Sep.

Happy hour functions are held most Fridays. These include a meat raffle, housie, (which has build up a substantial snowball), DOBS for any misdemeanours and welcomes and farewells of staff.

In November a Hangi was arranged at SME for the Australian Truppenamt Contingent. This was very successful and one of the best presentations of food the RSM has seen. The Australians reciprocated by organising a Sunday afternoon social at SME, for staff and invited guests.

The Unit Christmas function was held on Dec 15. This included novelty dances and a Xmas Draw, (total value of prizes \$258.00). Would you believe one number came up twice and that the OC was happy with his two prizes.

An all-nations get together was held on the afternoon of 16 Dec for invited unit representatives of Linton Camp who worked with SME during the year.

-000000-

A TASK REPORT

From: New Zealand Forest Service

27 Oct 77

Please accept our thanks and appreciation for your efforts while engaged on the bridge - building training exercise, Sandtoft Forest, Raumai Stream.

The bridge is a credit to all concerned and was completed in a very fast time. Since the erection of the bridge we have metalled about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles of sand formation using Carryalls and Scrapers. These machines which weigh about 31 tons when laden, have used the bridge as access and there have been no problems.

-000000-

Answer to Teaser

Each person gets one whole apple. Actually there are three people at the table:

- one is a grandfather;
- one is a father (son of the grandfather) ; and
- one is the younger man's son

-000000-

Two businessmen were vacationing in a fancy resort One said, "I'm here on insurance money. I collected \$50 000 for fire damage."

"Me, too," said the other. "I got \$400 000 for flood damage."

After a slight pause, the first man inquired, "Tell me, how do you start a flood?"

-000000-

Some people carve careers - others chisel.

CHAPTER SEVENSAPPERS ABROADAN EXERCISE LONGLOOK REPORT(BY CAPT J. A. TYMKIN)

Greetings. I take this opportunity to present Sappers with some relevant thoughts and views on my activities with Exercise Longlook 77.

The week long build-up for the exercise, (commencing 4 Aug) at Papakura was about five days too long. Four days in Singapore did nothing but increase the weight of my baggage or lessen the weight of my pocket book. The 30 New Zealanders and 90 Australians finally departed Singapore for the final leg to UK, via Colombo and Bahrain, on an RAF VC10 (an 18 hour flight) on 18 Aug. The contingent arrived at South Cerney (UK) at midnight, local time, to find a roaring reception awaiting at 39 AMC Regt - a hard day's night.

Those of us travelling on to British Army on the Rhine (BAOR) departed Lyneham via RAF C130 on 19 Aug, with two Australian Lieutenants and myself arriving at 21 Engineer Regiment at about 2200 hrs local time.

I was attached to 1st Field Squadron (known as 1 Para Sqn because they are all physical fitness fanatics - 'trepidation!') which is part of 21 Engr Regt which, itself, is part of Corps troops supporting 11 Armd Bde of 1 Armd Div. The regt is based in NIENBURG (30 km from HANOVER and 200 km south of HAMBURG), a very pretty North German town of about 30 000 people.

Four days after arriving at Neinburg I was participating in Exercise White Horse endeavouring to find out how a mechanised (APC 432's and Stalwarts) field engineer squadron of the BAOR operates. The exercise itself was a squadron buildup exercise preparing for brigade and regimental exercises to come. My appointment was Sqn HQ Tp Comd, preparing the way for me to become Sqn 2IC. An interesting introduction to the "British Army in the Field."

The way the BAOR operates was, quite alien to me: they believe in a 21 to 22 hour work day and some of their tactical concepts are quite different (their tactical or criterial minefields are almost always machine laid, are camouflaged to a minimum degree only and are designed to slow down Warsaw Pact countries while they, BAOR, regroup for the offensive battle.) I learnt many new techniques and have picked up a number of handy hints - things I hope to pass on to SME (NZ).

Four days after Ex White Horse I was back in the field again participating in Ex Autumn Climax, in which the regt supported 11 Armd Bde. Very much the same as Ex White Horse but carried out on a larger scale (demolitions, minefields and bridging).

The Brits use what they call 443 areas - areas they can operate in with free abandon taking over barns and driving roughshod over farm land - something that would not be acceptable in NZ or UK. The cheque book commission follows the troops!

I was withdrawn from Ex Autumn Climax, a day early so that I might grip up six others and go adventure training around Denmark. The adventure training, lasting a week, involved sailing a 56ft Sapper-owned yacht across the Baltic and around the coast of Denmark - a fascinating experience for a fellow who had not been on a yacht for 20 years. A pleasant 16-23 Sep.

On my arrival back at Neinburg during the evening of 23 Sep I found that, the next day I was to be visited by Col Pearce (NZDLS London) and Mr McGoalean (Def Sec Def designate). A very pleasant visit and quite an honour for me.

As Sqn 2IC I took part in Exercise Autumn Sales between 7-16 Oct. This proved a very interesting Divisional advance over 500 km.

From the 24 Oct to 4 Nov on Exercise Welter Weight, I was given the opportunity to command the Sqn during this Engineer Regimental training period.

11 Nov was absorbed with a "Divisional Artillery in the Defence" display while the following weekend I spent in Paris just to sightsee and to watch the All Blacks beat France.

From 26 Nov to 4 Dec I was in UK and attached to RSME soaking up the atmosphere and gaining insight into a multitude of things - Engineer. I departed UK on 6 Dec and arrived back in NZ a few days later.

Because I believe them to be of general interest, I include some observations and notes on techniques and equipment.

Although mechanised warfare, as practised by BAOR (with particular emphasis being placed on the mobile defence), was initially strange to me, general procedures were similar to those practised in the NZ Army at unit and sub-unit level. After one or two exercises, I felt more than confident enough to take over as second-in-command of 1 Fd Sqn.

Some new equipments and techniques I used were:

- a. FV432 armoured personnel carriers.
- b. Microfiche. Micro readers displaying demolition details of bridges in West Germany are distributed on the basis of:
  - (1) one hand-held portable reader to each field section and to the Rover Group; and
  - (2) two desk-mounted readers to each field squadron.
- c. Sheffield Study. The Sheffield Study examined quick and expedient demolition techniques. The results of the studies have been incorporated into the microfiche system.
- d. Signals equipment including:

- (1) BID 150 (secure radio); and
  - (2) BRUIN (scrambler telephone between headquarters in the field using civilian lines).
- e. Medium Girder Bridge (MGB).
  - f. Heavy Girder Over Bridge (HGOB).
  - g. Bar Mine Layer.
  - h. Mark III Mine Train.
  - j. Ranger Anti-Personnel Mine System. The Ranger system is mounted on a FV 432, Stalwart or 4 ton MK Bedford and is used to project anti-personnel mines into an already completed obstacle.
  - k. Mine Anti-Tank L14A1. The L14A1 is a French off-route mine presently undergoing trials in the British Army.
  - l. Key and Critical Minefields. Key and critical mine fields are designed to produce maximum obstacles (predominantly by mechanical means) in the shortest possible means. Concealment is generally minimal (surface laid mines are sometimes utilised).

I noted a number of expedient and sometimes novel combat engineering techniques, too numerous to give details in this report. Improvisation is still necessary when sophisticated equipment is to hand!

Location allowance and overseas separation allowance were barely adequate in the company of the British Officers, whose generosity and life style were supplemented by allowances commencing at £6 per day. The 1978 Longlook personnel will have the advantage of recently announced increases in these payments.

While it is difficult to list individual lessons learned, a few prominent points are worth noting, viz:

- a. Training for War. Because it is faced with a well defined and specific threat BAOR goes to great lengths to ensure that its training for war is as realistic as possible. Both organisations and activities are aligned towards this policy.
- (1) 443 Damage Control Areas. 443 Damage Control Areas are allocated areas where exercise play can be carried out to the fullest within reasonable economic bounds. Results can be quite devastating at the completion of an armoured exercise. Although engineers are normally tasked with providing local damage control teams, compensation to German farmers can prove to be quite heavy.

- (2) Camouflage. Camouflage of men and vehicles is of paramount importance and great pains are taken to conceal bivouac, etc, areas.
- (3) Organisations. Although often committed to "peacetime" support tasks, the organisation of a BAOR field squadron allows for a ratio of approximately 80 percent combat (field) engineers to 20 percent tradesmen both in establishment and "real terms".
- (4) Exercise Employment. The BAOR concept of operations is to fight a mobile defence with units working at maximum rate (no sleep) for the first 48 hours of the battle and then withdrawing for eight to twelve hours of rest and recuperation before returning to the battle. The exercise concept differs from the operational one in that units work continually over the exercise period on two to three hours sleep every 24 hours.
- (5) Crisis Management. In the writer's observation, the British Army appears to practise "Crisis Management" in both peace and war. One assumes the rationale for this policy is practise in peace makes perfect in war.
- (6) Radio Communications. Being mechanised and operating over wide areas, BAOR units are heavily reliant on radio communications. As units are very vulnerable to jamming, general anti-jamming drills and codes are practised constantly on exercises. It was noted that Bundeswehr units, in comparison with BAOR units, keep their radio transmission to the barest minimum.

#### b. Trade Training

- (1) The trade structure within the British Army is based on a three-tiered system which is roughly compatible to the New Zealand Army's four-tiered system. It was noted that almost every RE soldier spoken to is qualified, to some extent, in two or more trades.
- (2) Every combat engineering trained soldier must be of class one standard before he becomes eligible for promotion to full corporal.
- (3) Because of a heavy reliance on radio communications, every combat engineer corporal must have qualified on at least a radio users course.

In my official report, I have recommended a few changes for future Longlook exchange planning.

For me it was an invaluable experience and an opportunity for participation in, and close study of, techniques and tactics of a unit of the British Army of the Rhine.

-ooo0ooo-

Content removed due to copyright

The man ran frantically down the pier, and finally leaped across a strip of water. He landed with a resounding thud on the deck of the ferry.

"I made it!" he shouted triumphantly, picking himself up and dusting off his clothes.

"Good for you!" said a deckhand. "You'll be pleased to know your boat already left. We'll be docked in a minute."

CHAPTER EIGHTARTICLES AND REPORTSDEADLY SILENCE

Being well known has its disadvantages in that unsolicited help keeps being shoved in my mail box. A Wellington firm sent me a sphygmo-manometer. "For your personal use," said the covering note, "the Unitrex Home Blood Pressure Monitoring Kit."

It seemed a bit of a mouthful but I suppose it was easier than sphygmo-manometer, a word I find hard to write and which I can't pronounce at all.

"The use of a home blood pressure monitoring kit," the note continued, "may be likened to the use of a thermometer to monitor temperature, except that we know when we have a temperature, but we do not always know when we have abnormal blood pressure."

I took out the sphygman ... the Unitrex and gloated over it for a while. I felt again all the symptoms of the syndrome which makes me incapable of using instruments of even the simplest kind.

For example, I know what an amp-metre is but am still not sure whether having the needle on the minus side means that the battery's discharging or the engine's charging - a problem I usually solve by simply putting in more oil. I wouldn't touch a hygrometer even if I had one. I cannot use a sextant because I can see nothing through the telescope. I even have trouble reading the bathroom scales. Once I was sent a sample of a sort of spray. It had a pink plastic nozzle that looked pretty complicated, and a pink rubber bulb for squeezing, and I put it in my ear and squeezed and was almost totally deaf for the next couple of hours. Later I learnt, on reading the directions that I was supposed to put the thing up my nose and not in my ear. It didn't look like a nose instrument but so few of them do.

Now I read, carefully, the directions for using the Unitrex:

"Use the same arm (preferably the right one) each time you take your pressure. Deflate cuff fully and wrap snugly around upper arm." I struck trouble at once. I found it quite impossible to wrap the thing snugly, or any better than loopily, around my right arm when I had only my left hand to do the wrapping. I tried to bend up my right hand and all but sprained my wrist. I tried to use my teeth and bit myself painfully.

"Locate the main artery in the arm . . . Placing the bulb in the uncuffed hand, begin to inflate the cuff by squeezing the bulb."

I pumped enthusiastically. It seemed to be going pretty well. The cuff tightened up.

"While placing your finger over the arm's main artery continue to inflate the cuff until the reading on the gauge is about 30mm above the point where the arterial pulse is no longer felt." That was easy enough. There was no feeling in my arm at all.

"Place valve in cuffed hand so that access to air release valve is easy . . ." There it was again. A man with a bulb in one hand and the finger of the other hand placed on the arm's main artery is in no position to place any valve in any hand. I thought about it for a while, then carefully dropped the bulb and picked up the valve.

"Deflate cuff (by turning air release valve in a counter-clockwise manner, slowly) and determine as accurately as possible the gauge reading at which the pulse returns to the artery." I hadn't the faintest idea. I hadn't been aware that I'd lost the pulse from my artery in the first place. I deflated the cuff, sweating, and read on: ". . . rest for about two or three minutes," I felt ready to go to sleep and I still hadn't arrived at the point of taking a reading.

I pumped the cuff again and: "Place stethoscope in ears with the stethoscope head over the artery . . . slowly deflate cuff . . . first sound you hear from the artery is recorded as systolic pressure . . ." Sound? There was no sound at all. I pumped the thing up again and deflated it again and there was still silence. I was pumping it up once more when I saw that my arm had turned a sort of purple colour and I tore the whole thing off, using my teeth and, I think, a couple of my toes; and then I had to wrap it up again, using one hand . . . and I knew I couldn't get the damned thing on by myself and I wasn't going to make a bloody fool of myself by calling for help. There was no way of being sure, but I thought my blood pressure must be around the 300 mark. I was so highly pressured that I wouldn't have been at all surprised had I burst with a whap and a splatter of blood and bone and I threw the whole bloody thing away and . . .

The trouble about taking your blood pressure with a home blood pressure monitoring kit is that you seem to have to work up such a hell of a blood pressure to do it.

-ooo0ooo-

A shapely young secretary had saved her money for years and was finally aboard a sleek ocean liner for her long-anticipated trip to Europe. The following is the record of her diary entries of her first week at sea:

Monday: I felt singularly honoured this evening. The captain asked me to dine at his table.

Tuesday: I spent the entire morning on the bridge with the captain.

Wednesday: The captain made proposals to me unbecoming an officer and a gentleman.

Thursday: Tonight the captain threatened to sink the ship if I do not give in to his proposals.

Friday: This afternoon I saved 1600 lives.

WHO COFFED IT?

News has just reached New Zealand that violent means have been used to resolve a boundary dispute in Ecuador. The dispute over the county boundary had raged for six months between Mayor Alexander Shott and County Chairman John S Nott. The matter was finally to be settled with pistols at ten paces before local citizens in the foothills at dawn.

At first it seemed that Nott was shot and Shott was not, so in this case, it was better to be Shott than Nott. Some present thought that Nott was not shot, but Shott avows that he shot Nott, which proves either that the shot Shott shot at Nott was not shot, or that the shot Nott shot at Shott, shot Shott not with standing.

It may be made to appear on trial that the shot Shott shot, shot Nott, or, as accidents with firearms are frequent, it may be possible that the shot Shott shot, shot Shott himself. The whole affair would then resolve itself into its original elements and Shott would be shot and Nott would not.

In Palmerston North, we think that the shot Shott shot, shot not Shott but Nott, so that Nott was shot not by the shot Nott shot at Shott, but by the shot Shott shot at Nott ..... but we still don't know if anyone was actually shot.

Shoot a line off to Ecuador and find out for yourself.

Content removed due to copyright

ONCE UPON A TIME

Once upon a time (memory and two daughters tell me that this is how all good fairy stories start) there was a man with a house. He decided to build a block base, lift the house onto the base and erect four flats where the house stood. Sounds simple doesn't it?

Step one was to have the plan drawn up - eighth scale plans and elevations should be sufficient, I mean, Architects cost money so there was no point in having proper plans drawn up was there?

Step two, having arranged finance, was to arrange for a builder. Nothing easier. A drinking mate at the local knew a mate of a mate who had just started building in his own right. He wasn't a tradesman but knew a bit about building. An introduction was effected at the local and the building contractor put a price on it. A bit dearer than anticipated but agreement was reached and the contract jacked up over a jug.

For a while all was wine and roses. The base went up and the house lifted on top. The builder decided he needed a few days break. Pity he hadn't arranged to connect the relocated house to the water supply. The lady of the house was most unhappy at having to go down the ladder (the stairs weren't up either) to the builders temporary supply all the time.

The builder returned to a cool reception. The owner decided to keep a closer eye on the builder. That was easy as having retired he was permanently on site. The builder wasn't too keen on this shadow he had suddenly acquired, besides he wasn't too sure that the price he had agreed to was going to make ends meet.

Things finally turned sour when it was suggested that the blockwork on the first two of the four flats wasn't up to standard (the owner had a builder friend who had called in and commented on it). The days of being mates was over. The builder told the owner to get off his back and offered to throw him off the scaffold. Claims for extras to date were rejected on the grounds that he should have included them anyway, besides, some of the previous workmanship was now considered not up to standard.

The next progress claim submitted saw the introduction of retentions, progress dropped off, a lien appeared from a timber supplier.

Another progress claim was put in and the owner had a building surveyor do an independent valuation. The builder suggested in no uncertain terms what could be done with the surveyors valuation. The owner told the builder in equally certain terms to get lost and arranged for another builder. The original builder then removed the new builder and locked himself in one of the flats until as he said 'he was paid what he was due.' The police were called and informed by the builder that he was only collecting his gear before leaving. They left and he locked himself in again. Back came the police, this time to see him off the premises. He left not only the site but also town, the timber supplier wasn't the only one who hadn't been paid.

It pays to consult Defence Works for proper planning!

I'VE HAD ITPopulation of New Zealand

3,248,000

Less persons over 60 years of age	874,000
Less persons under 16 years of age	1,374,000
	<u>2,248,000</u>

1,000,000

Population of Working Age

Less University Students	35,000
Armed Services	8,200
Civil Servants	84,000
Parliamentarians & hangers on	400
Patients in hospitals, mental institutions, jail etc	15,400
Unemployed	<u>7,000</u>
	<u>150,000</u>

150,000

Effective Work Force

Less Company Directors executives etc	12,000
Professions and sundry workers incl Warfies, Freezing Workers etc	<u>137,998</u>
	<u>149,998</u>

Population Actively Engaged in Productive Work

2

And you had better pull up your socks  
because I am tired of doing all the  
work for the country by myself.

-oooOooo-

Decorations - A Definition

CMG	Call me God
KCMG	Kindly Call me God
GCMG	God Calls me God

-oooOooo-

A husband stayed in the Mess too long on a recent evening and before he realised it, the morning of the next day had dawned. He hesitated to ring home, but finally hit upon an idea. He rang his house and when his wife answered the phone, he shouted "Don't pay the ransom darling, I've escaped!"

-oooOooo-

"Maturity begins when we are content to feel we are right without the necessity to prove someone else wrong."

-oooOooo-

THE LANGUAGE OF METRICS

We have been asked for the metric equivalents of:

a backyard	a farmyard
a club foot	a left (and right) foot

Have you seen:

a five litre hat	a 28g primer
a 200 litre drum	1 800J a day diet plan

Did you know:

Mt Cook is 3764.0 m high  
Mt Everest is 8839.8 m high

Old language customs will slowly die. Try these new catch phrases:

He missed by a country kilometre  
Give him 2 centimetres and he'll take a kilometre.

What happened to the fathom (1.8288 m)  
Can you buy a 2.27 litre flagon of beer  
Which sounds tastier,  
A pint of beer, or  
0.56826 litres of beer

Instead of torque, will your car in future have a "newton metre"

In for a cent in for 2 kilograms, or  
In for a cent in for a dollar?

A pound of steak please, or  
2 kilograms of steak, or  
A dollar of steak?  
Never mind, it's too small to see let alone eat.

-ooo000-

The error of youth is to believe that  
intelligence is a substitute for experience,  
whilst the error of age is to believe that  
experience is a substitute for intelligence.

-ooo000-

CENSORED

Extracted from a letter posted in a particular Regimental Headquarters during Exercise Truppenamt.

THE DIGGER'S LETTER TO HIS WIFE

Dear Liz - Last night I was shickered;  
 Today I'm as crook as can be.  
 I've finished with pots - I'll have no more spots,  
 No plonk and no grog - just tea.

You know my old cobber, Curley.  
 We've quarrelled, I'm sorry to say.  
 I shouted last night at the canteen  
 And found that I hadn't a troy\*

I think, as I gaze at your photo,  
 There's no other sheila so cute,  
 You're Phar Lap and Bradman all wrapped up in one,  
 You trimmer, you're bonzer, you're beaut.

I'm coming on leave in a fortnight;  
 I can't wait till I'll be on my way,  
 With the game by the throat I'll leap in the boat.  
 My oath! Will that be the day?

My love to the sheep in the paddock.  
 My love to your old mother, too.  
 Your uncle - poor cow - is he better?  
 Good on you! Yours ever, Blue.

\*Silver threepenny piece.

-oooOooo-

New housing units at Surfers Paradise (Australia)  
 range in price from \$90 000 to \$200 000 each and are selling fast.  
 So far 21 have been bought by doctors and nine by airline pilots.  
 No mention is made of soldiers!

-oooOooo-

A racehorse is an animal that can take  
 several thousand people for a ride at  
 the same time.

-oooOooo-

"FAREWELL SAPPERS"

I wish to thank all those fellow Sappers who worked with me over the last 23 years and especially those who have helped me and stood by me during my career in the NZ Army.

The Army, and especially the Corps of the Royal New Zealand Engineers has given me security and protection and many, many friends indeed.

I leave the Army with no regrets and look for a new style of life, hopefully closer to nature and at a slower pace. I intend to live at Opotiki and do sod busting (growing crops) hunting and fishing, making a living as I go. My wife tells me that if we do not make it in the outside world within three years, we should pack up and join a Hippy Colony just up the road.

To all the elder Sappers: Looking after your men wholeheartedly is looking after the Corps.

To all the younger and new Sappers: You have a Corps to be proud of; work hard and set your aims so that one day you too will be looking after your men.

"KIA-KOTAHI-RA"

(ALL ARE ONE)

(RALPH FLAVELL)  
Sapper

-ooo0ooo-

"These rock formations were piled up here by the glaciers," explained the guide.

"But where are the glaciers?" asked a curious old lady.

"They've gone back, Madam, to get more rocks," said the guide.

-ooo0ooo-

James Bond was called to his mother's death bed. She whispered: "I must confess that you are not my husband's son. His brother was your father."

James Bond broke into tears. "Oh Mother. So I'm not 007, but The Man From Uncle."

-ooo0ooo-

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Dear Sir,

RNZE WO's AND SGTs DINNER

In answer to the suggestive comments appearing in Liaison Letter November 1977, Page 8-2, the writer has taken up the challenge on what the annual dinner is aimed at.

Firstly - Communication. Each year a financial statement and newsletter is posted to all WO's and Sgts in the Corps, giving progress and comments.

What is our aim? The aim of the RNZE WO's and Sgts is to purchase a Silver Piece to be added to the RNZE Corps Silver. To achieve this, money is necessary; would you believe approximately \$2,000? This Silver Piece will be equal at least to the "SAPPER" which holds pride of place within the Corps Silver at the moment.

How do we gather in the monies for this project?

Stage 1 A committee consisting of all RNZE WO's within Manawatu organises a Corps Regimental Silver Formal Dinner coinciding with the RNZE Units moving into the Linton area. At this dinner, all personnel attending pay in a levy of normally \$2.00 towards the Silver Fund.

Stage 11 Monies also come from the "Dob-Masters" Jar which really gets hotted (hopped) up at the same dinner.

Stage 111 Another source of income has been in donations from various people within our Corps. Incidentally, one of our Corps Majors influenced one Sgt and one Warrant Officer to make donations to the fund:

1 x Sgt	-	\$50.00
1 x WO1	-	\$ 1.00
		<u>\$ 51.00</u>

Stage 1V A voluntary donation from any Corps WO or Sgt who cannot attend the Silver Dinner.

Stage V Still in the planning stage, but being worked on is the investment on fixed deposits of our present accumulated fund which now stands at \$798.28.

So, you can see that we do have effective communication within the Corps WO's and Sgts. The fruit is shown by the healthy state of the Silver Fund. Further, the Corps WO's and Sgts have an Es Spirit de Corps that has been made stronger by this Annual Regimental Dinner gathering.

To all RNZE Jnrs I give you one task: Ask any Corps WO or Sgt, who is going to U.K. to uplift this piece of silver?

(B.E. MALLOCH)  
WO1

NZ ARMY FIRE SERVICE

(by WOII B.W. Natta)

Recently I have had a chance to spend sometime and speak to some members of all the Army Fire Stations. I am left wondering where the Army Fire Service is going.

Through those general discussions I find several anomalies in duties, leave, drill, dress etc through the service.

I read of a Firemaster criticising a new Firestation before it is built, yet I find it is of modern design, and practical. Any city or town would be proud to have it and civilian firemen would be pleased to operate from it.

New service appliances have criticism passed on them, while many volunteer brigades are still using pre war machines. Lets face it, a appliance takes you to a fire does its job and takes you home, you do not sleep in it or eat in it. Shape or colour does not improve its efficiency.

I also hear of some amateur interference with specialist equipment causing damage, thus rendering an appliance less than 100% efficient. A branch off a hose reel reduces efficiency.

To those in the Army Fire Service I say get out of your camp, pull your head out of the sand and look around to see how well off you are.

With the recent increase in staff levels, I hope the days where permanents had to spend 3 nights in a row on night watch are gone.

You are only a small number of men doing a important job in a big Army. Stop trying to make big waves until you get yourselves sorted out and all stations working the same duties, shifts etc. Start to pull in the same direction.

I know your buildings are old, dry and close together but look around at some hospitals, old folks homes, and handicapped homes. The occupants of your buildings are in the main fit and mobile. Look around.

Your risks are less than many towns (aircraft excluded).

Your camps are smaller than many towns who have less fire fighting equipment than you.

With the exception of Waiouru, you are or will be housed in reasonably good buildings not like many other who only have tin sheds.

All brigades in NZ would like Internationals with Darley pumps and modern 2 storied 5 bay stations with all modern mods and cons, but many make do, and do a damn good job with what they got. They give new equipment grateful thanks and think a miracle has happened when a new appliance or station comes up.

I would like to remind you all of the firemans motto "SERVIMUS"

S trength  
 E fficiency  
 R esourcefulness  
 V alour  
 I ntegrity  
 M obility  
 U nity  
 S ervice



No where does it include moaning or groaning. Thats for unions!

I know we all want the best but sometimes we all have to lower our sights a little.

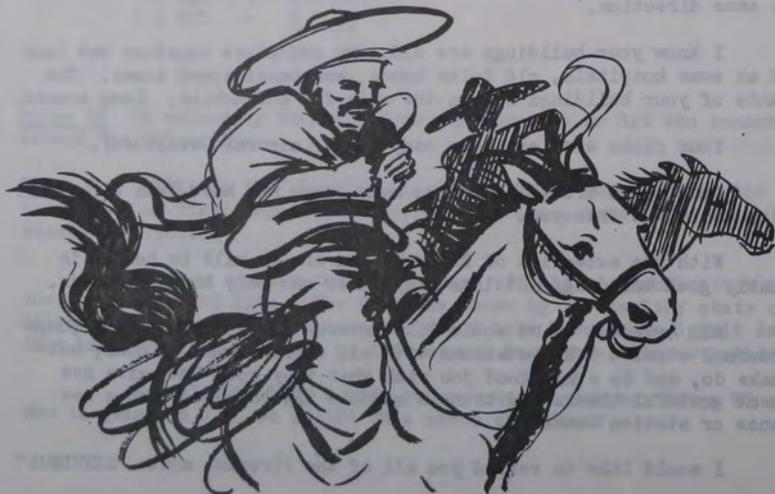
You are 100% better off now than we were 10 years ago.

I know some will yell and ask, "Who is this joker who criticises us, when we know best?"

Gentlemen I am a 4 Star fireman who has served for 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  years in the Army Fire Service, starting off as a Spr and worked up to WOII. I am a member of the NZ Fire Brigades Institute and have served in three major camps as a fireman. I have been in the Papakura Volunteer Fire Brigade for 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  years and now a station officer. I have attended more fires and incidents in these 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  years than 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  years in the Army Fire Service. (200 so far this year).

I left the Army Fire Service not because I did not like it but, the first time due to a clash of personalities, and last time, because I would not take a posting. (My problem, but I envy you and I am prepared to listen).

WOULD SOMEONE TELL ME WHERE THE ARMY FIRE SERVICE IS GOING.



DISTRIBUTION LIST

	<u>Copies</u>
Army General Staff	3
Colonel Commandant	1
Def HQ Support Branch	2
HQ Force Engineer	1
HQ LSG (RNZE pers)	1
1 Fd Sqn	8
2 Fd Sqn	8
3 Fd Sqn	9
5 Spt Sqn	8
6 Fd Sqn	8
HQ Home Command (RNZE pers)	1
Commandant Army Schools	1
SME (two for library)	8
Corps Historian	1
B Coy, RF Cadet School	2
Papakura Camp (RNZE pers)	1
Ngaruawahia Camp (RNZE pers)	1
ATG (RNZE pers)	2
MWT AA (RNZE pers)	2
WEC AA (RNZE pers)	1
Cant AA (RNZE pers)	1
Burnham Camp (RNZE pers)	2
HQ NZFORSEA	2
Auckland Sappers Association	1
Canterbury Sappers Assn (C/- 3 Fd Sqn)	1
Defence Librarian	1
Lt Col Jenkin	1
Maj Beaver	1
RPMF (RNZE pers)	1
NZ Instructors Duntroon	1
Spare	2
	—
TOTAL	83
	—

